1	IN THE IOWA DISTRICT (COURT FOR POLK COUNTY
2	IVON TOE, individually and) as Next Friend of YANFOR)	
3	WRIGHT, NYANSA WRIGHT,) RICHMOND WRIGHT and PAULEEN)	
4	TOE, minors; ACHOL DENG)	
5	MAWIEN, CHAN MAWIEN; SEKOU) JAI, individually and as)	
	Next Friend of HASSAN JAI, a)	
6	<pre>minor; JAILAH NAYOU,) individually and as Next)</pre>	
7	Friend of SUNDAY NAYOU,)	
8	GEE NAYOU and ISAIH NAYOU,) minors; EVELYN NAYOU;)	
-	JOSEPHINE COLE,)	
9	individually and as Next) Friend of HOMPHREY VANIE)	
10	and VANESSA VANIE, minors;)	
11	and THE ESTATE OF ASSATA) KARLAR by its Administrator)	
	GAYE KARLAR; and GAYE)	
12	KARLAR, individually and as) Father and Next Friend of)	
13	TARLEY KARLAR, ESTER)	
14	KARLAR, NIONBIAO KARLAR,)KULEY KARLAR and LOVETTA)	
1 5	KARLAR, minor children of)	
15	ASSATA KARLAR,)	
16	Plaintiffs,)	CASE NO. CL106914 COVERED BY PROTECTIVE
17	vs.)	ORDER - VOLUME 19 -
18) COOPER TIRE AND RUBBER)	TRANSCRIPT OF TRIAL PROCEEDINGS
ΤO	COMPANY,)	TROCEDINGS
19) Defendant.)	
20	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	
21	COOPER TIRE AND RUBBER) COMPANY,)	
)	
22	Third-Party Plaintiff,)	
23	vs.	
24	ALFRED LANG,)	
25) Third-Party Defendant.)	
20	initia rarcy Derendanc.)	

	Page 3166		Page 3168
1	jury room because that's about electing the foreperson,	1	heard a lot of evidence in this case. It's been a long
2	et cetera, et cetera.	2	trial, and you've heard from a lot of different witnesses.
3	We will read instructions, and I anticipate we will	3	But the one thing I want to talk to you about first is what
4	have plaintiffs' closing. I will then let them go to lunch	4	you didn't hear in this case and, more importantly, who you
5	and then instruct them to remember the admonition, come back	5	didn't hear from.
6	and have defendant's and then Lang and hopefully get it	6	You didn't hear from a single witness that designed
7	submitted today.	7	this tire. You didn't hear from a single witness from
8	MR. JAMES: And rebuttal.	8	Cooper that had any hand in designing any of the components
9	THE COURT: And your rebuttal, exactly. I will let	9	in this tire, not an engineer or a supervisor that looked
10	the alternate stay through closing. I generally do that	10	over the design and approved it, nobody that had a hand in
11	unless someone has some objection to it. We could lose one	11	designing this tire.
12	between now and getting it submitted.	12	You didn't hear from anybody who manufactured this
13	MR. JAMES: And I think that makes sense,	13	tire. Nobody from the Texarkana plant came in and told you,
14	particularly in light of the Court's comments earlier today	14	"These are our checks and balances. This is how we
15	off the record and if for some reason a juror got ill and	15	manufacture our tires." You didn't hear from the tire
16	couldn't continue to deliberate.	16	builders themselves, either the first or the second stage
17	THE COURT: And the judgment entry form, whatever	17	the inspectors, nobody nobody who actually manufactured
18	it may be, I will ask that the party who prevails prepare	18	that tire or had anything to do with the manufacturing of
19	it. You might be thinking about that.	19	that tire talked to you. And I think that's important. It
20	As I've said before and I want to make sure I	20	allows Cooper to create a fictional world here in this
21	say it on the record, you all are responsible for ensuring	21	courtroom.
22	that the exhibits that you have admitted are with the court	22	And we have tried to show you document after
23	reporter and that they are the correct exhibits and that the	23	document after document and testimony after testimony that
24	other side's exhibits are also the correct one. And if	24	contradicts what they're saying in this case, and I think
25	there are any missing exhibits or any wrong exhibits, that	25	we've done it. We showed you how they act in the real world
	Page 3167		Page 3169
1	Page 3167	1	Page 3169
1 2	rests with you. You need to check them and make sure that	1	versus how and what they say in the courtroom, and those two
2	rests with you. You need to check them and make sure that they are the ones that are supposed to go back.	1 2 3	versus how and what they say in the courtroom, and those two things are different.
	rests with you. You need to check them and make sure that they are the ones that are supposed to go back. Now, we had some questions on Thursday before we	2	versus how and what they say in the courtroom, and those two things are different. Cooper called a fella named Lyle Campbell, and he's
2 3	rests with you. You need to check them and make sure that they are the ones that are supposed to go back.	2 3	versus how and what they say in the courtroom, and those two things are different. Cooper called a fella named Lyle Campbell, and he's not an employee of Cooper. He's a paid testifier. He's a
2 3 4	rests with you. You need to check them and make sure that they are the ones that are supposed to go back. Now, we had some questions on Thursday before we excused about missing exhibits. Did we get that resolved? MR. JAMES: I think so.	2 3 4	versus how and what they say in the courtroom, and those two things are different. Cooper called a fella named Lyle Campbell, and he's
2 3 4 5	rests with you. You need to check them and make sure that they are the ones that are supposed to go back. Now, we had some questions on Thursday before we excused about missing exhibits. Did we get that resolved?	2 3 4 5	versus how and what they say in the courtroom, and those two things are different. Cooper called a fella named Lyle Campbell, and he's not an employee of Cooper. He's a paid testifier. He's a professional testifier who was paid \$50,000 upfront, to have
2 3 4 5 6	rests with you. You need to check them and make sure that they are the ones that are supposed to go back. Now, we had some questions on Thursday before we excused about missing exhibits. Did we get that resolved? MR. JAMES: I think so. MR. MILLER: Yes, I believe we did, your Honor.	2 3 4 5 6	versus how and what they say in the courtroom, and those two things are different. Cooper called a fella named Lyle Campbell, and he's not an employee of Cooper. He's a paid testifier. He's a professional testifier who was paid \$50,000 upfront, to have the right to pay him an additional \$250 an hour to testify.
2 3 4 5 6 7	rests with you. You need to check them and make sure that they are the ones that are supposed to go back. Now, we had some questions on Thursday before we excused about missing exhibits. Did we get that resolved? MR. JAMES: I think so. MR. MILLER: Yes, I believe we did, your Honor. THE COURT: I don't think I have anything else.	2 3 4 5 6 7	versus how and what they say in the courtroom, and those two things are different. Cooper called a fella named Lyle Campbell, and he's not an employee of Cooper. He's a paid testifier. He's a professional testifier who was paid \$50,000 upfront, to have the right to pay him an additional \$250 an hour to testify. And that's the person that Cooper put up as the person who
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	rests with you. You need to check them and make sure that they are the ones that are supposed to go back. Now, we had some questions on Thursday before we excused about missing exhibits. Did we get that resolved? MR. JAMES: I think so. MR. MILLER: Yes, I believe we did, your Honor. THE COURT: I don't think I have anything else. Let me go fix this one and have Susie make copies, so it	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	versus how and what they say in the courtroom, and those two things are different. Cooper called a fella named Lyle Campbell, and he's not an employee of Cooper. He's a paid testifier. He's a professional testifier who was paid \$50,000 upfront, to have the right to pay him an additional \$250 an hour to testify. And that's the person that Cooper put up as the person who knows about the design of this tire and he knows about the
2 3 5 6 7 8 9	rests with you. You need to check them and make sure that they are the ones that are supposed to go back. Now, we had some questions on Thursday before we excused about missing exhibits. Did we get that resolved? MR. JAMES: I think so. MR. MILLER: Yes, I believe we did, your Honor. THE COURT: I don't think I have anything else. Let me go fix this one and have Susie make copies, so it would probably be, I would bet, about ten minutes. I will	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	versus how and what they say in the courtroom, and those two things are different. Cooper called a fella named Lyle Campbell, and he's not an employee of Cooper. He's a paid testifier. He's a professional testifier who was paid \$50,000 upfront, to have the right to pay him an additional \$250 an hour to testify. And that's the person that Cooper put up as the person who knows about the design of this tire and he knows about the manufacturing of this tire. That's the man that they put
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	rests with you. You need to check them and make sure that they are the ones that are supposed to go back. Now, we had some questions on Thursday before we excused about missing exhibits. Did we get that resolved? MR. JAMES: I think so. MR. MILLER: Yes, I believe we did, your Honor. THE COURT: I don't think I have anything else. Let me go fix this one and have Susie make copies, so it would probably be, I would bet, about ten minutes. I will let her go and assemble the jury and have her make sure they	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	versus how and what they say in the courtroom, and those two things are different. Cooper called a fella named Lyle Campbell, and he's not an employee of Cooper. He's a paid testifier. He's a professional testifier who was paid \$50,000 upfront, to have the right to pay him an additional \$250 an hour to testify. And that's the person that Cooper put up as the person who knows about the design of this tire and he knows about the manufacturing of this tire. That's the man that they put up.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	rests with you. You need to check them and make sure that they are the ones that are supposed to go back. Now, we had some questions on Thursday before we excused about missing exhibits. Did we get that resolved? MR. JAMES: I think so. MR. MILLER: Yes, I believe we did, your Honor. THE COURT: I don't think I have anything else. Let me go fix this one and have Susie make copies, so it would probably be, I would bet, about ten minutes. I will let her go and assemble the jury and have her make sure they visit the facilities before we start in. Okay?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	versus how and what they say in the courtroom, and those two things are different. Cooper called a fella named Lyle Campbell, and he's not an employee of Cooper. He's a paid testifier. He's a professional testifier who was paid \$50,000 upfront, to have the right to pay him an additional \$250 an hour to testify. And that's the person that Cooper put up as the person who knows about the design of this tire and he knows about the manufacturing of this tire. That's the man that they put up. And I asked the questions: "Did you design this
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	rests with you. You need to check them and make sure that they are the ones that are supposed to go back. Now, we had some questions on Thursday before we excused about missing exhibits. Did we get that resolved? MR. JAMES: I think so. MR. MILLER: Yes, I believe we did, your Honor. THE COURT: I don't think I have anything else. Let me go fix this one and have Susie make copies, so it would probably be, I would bet, about ten minutes. I will let her go and assemble the jury and have her make sure they visit the facilities before we start in. Okay? (A recess was taken at 10:17 a.m.)	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	versus how and what they say in the courtroom, and those two things are different. Cooper called a fella named Lyle Campbell, and he's not an employee of Cooper. He's a paid testifier. He's a professional testifier who was paid \$50,000 upfront, to have the right to pay him an additional \$250 an hour to testify. And that's the person that Cooper put up as the person who knows about the design of this tire and he knows about the manufacturing of this tire. That's the man that they put up. And I asked the questions: "Did you design this tire? No. Did you have any hand in designing this tire?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	rests with you. You need to check them and make sure that they are the ones that are supposed to go back. Now, we had some questions on Thursday before we excused about missing exhibits. Did we get that resolved? MR. JAMES: I think so. MR. MILLER: Yes, I believe we did, your Honor. THE COURT: I don't think I have anything else. Let me go fix this one and have Susie make copies, so it would probably be, I would bet, about ten minutes. I will let her go and assemble the jury and have her make sure they visit the facilities before we start in. Okay? (A recess was taken at 10:17 a.m.) (The Court read the Statement of the Case and Jury	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	versus how and what they say in the courtroom, and those two things are different. Cooper called a fella named Lyle Campbell, and he's not an employee of Cooper. He's a paid testifier. He's a professional testifier who was paid \$50,000 upfront, to have the right to pay him an additional \$250 an hour to testify. And that's the person that Cooper put up as the person who knows about the design of this tire and he knows about the manufacturing of this tire. That's the man that they put up. And I asked the questions: "Did you design this tire? No. Did you have any hand in designing this tire? No. Did you manufacture it? No. Did you have any hand in
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 rests with you. You need to check them and make sure that they are the ones that are supposed to go back. Now, we had some questions on Thursday before we excused about missing exhibits. Did we get that resolved? MR. JAMES: I think so. MR. MILLER: Yes, I believe we did, your Honor. THE COURT: I don't think I have anything else. Let me go fix this one and have Susie make copies, so it would probably be, I would bet, about ten minutes. I will let her go and assemble the jury and have her make sure they visit the facilities before we start in. Okay? (A recess was taken at 10:17 a.m.) (The Court read the Statement of the Case and Jury Instruction Nos. 1 through 45 to the jury.) 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	versus how and what they say in the courtroom, and those two things are different. Cooper called a fella named Lyle Campbell, and he's not an employee of Cooper. He's a paid testifier. He's a professional testifier who was paid \$50,000 upfront, to have the right to pay him an additional \$250 an hour to testify. And that's the person that Cooper put up as the person who knows about the design of this tire and he knows about the manufacturing of this tire. That's the man that they put up. And I asked the questions: "Did you design this tire? No. Did you have any hand in designing this tire? No. Did you manufacture it? No. Did you have any hand in manufacturing it?" And the answer is, "No."
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 rests with you. You need to check them and make sure that they are the ones that are supposed to go back. Now, we had some questions on Thursday before we excused about missing exhibits. Did we get that resolved? MR. JAMES: I think so. MR. MILLER: Yes, I believe we did, your Honor. THE COURT: I don't think I have anything else. Let me go fix this one and have Susie make copies, so it would probably be, I would bet, about ten minutes. I will let her go and assemble the jury and have her make sure they visit the facilities before we start in. Okay? (A recess was taken at 10:17 a.m.) (The Court read the Statement of the Case and Jury Instruction Nos. 1 through 45 to the jury.) (A brief recess was taken.) THE COURT: Counsel for the Plaintiffs, are you ready to proceed? 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	versus how and what they say in the courtroom, and those two things are different. Cooper called a fella named Lyle Campbell, and he's not an employee of Cooper. He's a paid testifier. He's a professional testifier who was paid \$50,000 upfront, to have the right to pay him an additional \$250 an hour to testify. And that's the person that Cooper put up as the person who knows about the design of this tire and he knows about the manufacturing of this tire. That's the man that they put up. And I asked the questions: "Did you design this tire? No. Did you have any hand in designing this tire? No. Did you manufacture it? No. Did you have any hand in manufacturing it?" And the answer is, "No." What that gives Cooper is what I call "plausible deniability." They can come in here and testify directly opposite of what their own documents say if they don't have
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 rests with you. You need to check them and make sure that they are the ones that are supposed to go back. Now, we had some questions on Thursday before we excused about missing exhibits. Did we get that resolved? MR. JAMES: I think so. MR. MILLER: Yes, I believe we did, your Honor. THE COURT: I don't think I have anything else. Let me go fix this one and have Susie make copies, so it would probably be, I would bet, about ten minutes. I will let her go and assemble the jury and have her make sure they visit the facilities before we start in. Okay? (A recess was taken at 10:17 a.m.) (The Court read the Statement of the Case and Jury Instruction Nos. 1 through 45 to the jury.) (A brief recess was taken.) THE COURT: Counsel for the Plaintiffs, are you ready to proceed? MR. FARRAR: I am, your Honor. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	versus how and what they say in the courtroom, and those two things are different. Cooper called a fella named Lyle Campbell, and he's not an employee of Cooper. He's a paid testifier. He's a professional testifier who was paid \$50,000 upfront, to have the right to pay him an additional \$250 an hour to testify. And that's the person that Cooper put up as the person who knows about the design of this tire and he knows about the manufacturing of this tire. That's the man that they put up. And I asked the questions: "Did you design this tire? No. Did you have any hand in designing this tire? No. Did you manufacture it? No. Did you have any hand in manufacturing it?" And the answer is, "No." What that gives Cooper is what I call "plausible deniability." They can come in here and testify directly opposite of what their own documents say if they don't have their own people on the stand.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 rests with you. You need to check them and make sure that they are the ones that are supposed to go back. Now, we had some questions on Thursday before we excused about missing exhibits. Did we get that resolved? MR. JAMES: I think so. MR. MILLER: Yes, I believe we did, your Honor. THE COURT: I don't think I have anything else. Let me go fix this one and have Susie make copies, so it would probably be, I would bet, about ten minutes. I will let her go and assemble the jury and have her make sure they visit the facilities before we start in. Okay? (A recess was taken at 10:17 a.m.) (The Court read the Statement of the Case and Jury Instruction Nos. 1 through 45 to the jury.) (A brief recess was taken.) THE COURT: Counsel for the Plaintiffs, are you ready to proceed? MR. FARRAR: I am, your Honor. May I approach real quick first? 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	versus how and what they say in the courtroom, and those two things are different. Cooper called a fella named Lyle Campbell, and he's not an employee of Cooper. He's a paid testifier. He's a professional testifier who was paid \$50,000 upfront, to have the right to pay him an additional \$250 an hour to testify. And that's the person that Cooper put up as the person who knows about the design of this tire and he knows about the manufacturing of this tire. That's the man that they put up. And I asked the questions: "Did you design this tire? No. Did you have any hand in designing this tire? No. Did you manufacture it? No. Did you have any hand in manufacturing it?" And the answer is, "No." What that gives Cooper is what I call "plausible deniability." They can come in here and testify directly opposite of what their own documents say if they don't have their own people on the stand. So they go and they hire an expert named Joe Grant,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 rests with you. You need to check them and make sure that they are the ones that are supposed to go back. Now, we had some questions on Thursday before we excused about missing exhibits. Did we get that resolved? MR. JAMES: I think so. MR. MILLER: Yes, I believe we did, your Honor. THE COURT: I don't think I have anything else. Let me go fix this one and have Susie make copies, so it would probably be, I would bet, about ten minutes. I will let her go and assemble the jury and have her make sure they visit the facilities before we start in. Okay? (A recess was taken at 10:17 a.m.) (The Court read the Statement of the Case and Jury Instruction Nos. 1 through 45 to the jury.) (A brief recess was taken.) THE COURT: Counsel for the Plaintiffs, are you ready to proceed? MR. FARRAR: I am, your Honor. May I approach real quick first? THE COURT: You may. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	versus how and what they say in the courtroom, and those two things are different. Cooper called a fella named Lyle Campbell, and he's not an employee of Cooper. He's a paid testifier. He's a professional testifier who was paid \$50,000 upfront, to have the right to pay him an additional \$250 an hour to testify. And that's the person that Cooper put up as the person who knows about the design of this tire and he knows about the manufacturing of this tire. That's the man that they put up. And I asked the questions: "Did you design this tire? No. Did you have any hand in designing this tire? No. Did you manufacture it? No. Did you have any hand in manufacturing it?" And the answer is, "No." What that gives Cooper is what I call "plausible deniability." They can come in here and testify directly opposite of what their own documents say if they don't have their own people on the stand. So they go and they hire an expert named Joe Grant, and that's really the only person that you heard from who
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 rests with you. You need to check them and make sure that they are the ones that are supposed to go back. Now, we had some questions on Thursday before we excused about missing exhibits. Did we get that resolved? MR. JAMES: I think so. MR. MILLER: Yes, I believe we did, your Honor. THE COURT: I don't think I have anything else. Let me go fix this one and have Susie make copies, so it would probably be, I would bet, about ten minutes. I will let her go and assemble the jury and have her make sure they visit the facilities before we start in. Okay? (A recess was taken at 10:17 a.m.) (The Court read the Statement of the Case and Jury Instruction Nos. 1 through 45 to the jury.) (A brief recess was taken.) THE COURT: Counsel for the Plaintiffs, are you ready to proceed? MR. FARRAR: I am, your Honor. May I approach real quick first? THE COURT: You may. (An off-the-record discussion was held at the 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	versus how and what they say in the courtroom, and those two things are different. Cooper called a fella named Lyle Campbell, and he's not an employee of Cooper. He's a paid testifier. He's a professional testifier who was paid \$50,000 upfront, to have the right to pay him an additional \$250 an hour to testify. And that's the person that Cooper put up as the person who knows about the design of this tire and he knows about the manufacturing of this tire. That's the man that they put up. And I asked the questions: "Did you design this tire? No. Did you have any hand in designing this tire? No. Did you manufacture it? No. Did you have any hand in manufacturing it?" And the answer is, "No." What that gives Cooper is what I call "plausible deniability." They can come in here and testify directly opposite of what their own documents say if they don't have their own people on the stand. So they go and they hire an expert named Joe Grant, and that's really the only person that you heard from who defended this tire. And even him, he didn't see all the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 rests with you. You need to check them and make sure that they are the ones that are supposed to go back. Now, we had some questions on Thursday before we excused about missing exhibits. Did we get that resolved? MR. JAMES: I think so. MR. MILLER: Yes, I believe we did, your Honor. THE COURT: I don't think I have anything else. Let me go fix this one and have Susie make copies, so it would probably be, I would bet, about ten minutes. I will let her go and assemble the jury and have her make sure they visit the facilities before we start in. Okay? (A recess was taken at 10:17 a.m.) (The Court read the Statement of the Case and Jury Instruction Nos. 1 through 45 to the jury.) (A brief recess was taken.) THE COURT: Counsel for the Plaintiffs, are you ready to proceed? MR. FARRAR: I am, your Honor. May I approach real quick first? THE COURT: You may. (An off-the-record discussion was held at the Bench.) 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	versus how and what they say in the courtroom, and those two things are different. Cooper called a fella named Lyle Campbell, and he's not an employee of Cooper. He's a paid testifier. He's a professional testifier who was paid \$50,000 upfront, to have the right to pay him an additional \$250 an hour to testify. And that's the person that Cooper put up as the person who knows about the design of this tire and he knows about the manufacturing of this tire. That's the man that they put up. And I asked the questions: "Did you design this tire? No. Did you have any hand in designing this tire? No. Did you manufacture it? No. Did you have any hand in manufacturing it?" And the answer is, "No." What that gives Cooper is what I call "plausible deniability." They can come in here and testify directly opposite of what their own documents say if they don't have their own people on the stand. So they go and they hire an expert named Joe Grant, and that's really the only person that you heard from who defended this tire. And even him, he didn't see all the documents. They withheld the documents from him. That's
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<pre>rests with you. You need to check them and make sure that they are the ones that are supposed to go back. Now, we had some questions on Thursday before we excused about missing exhibits. Did we get that resolved? MR. JAMES: I think so. MR. MILLER: Yes, I believe we did, your Honor. THE COURT: I don't think I have anything else. Let me go fix this one and have Susie make copies, so it would probably be, I would bet, about ten minutes. I will let her go and assemble the jury and have her make sure they visit the facilities before we start in. Okay? (A recess was taken at 10:17 a.m.) (The Court read the Statement of the Case and Jury Instruction Nos. 1 through 45 to the jury.) (A brief recess was taken.) THE COURT: Counsel for the Plaintiffs, are you ready to proceed? MR. FARRAR: I am, your Honor. May I approach real quick first? THE COURT: You may. (An off-the-record discussion was held at the Bench.) MR. FARRAR: Good morning.</pre>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	versus how and what they say in the courtroom, and those two things are different. Cooper called a fella named Lyle Campbell, and he's not an employee of Cooper. He's a paid testifier. He's a professional testifier who was paid \$50,000 upfront, to have the right to pay him an additional \$250 an hour to testify. And that's the person that Cooper put up as the person who knows about the design of this tire and he knows about the manufacturing of this tire. That's the man that they put up. And I asked the questions: "Did you design this tire? No. Did you have any hand in designing this tire? No. Did you manufacture it? No. Did you have any hand in manufacturing it?" And the answer is, "No." What that gives Cooper is what I call "plausible deniability." They can come in here and testify directly opposite of what their own documents say if they don't have their own people on the stand. So they go and they hire an expert named Joe Grant, and that's really the only person that you heard from who defended this tire. And even him, he didn't see all the documents. They withheld the documents from him. That's plausible deniability. That is being able to bury your head
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 rests with you. You need to check them and make sure that they are the ones that are supposed to go back. Now, we had some questions on Thursday before we excused about missing exhibits. Did we get that resolved? MR. JAMES: I think so. MR. MILLER: Yes, I believe we did, your Honor. THE COURT: I don't think I have anything else. Let me go fix this one and have Susie make copies, so it would probably be, I would bet, about ten minutes. I will let her go and assemble the jury and have her make sure they visit the facilities before we start in. Okay? (A recess was taken at 10:17 a.m.) (The Court read the Statement of the Case and Jury Instruction Nos. 1 through 45 to the jury.) (A brief recess was taken.) THE COURT: Counsel for the Plaintiffs, are you ready to proceed? MR. FARRAR: I am, your Honor. May I approach real quick first? THE COURT: You may. (An off-the-record discussion was held at the Bench.) 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	versus how and what they say in the courtroom, and those two things are different. Cooper called a fella named Lyle Campbell, and he's not an employee of Cooper. He's a paid testifier. He's a professional testifier who was paid \$50,000 upfront, to have the right to pay him an additional \$250 an hour to testify. And that's the person that Cooper put up as the person who knows about the design of this tire and he knows about the manufacturing of this tire. That's the man that they put up. And I asked the questions: "Did you design this tire? No. Did you have any hand in designing this tire? No. Did you manufacture it? No. Did you have any hand in manufacturing it?" And the answer is, "No." What that gives Cooper is what I call "plausible deniability." They can come in here and testify directly opposite of what their own documents say if they don't have their own people on the stand. So they go and they hire an expert named Joe Grant, and that's really the only person that you heard from who defended this tire. And even him, he didn't see all the documents. They withheld the documents from him. That's

Page 3172

	2	1	
1	When you are deliberating, you have to ask yourself	1	Can you go to the last page of this? I would also
2	this question: Why did they not bring somebody who	2	ask him on these liability complaints if it is simply an
3	designed or manufactured this tire? If you make a product	3	extension of the trend on separation adjustments as a whole,
4	and there's somebody who comes in and says your product was	4	I would say, "If you're having these adjustments rise and
5	defective and it killed somebody and it seriously injured	5	you're having the liability claims rise, why aren't you
6	other people and you don't think it did, you stand up for	6	doing anything?"
7	your product. You say, "That's not right. This product was	7	I would show you Exhibit 598, an e-mail from Dick
8	designed right and manufactured right." And you don't do it	8	Stephens, who later on became the president of North
9	with the paid experts; you do it with the people who	9	American tire operations in 1998. And he says, "Tire
10	designed it and you do it with the people who manufactured	10	adjustments are up significantly in 1997 in radial passenger
11	it. That's how you defend a product.	11	tires."
12	If there's a car wreck case and somebody ran a red	12	And I would ask him, "When you found out about this
13	light but he thinks the light was green, he comes in and	13	in early 1998, why is there no changes in this tire? How
14	testifies, "That light was green." What he doesn't do is	14	come we don't have belt edge gum strips in it? How come we
15	give somebody else, some agent of his, some amount of the	15	haven't added nylon? How come the skim stock is the exact
16	information and let that person come in and testify. And	16	same?"
17	that's essentially what Cooper did. They failed to take the	17	If you look at Exhibit 514, in November of 1999,
18	stand in their criminal case.	18	whenever we see a 33 percent increase in separation
19	I think when you look at the documents that were	19	adjustments this is for the Gen 7 tires, 7th Gen
20	talked about in this case and I want to start talking to	20	separations. And our tire is a Gen 7 tire. And I would
21	you about some of them you figure out exactly why they	21	talk to this guy and we could ask him, "When the tires that
22	did what they did. They needed this buffer. Because if	22	you're designing, this family of tires, has a 33 percent
23	they called in the people that designed this tire and I	23	increase in separations from 1998 to 1999, why didn't you do
24	start showing them the documents and asking them to explain	24	anything?"
25	themselves, there's no good answer.	25	And if we look down towards the bottom of that
	Page 3171		Page 3173
1	Mary, if you would put up 246. This is what we	1	document, they also compare the HPL construction versus
2	call, and I have referred to in this case as, the	2	two-ply. And, if you recall, ours is an HPL construction.

L	Mary, if you would put up 246. This is what we	1 1	document, they also compare the HPL construction versus
2	call, and I have referred to in this case as, the	2	two-ply. And, if you recall, ours is an HPL construction.
3	"Halloween" memo. If they brought somebody in here who	3	And they say, "A comparison of HPL specs to their related
1	designed this tire, I would get to show them this	4	two-ply specs indicates a tendency toward higher separation
5	"Halloween" memo from 1996 and say, "Mr. Tire Designer,	5	percent ultimates for the HPL specs." And you may remember
6	whenever you saw a reduction in the quality of your radial	6	the testimony. The "percent ultimate" is the prediction of
7	passenger products and when you saw a hundred percent	7	the future. It's the modeling program where they try to
3	increase in radial passenger liability claims for three	8	figure out what the future adjustments are going to be.
Э	months in '95 to '96, why didn't you do anything? Why isn't	9	And if in 1999, if they're saying, "We predict more
)	there a change in this tire to help its durability?"	10	separations on our HPL tires versus our two-ply" and if
L	And he has to answer that question, and then I	11	you remember what that is, that's the body plies in the
2	would show him Exhibit 256, October 1996. This is the	12	tire. "If you're predicting more separations in the HPL,
3	"consumer relations." This is talking about those same	13	why, Mr. Tire Designer, did you not change this to a two-ply
1	liability claims, and, "This list does not include files	14	construction? Why would you keep it the same if you're
5	where we have determined that the tire was not at fault or	15	predicting more separations?"
5	where we have not analyzed the tire yet."	16	Would you go to the first page of Exhibit 60. We
7	And you heard Mr. Cramer tell you that that means	17	could show them Exhibit 60, and this is the Tire Durability
3	that these were the tires that were at fault. And I would	18	Team meeting. This is the note the meeting that happened
Э	ask the tire designer we would ask the tire designer, "If	19	in February of 1996. And, if you would, look at page 20.
)	in 1996 you know your tires are at fault" and if you	20	When they looked at their competition and you heard
L	remember the numbers, they're getting two liability claims a	21	Mr. Grant testify about how all companies do these
2	day. And liability claims, as we remember, involve, or	22	benchmarkings, where they look at the competition and they
3	could involve, personal injury or death. "If you're getting	23	see what the competition is doing.
1	two a day, how come there's no change to this tire? How	24	And they looked at the competition and the
5	come it's the exact same?"	25	competitive information. Every one of these talks about the

Page	31	76

	Page 3174		Page 3176
1	use of belt edge gum strips. "BEGS proven in all steel	1	last thing he writes is, "It is imperative we improve
2	tires. Removal of BEGS in Cooper tires" because they	2	durability." He says that in February of 2000,
3	knew how to do it and used to do it "had detrimental	3	February 18th of 2000.
4	impact on durability." But, most importantly, what they say	4	And I would ask him, "If it's imperative that you
5	is, "Deficient in durability compared to competition."	5	improve durability, why didn't you do anything? You've
6	Cooper knew in February of 2000 that their tires	6	known about this."
7	were deficient in durability compared to their competition.	7	I would show him Exhibit 36. This is the Panning
8	And I would have to ask somebody who designed this tire	8	memo. This is the fella and you heard from him on
9	and we have a document that's in evidence that shows every	9	depositions, but this is the guy who went down to Texas and
10	change made in this tire and when it was made, and I would	10	he met with a bunch of the different tire retailers. In
11	have to ask, "How come when this shows this, 'Deficient	11	almost every single one, they complained about the
12	durability compared to the competition,' how come there's no	12	Classic II tread separations, almost every single one. And
13	changes made to increase the durability of the tire?"	13	this is January of 2000. This is just a matter of three,
14	When they're talking about durability, they're	14	four months before our tire was made.
15	talking about tread separation. This is the Tire Durability	15	And I would show him those design specs, and I
16	Team that was formed to address tread separation. I would	16	would say, "If you knew in January of 2000 that your
17	show him Exhibit 41 and ask him again: "If belt edge gum	17	Classic IIs are failing and you're responsible for designing
18	strips are used by most of our competitors on a majority of	18	the Classic II, why didn't you do anything?"
19	their products, why aren't you doing it?"	19	And they can't bring those people. You can put
20	"If you have run trials and testing on tires for	20	that down, Mary. They can't bring those people. They can't
21	several years that resulted in improved belt edge durability	21	do it because they don't have an answer to that question.
22	because of the increased coat stock between the second belt	22	Their only answer they're going to give you is "cost
23	and the top belt, and that's the location of most of your	23	considerations" because that's always the answer with
24	belt edge separations, why didn't you put that in your	24	Cooper: "It costs too much. We were unwilling to add any
25	tires? You had the testing done, and you still didn't do	25	cost to our tire to make the tires better."
25		25	
25	Page 3175		cost to our tire to make the tires better." Page 3177
1	Page 3175	1	Page 3177 And we know that Exhibit 19, if you would. We
1 2	Page 3175 it." I would show them Exhibit 33. Could you just go to	1 2	Page 3177 And we know that Exhibit 19, if you would. We know that from D. A. Powell, his memo. It went out on
1 2 3	Page 3175 it." I would show them Exhibit 33. Could you just go to the first page? If you remember, Exhibit 33 is kind of the	1 2 3	Page 3177 And we know that Exhibit 19, if you would. We know that from D. A. Powell, his memo. It went out on March 13th of 2000. He says it specifically with the skim
1 2 3 4	Page 3175 it." I would show them Exhibit 33. Could you just go to the first page? If you remember, Exhibit 33 is kind of the agenda for that Tire Durability Team meeting. And I want to	1 2 3 4	Page 3177 And we know that Exhibit 19, if you would. We know that from D. A. Powell, his memo. It went out on March 13th of 2000. He says it specifically with the skim stock change, the antioxidant change, the improvements have
1 2 3 4 5	Page 3175 it." I would show them Exhibit 33. Could you just go to the first page? If you remember, Exhibit 33 is kind of the agenda for that Tire Durability Team meeting. And I want to look at page 16. One of the first witnesses we heard from	1 2 3 4 5	Page 3177 And we know that Exhibit 19, if you would. We know that from D. A. Powell, his memo. It went out on March 13th of 2000. He says it specifically with the skim stock change, the antioxidant change, the improvements have been documented through multiple test programs over the past
1 2 3 4	Page 3175 it." I would show them Exhibit 33. Could you just go to the first page? If you remember, Exhibit 33 is kind of the agenda for that Tire Durability Team meeting. And I want to look at page 16. One of the first witnesses we heard from was Mr. Cramer in this case, and we talked to him about	1 2 3 4	Page 3177 And we know that Exhibit 19, if you would. We know that from D. A. Powell, his memo. It went out on March 13th of 2000. He says it specifically with the skim stock change, the antioxidant change, the improvements have been documented through multiple test programs over the past five years but never invoked because of the cost
1 2 3 4 5 6 7	Page 3175 it." I would show them Exhibit 33. Could you just go to the first page? If you remember, Exhibit 33 is kind of the agenda for that Tire Durability Team meeting. And I want to look at page 16. One of the first witnesses we heard from was Mr. Cramer in this case, and we talked to him about this, the "Liability Files by Month & Year." We show a	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	Page 3177 And we know that Exhibit 19, if you would. We know that from D. A. Powell, his memo. It went out on March 13th of 2000. He says it specifically with the skim stock change, the antioxidant change, the improvements have been documented through multiple test programs over the past five years but never invoked because of the cost considerations.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Page 3175 it." I would show them Exhibit 33. Could you just go to the first page? If you remember, Exhibit 33 is kind of the agenda for that Tire Durability Team meeting. And I want to look at page 16. One of the first witnesses we heard from was Mr. Cramer in this case, and we talked to him about this, the "Liability Files by Month & Year." We show a 600 percent increase from 1991 through 1999.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Page 3177 And we know that Exhibit 19, if you would. We know that from D. A. Powell, his memo. It went out on March 13th of 2000. He says it specifically with the skim stock change, the antioxidant change, the improvements have been documented through multiple test programs over the past five years but never invoked because of the cost considerations. That's all they could say. That's the only
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Page 3175 it." I would show them Exhibit 33. Could you just go to the first page? If you remember, Exhibit 33 is kind of the agenda for that Tire Durability Team meeting. And I want to look at page 16. One of the first witnesses we heard from was Mr. Cramer in this case, and we talked to him about this, the "Liability Files by Month & Year." We show a 600 percent increase from 1991 through 1999. In 1999 we have 1,304 liability claims. That's	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Page 3177 And we know that Exhibit 19, if you would. We know that from D. A. Powell, his memo. It went out on March 13th of 2000. He says it specifically with the skim stock change, the antioxidant change, the improvements have been documented through multiple test programs over the past five years but never invoked because of the cost considerations. That's all they could say. That's the only thing that they could talk about, is the cost
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Page 3175 it." I would show them Exhibit 33. Could you just go to the first page? If you remember, Exhibit 33 is kind of the agenda for that Tire Durability Team meeting. And I want to look at page 16. One of the first witnesses we heard from was Mr. Cramer in this case, and we talked to him about this, the "Liability Files by Month & Year." We show a 600 percent increase from 1991 through 1999. In 1999 we have 1,304 liability claims. That's four a day. That's four tires and this is just tread	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Page 3177 And we know that Exhibit 19, if you would. We know that from D. A. Powell, his memo. It went out on March 13th of 2000. He says it specifically with the skim stock change, the antioxidant change, the improvements have been documented through multiple test programs over the past five years but never invoked because of the cost considerations. That's all they could say. That's the only thing that they could talk about, is the cost considerations. There's nowhere else for them to go. So
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Page 3175 it." I would show them Exhibit 33. Could you just go to the first page? If you remember, Exhibit 33 is kind of the agenda for that Tire Durability Team meeting. And I want to look at page 16. One of the first witnesses we heard from was Mr. Cramer in this case, and we talked to him about this, the "Liability Files by Month & Year." We show a 600 percent increase from 1991 through 1999. In 1999 we have 1,304 liability claims. That's four a day. That's four tires and this is just tread separation. We're talking about tread separation. Four	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Page 3177 And we know that Exhibit 19, if you would. We know that from D. A. Powell, his memo. It went out on March 13th of 2000. He says it specifically with the skim stock change, the antioxidant change, the improvements have been documented through multiple test programs over the past five years but never invoked because of the cost considerations. That's all they could say. That's the only thing that they could talk about, is the cost considerations. There's nowhere else for them to go. So what you do instead of bringing those people in, what you
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Page 3175 it." I would show them Exhibit 33. Could you just go to the first page? If you remember, Exhibit 33 is kind of the agenda for that Tire Durability Team meeting. And I want to look at page 16. One of the first witnesses we heard from was Mr. Cramer in this case, and we talked to him about this, the "Liability Files by Month & Year." We show a 600 percent increase from 1991 through 1999. In 1999 we have 1,304 liability claims. That's four a day. That's four tires and this is just tread separation. We're talking about tread separation. Four tread separations that cause potential personal injury or	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Page 3177 And we know that Exhibit 19, if you would. We know that from D. A. Powell, his memo. It went out on March 13th of 2000. He says it specifically with the skim stock change, the antioxidant change, the improvements have been documented through multiple test programs over the past five years but never invoked because of the cost considerations. That's all they could say. That's the only thing that they could talk about, is the cost considerations. There's nowhere else for them to go. So what you do instead of bringing those people in, what you do is you go hire an expert. You don't show them any of
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Page 3175 it." I would show them Exhibit 33. Could you just go to the first page? If you remember, Exhibit 33 is kind of the agenda for that Tire Durability Team meeting. And I want to look at page 16. One of the first witnesses we heard from was Mr. Cramer in this case, and we talked to him about this, the "Liability Files by Month & Year." We show a 600 percent increase from 1991 through 1999. In 1999 we have 1,304 liability claims. That's four a day. That's four tires and this is just tread separation. We're talking about tread separation. Four tread separations that cause potential personal injury or death every single day. And I got to ask a guy who's	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Page 3177 And we know that Exhibit 19, if you would. We know that from D. A. Powell, his memo. It went out on March 13th of 2000. He says it specifically with the skim stock change, the antioxidant change, the improvements have been documented through multiple test programs over the past five years but never invoked because of the cost considerations. That's all they could say. That's the only thing that they could talk about, is the cost considerations. There's nowhere else for them to go. So what you do instead of bringing those people in, what you do is you go hire an expert. You don't show them any of these documents, hide these documents from them, and you let
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Page 3175 it." I would show them Exhibit 33. Could you just go to the first page? If you remember, Exhibit 33 is kind of the agenda for that Tire Durability Team meeting. And I want to look at page 16. One of the first witnesses we heard from was Mr. Cramer in this case, and we talked to him about this, the "Liability Files by Month & Year." We show a 600 percent increase from 1991 through 1999. In 1999 we have 1,304 liability claims. That's four a day. That's four tires and this is just tread separation. We're talking about tread separation. Four tread separations that cause potential personal injury or death every single day. And I got to ask a guy who's designing tires, "What countermeasures did you put in your	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Page 3177 And we know that Exhibit 19, if you would. We know that from D. A. Powell, his memo. It went out on March 13th of 2000. He says it specifically with the skim stock change, the antioxidant change, the improvements have been documented through multiple test programs over the past five years but never invoked because of the cost considerations. That's all they could say. That's the only thing that they could talk about, is the cost considerations. There's nowhere else for them to go. So what you do instead of bringing those people in, what you do is you go hire an expert. You don't show them any of these documents, hide these documents from them, and you let them testify with free rein. And if he says something that
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Page 3175 it." I would show them Exhibit 33. Could you just go to the first page? If you remember, Exhibit 33 is kind of the agenda for that Tire Durability Team meeting. And I want to look at page 16. One of the first witnesses we heard from was Mr. Cramer in this case, and we talked to him about this, the "Liability Files by Month & Year." We show a 600 percent increase from 1991 through 1999. In 1999 we have 1,304 liability claims. That's four a day. That's four tires and this is just tread separation. We're talking about tread separation. Four tread separations that cause potential personal injury or death every single day. And I got to ask a guy who's designing tires, "What countermeasures did you put in your tire after you found this out?"	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Page 3177 And we know that Exhibit 19, if you would. We know that from D. A. Powell, his memo. It went out on March 13th of 2000. He says it specifically with the skim stock change, the antioxidant change, the improvements have been documented through multiple test programs over the past five years but never invoked because of the cost considerations. That's all they could say. That's the only thing that they could talk about, is the cost considerations. There's nowhere else for them to go. So what you do instead of bringing those people in, what you do is you go hire an expert. You don't show them any of these documents, hide these documents from them, and you let them testify with free rein. And if he says something that directly contradicts your documents, well, so be it. You
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Page 3175 it." I would show them Exhibit 33. Could you just go to the first page? If you remember, Exhibit 33 is kind of the agenda for that Tire Durability Team meeting. And I want to look at page 16. One of the first witnesses we heard from was Mr. Cramer in this case, and we talked to him about this, the "Liability Files by Month & Year." We show a 600 percent increase from 1991 through 1999. In 1999 we have 1,304 liability claims. That's four a day. That's four tires and this is just tread separation. We're talking about tread separation. Four tread separations that cause potential personal injury or death every single day. And I got to ask a guy who's designing tires, "What countermeasures did you put in your tire after you found this out?"	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Page 3177 And we know that Exhibit 19, if you would. We know that from D. A. Powell, his memo. It went out on March 13th of 2000. He says it specifically with the skim stock change, the antioxidant change, the improvements have been documented through multiple test programs over the past five years but never invoked because of the cost considerations. That's all they could say. That's the only thing that they could talk about, is the cost considerations. There's nowhere else for them to go. So what you do instead of bringing those people in, what you do is you go hire an expert. You don't show them any of these documents, hide these documents from them, and you let them testify with free rein. And if he says something that directly contradicts your documents, well, so be it. You will have to just deal with that. Because Mr. Grant did and
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Page 3175 it." I would show them Exhibit 33. Could you just go to the first page? If you remember, Exhibit 33 is kind of the agenda for that Tire Durability Team meeting. And I want to look at page 16. One of the first witnesses we heard from was Mr. Cramer in this case, and we talked to him about this, the "Liability Files by Month & Year." We show a 600 percent increase from 1991 through 1999. In 1999 we have 1,304 liability claims. That's four a day. That's four tires and this is just tread separation. We're talking about tread separation. Four tread separations that cause potential personal injury or death every single day. And I got to ask a guy who's designing tires, "What countermeasures did you put in your tire after you found this out?" And, if you would, go to page 12. This is a recap on this liability complaint, where on the same page it	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Page 3177 And we know that Exhibit 19, if you would. We know that from D. A. Powell, his memo. It went out on March 13th of 2000. He says it specifically with the skim stock change, the antioxidant change, the improvements have been documented through multiple test programs over the past five years but never invoked because of the cost considerations. That's all they could say. That's the only thing that they could talk about, is the cost considerations. There's nowhere else for them to go. So what you do instead of bringing those people in, what you do is you go hire an expert. You don't show them any of these documents, hide these documents from them, and you let them testify with free rein. And if he says something that directly contradicts your documents, well, so be it. You will have to just deal with that. Because Mr. Grant did and we're going to talk about how he did.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Page 3175 it." I would show them Exhibit 33. Could you just go to the first page? If you remember, Exhibit 33 is kind of the agenda for that Tire Durability Team meeting. And I want to look at page 16. One of the first witnesses we heard from was Mr. Cramer in this case, and we talked to him about this, the "Liability Files by Month & Year." We show a 600 percent increase from 1991 through 1999. In 1999 we have 1,304 liability claims. That's four a day. That's four tires and this is just tread separation. We're talking about tread separation. Four tread separations that cause potential personal injury or death every single day. And I got to ask a guy who's designing tires, "What countermeasures did you put in your tire after you found this out?" And, if you would, go to page 12. This is a recap on this liability complaint, where on the same page it includes "Possible Injuries or Even Fatality." And I would	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Page 3177And we know that Exhibit 19, if you would. We know that from D. A. Powell, his memo. It went out on March 13th of 2000. He says it specifically with the skim stock change, the antioxidant change, the improvements have been documented through multiple test programs over the past five years but never invoked because of the cost considerations.That's all they could say. That's the only thing that they could talk about, is the cost considerations. There's nowhere else for them to go. So what you do instead of bringing those people in, what you do is you go hire an expert. You don't show them any of these documents, hide these documents from them, and you let them testify with free rein. And if he says something that directly contradicts your documents, well, so be it. You will have to just deal with that. Because Mr. Grant did and ucer going to talk about how he did.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	It." I would show them Exhibit 33. Could you just go to the first page? If you remember, Exhibit 33 is kind of the agenda for that Tire Durability Team meeting. And I want to look at page 16. One of the first witnesses we heard from was Mr. Cramer in this case, and we talked to him about this, the "Liability Files by Month & Year." We show a 600 percent increase from 1991 through 1999. In 1999 we have 1,304 liability claims. That's four a day. That's four tires and this is just tread separation. We're talking about tread separation. Four tread separations that cause potential personal injury or death every single day. And I got to ask a guy who's designing tires, "What countermeasures did you put in your tire after you found this out?" And, if you would, go to page 12. This is a recap on this liability complaint, where on the same page it includes "Possible Injuries or Even Fatality." And I would show him page 26, the last thing that Mr. Cramer presented	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Page 3177And we know that Exhibit 19, if you would. We know that from D. A. Powell, his memo. It went out on March 13th of 2000. He says it specifically with the skim stock change, the antioxidant change, the improvements have been documented through multiple test programs over the past five years but never invoked because of the cost considerations.That's all they could say. That's the only thing that they could talk about, is the cost considerations. There's nowhere else for them to go. So what you do instead of bringing those people in, what you do is you go hire an expert. You don't show them any of these documents, hide these documents from them, and you let them testify with free rein. And if he says something that directly contradicts your documents, well, so be it. You will have to just deal with that. Because Mr. Grant did and uc'ne going to talk about how he dit.The same thing goes for the manufacturing. You can take that down. You can't bring in somebody who is involved
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Page 3175 it." I would show them Exhibit 33. Could you just go to the first page? If you remember, Exhibit 33 is kind of the agenda for that Tire Durability Team meeting. And I want to look at page 16. One of the first witnesses we heard from was Mr. Cramer in this case, and we talked to him about this, the "Liability Files by Month & Year." We show a 600 percent increase from 1991 through 1999. In 1999 we have 1,304 liability claims. That's four a day. That's four tires and this is just tread separation. We're talking about tread separation. Four tread separations that cause potential personal injury or death every single day. And I got to ask a guy who's designing tires, "What countermeasures did you put in your tire after you found this out?" And, if you would, go to page 12. This is a recap on this liability complaint, where on the same page it includes "Possible Injuries or Even Fatality." And I would	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Page 3177And we know that Exhibit 19, if you would. We know that from D. A. Powell, his memo. It went out on March 13th of 2000. He says it specifically with the skim stock change, the antioxidant change, the improvements have been documented through multiple test programs over the past five years but never invoked because of the cost considerations.That's all they could say. That's the only thing that they could talk about, is the cost considerations. There's nowhere else for them to go. So what you do instead of bringing those people in, what you do is you go hire an expert. You don't show them any of these documents, hide these documents from them, and you let them testify with free rein. And if he says something that directly contradicts your documents, well, so be it. You will have to just deal with that. Because Mr. Grant did and ucer going to talk about how he did.

23

25

22 collects all this information. He's the guy who collects 23 the adjustment data and he collects the liability data. He

24 gave a presentation to this select group of corporate

25 executives and engineers, and the last thing he says, the 24 And if you would, put up Exhibit 200-062. This document is not particularly easy to read. But this is the

can't get away from that.

splice. Mr. Grant said, "Yeah, it's got one." You just

Paαe	3180
rage	0 1 0 0

1	manual. This is the conformance manual. This is Cooper's	1	deliberating all these defects, the two people that
2	"how-to" book. This is what they give their tire builders	2	testified about the defects Mr. Cottles for us and
3	on how to build a tire and, not only that, what happens if	3	Mr. Grant for them. And Mr. Grant is a smooth testifier,
4	you don't build it right. That's what this document is	4	and his two stints at witness school served him well. But
5	showing us.	5	what I want you to think about is the support for each of
6	It says a consequence of a dog-eared splice is, if	6	their opinions.
7	you can read it, "stacked belt edges." The dog ear is on	7	I am going to go through our defects, and I am
8	one side, and the stacked belt is on the other side. That	8	going to show you that we have support for every one of
9	is the consequence of a dog-eared splice. It results in a	9	those defects. From the literature, sure. It's there.
10	separation. And it makes sense. If you have this dog-eared	10	But, more importantly, from Cooper, from their own
11	splice with its ears coming out like that on this side,	11	documents. Every single defect theory we addressed has got
12	well, it's going to affect how the belt lays on the other	12	support in Cooper's own documents.
13	side. The stacked belt isn't going to be exactly where the	13	So Mr. Grant and Mr. Cottles, they're basically
14	dog-eared splice is. It's going to be somewhere else, just	14	mutually exclusive. You really can't believe both, so you
15	as we showed you in this tire.	15	have to pick one or you have to pick the other, and you got
16	What I think is important is you can't bring in the	16	to pick the guy who is using the company's own documents to
17	person who manufactured this tire because that's what	17	support his opinions.
18	they're taught. That's what they know. That's what the	18	When we talk about defects, we have alleged and we
19	company has taught them. So if you bring in a guy with	19	think we have proven to you design defects and manufacturing
20	years of experience manufacturing tires at Cooper and you	20	defects. We think there's both in the tire, but I just want
21	ask him, "Hey, what's the consequence of a dog-eared	21	to be clear because sometimes these jury forms are a little
22	splice?" if he knows his own manual, this "how-to" manual,	22	confusing. We don't have to prove both. We don't have to
23	he's going to say, "Well, you could probably get some	23	prove there was a design and a manufacturing defect. We
24	stacked belts on the other side. We know that leads to	24	just have to prove there was one or the other. We think
25	tread separation."	25	we've proved both.
	Page 3179		Page 3181

	Page 3179		Page 3181
1	So you can't bring that guy in. Instead, you bring	1	I want to talk to you first about the design. The
2	somebody else in and you don't show him the tolerances. And	2	one we've talked about the most about in this trial, I
3	basically what that means is every tire has its design	3	think, is the skim stock, the rubber that coats the belts.
4	specifications. It has how thick the rubber is supposed to	4	And we've told you that it didn't have a sufficient
5	be here and where that part here goes. But there's a	5	antioxidant package, the AO package. And we know that when
6	tolerance. There's a margin for error. It could be a	6	rubber is exposed to oxygen, that that antioxidant package
7	little bit thinner or a little bit thicker on a gauge or	7	kind of starts getting eaten up.
8	something like that.	8	So let's talk about the skim stock. Exhibit 20, if
9	You know, you read the definition of a	9	you would. We know as far back as 1996 and if you would,
10	"manufacturing defect." And I will paraphrase, but	10	Mary, just the "Liner Improvements." It's that first
11	basically designing or building a product not the way it was	11	paragraph. You can blow that up. This is back in 1996,
12	intended to be built, out of spec.	12	when Cooper was first figuring out that they had all these
13	Mr. Grant never saw the specs. That's the	13	tread separations.
14	"plausible deniability" he has. How can he testify there's	14	And they say that it's caused by oxidative
15	no manufacturing defect in the tire if he doesn't know what	15	degradation of the belt coat stock, accelerated by the high
16	the tolerances are for the tire? If he doesn't know how big	16	temperatures, is the most probable cause for the
17	that dog-eared splice can be or shouldn't be, that's the	17	separations. That's their analysis. They're looking at
18	"plausible deniability." That's the ability to stick your	18	their tires coming back, and they say, "You know what?
19	head in the sand.	19	Oxygen degradation is causing it, and it's accelerated by
20	That's why you heard from who you heard from. You	20	high temperatures."
21	heard from the internal professional testifiers. He	21	And if you look at one of Cooper's exhibits, and I
22	admitted that that's what he is. And you heard from the	22	think it's 1865, this is an exhibit that Cooper brought to
23	paid experts.	23	you. I can't remember who they questioned with it. It may
24	And I want to talk to you about the defects in this	24	have been Mr. Campbell. It shows four states. "Oklahoma,
25	tire, the specific defects we're talking about. When you're	25	Texas, Florida and California account for 68 percent of the

rage oro.	Page	3184
-----------	------	------

	Page 3182		Page 3184
1	separation returns." You can take that down, Mary.	1	to go in 1997 and just sat on it.
2	That's what we're talking about. Those states are	2	I want to go back to what I call the "Halloween"
3	typically warmer states. They're going to have this heat,	3	memo, which is 243 246, I'm sorry, and the second page.
4	because heat brings out this defect. If you have a poor	4	This is 1996 and they talk about a 582 belt coat used in
5	antioxidant package, heat is going to bring that defect to	5	radial medium trucks, and it contains a more persistent
6	the surface. That's when you're going to see it. That's	6	antidegradant system.
7	when tires are going to fail.	7	And if you could, Mary, can you compare that with
8	That is completely inconsistent with what Mr. Grant	8	Exhibit 60? Exhibit 60. Again, this is the February 2000
9	testified to. When he testified, he said 80 percent of	9	memo where they actually decide they're going to make the
10	tire tread separations are caused by this phantom impact.	10	change coming out of this Tire Durability Team meeting.
11	And people in Texas and California and Florida and Arizona,	11	They say, "We think we're going to make this change in the
12	they don't hit more potholes or two-by-fours on the road.	12	skim stock." And it talks about in this memo that, "We have
13	It's hot. Cooper's tires are failing because it's hot.	13	experience with this skim stock from our RMT tires," just
14	And they point out to Mr. Campbell, you know, Iowa	14	like they talked about in 1996. It's the same formula that
15	is not on the list. Well, that's true. But remember what	15	they had. And you can take that down, Mary.
16	Mr. Strickland said, and he was the first witness Cooper	16	The thing I think you have to look at is
17	called. He was the eyewitness. He talked about how hot it	17	Miss Feczer testified, "That's not true. We had it ready in
18	was that day. So Iowa is not on the list for that year, but	18	mid 1999. And I was testing it and I was tinkering with it,
19	if you look at September 17th of 2007, Iowa may well have	19	and I was trying to get the formula right from '96 to '99."
20	been on that list because that was a hot day. And it's not	20	Where is the evidence of that other than
21	a coincidence this tire failed on a hot day.	21	Miss Feczer just telling you? Where are the test protocols,
22	If we can look at well, let me talk to you about	22	the results, showing that the formula is not quite right so
23	the skim stock a little more. The 525D is what you've	23	we did a little bit more tinkering with it? Where is that
24	heard, and you've heard the "C" and "D." And we know our	24	evidence? Because that doesn't exist.
25	tire had "C" in it, and we know they made the change to "D."	25	And if you look at Exhibit 58 on the third page,
	Page 3183		Page 3185
1	They actually made the change before our tire was made but	1	this is a September 1996 document. In September of 1996,
2	implemented after our tire was made. And we have shown you	2	Cooper said, "Rita Feczer has developed a new coat stock for
3	when 525D was ready. It was ready back in 1996 or maybe	3	evaluation," and, "We agreed that it needed some testing."
4	early 1997.	4	That's 525D. And I can tell you how you know it.
5	And the definitive proof, again, is Mr. Powell's	5	The "Halloween" memo again, 243. We don't need to put it
6	memo, Exhibit 19, when Mr. Powell said in paragraph 1 that	6	back up. But the "Halloween" memo "costs" 525D. It was
7	they're going to increase the AO for 525. It's been	7	\$1.3 million or \$1.4 million, whatever it was, to take that
8	documented through multiple test programs over the past five	8	antioxidant package out of 582 and to put it in 525. And
9	years. What he's saying is, "We have 525D ready. We've had	9	Rita "costed" it and they had a cost for it,
10	it ready for years. We've tested it. It's good to go and	10	one-point-something million dollars. You don't "cost"
11	we sat on it."	11	something if it's not done. You can't assign a cost to
12	And that should be the end of the discussion of	12	something that you haven't created yet. So when they
13	when 525D was ready. But like we told you in opening,	13	"costed" it in October of 1996, that shows you that it was
14	Cooper was going to come in and they're going testify that	14	done.
15	documents don't mean what they say, and you can't read them	15	Mr. Campbell testified when he was looking at the
16	like that.	16	Halloween memo can we go back to 243, the second page?
17	So Mr. Powell said, "Well, I don't know if that was	17	Sorry, 246. You remember Mr. Campbell who testified. He
18		18	
19	true. I just got all that information from Rita Feczer." Rita Feczer said, "I don't think that was true.	19	testified via video because they went on vacation and they weren't going to move his vacation to testify live at trial.
20		20	
20	We didn't have it ready that far back."	20	So he testified via video, but he testified earlier in the
21	What you don't see is any documents after this saving you know. "That's actually not accurate. That's not	21	case in a deposition a long time ago. So it's kind of a
22	saying, you know, "That's actually not accurate. That's not quite true. We didn't really have 525D ready." I think	22	little confusing because he's contradicting his deposition
20	quite rue. we didict really have 525D ready. I think	23	testimony in a deposition.
24	we've shown with the other documents and the other avidence	21	But in the original denosition he was shown
24 25	we've shown with the other documents and the other evidence in this case that in fact, they had 525D completely ready.	24	But in the original deposition, he was shown
24 25	we've shown with the other documents and the other evidence in this case that, in fact, they had 525D completely ready	24 25	But in the original deposition, he was shown prior to recommending this change, he was asked the

		1	
	Page 3186		Page 3188
1	question: "Is that the change from 525C to 525D?" And he	1	out to say, "We're making a change." And they're making
2	said, "Yeah. Yeah, that's the change."	2	this change on all passenger, P-metric, and P/S RLT tires;
3	Now, when we did his trial testimony, he said, "No,	3	basically all the tires that any consumer would put on their
4	that's not what I meant. I didn't mean that. I don't know	4	vehicle. It's dated 2-29 of 2000. That's still over a
5	if that was 525D or not. I just don't have any idea." It	5	month before our tire is made.
6	doesn't say 525D in this document, but what he testified to	6	But our tire didn't have it didn't have this
7	originally was absolutely that that's the change to 525D.	7	improved skim stock formula and it didn't Mr. Powell told
8	You can take that down, Mary.	8	you why it didn't have it. It didn't have it because they
9	What Mr. Campbell also told you is they knew and	9	make these vats of skim stock. They make big vats of them
10	there's documents and we have them and we've shown them to	10	and they use them up. Cooper was so reluctant to have this
11	you. They knew that oxygen degradation that's the	11	cost penalty that they sure weren't going to throw away the
12	antioxidant package. This oxygen degradation was causing	12	old 525C that they've already made up in Texarkana. No way
13	their tires to fail. In 1996 they had two choices: to	13	they're going to do that. So they use it up.
14	change the antioxidant package or to increase the thickness	14	They know it's defective and they know it's causing
15	of the inner liner.	15	personal injuries and they know it's causing fatalities, but
16	And Mr. Campbell said, "We chose cheap. We chose	16	they use up what they have first before they make this
17	the inner liner and we chose wrong." Because that didn't	17	change in Texarkana, and that's why our tire doesn't have
18	fix the problem. And we know that we know that from that	18	it.
19	time line, if you recall, that I built with Mr. Cramer. Is	19	If you go to the second page, the cost to do this
20	there a time line that we have that maybe we can show?	20	annual expenditure was \$1.1 million. They make 40 million
21	You remember the time line that we built with	21	tires a year. If you do the math on that, that's a little
22	Mr. Cramer was all the documents showing each year, "each	22	bit less than three cents a tire is what it cost them to
23	year," their exhibit with increased tread separation. So we	23	make this change. And I can guarantee you that Gaye Karlar
24	know it didn't work.	24	would have given three cents to have that in his tire. I
25	You can take that down. Here's the thing, I think	25	can guarantee everybody over there would have given three
	Page 3187		Page 3189
1	Page 3187	1	Page 3189
1	we've proven beyond any doubt that 525D was ready back in	1	cents to have that in their tire.
2	we've proven beyond any doubt that 525D was ready back in 1996 or 1997, and Cooper sat on it. As Mr. Powell	2	cents to have that in their tire. You know, we're going to talk about punitive
2 3	we've proven beyond any doubt that 525D was ready back in 1996 or 1997, and Cooper sat on it. As Mr. Powell said: Cost considerations. They didn't want to implement	2 3	cents to have that in their tire. You know, we're going to talk about punitive damages, and one of the things you get to consider in
2 3 4	we've proven beyond any doubt that 525D was ready back in 1996 or 1997, and Cooper sat on it. As Mr. Powell said: Cost considerations. They didn't want to implement \$1.2 million, which is what it was going to cost to make	2 3 4	cents to have that in their tire. You know, we're going to talk about punitive damages, and one of the things you get to consider in punitive damages is the company's net worth. What is their
2 3 4 5	we've proven beyond any doubt that 525D was ready back in 1996 or 1997, and Cooper sat on it. As Mr. Powell said: Cost considerations. They didn't want to implement \$1.2 million, which is what it was going to cost to make that change.	2 3 4 5	cents to have that in their tire. You know, we're going to talk about punitive damages, and one of the things you get to consider in punitive damages is the company's net worth. What is their value? And there are exhibits that have been entered today
2 3 4 5 6	we've proven beyond any doubt that 525D was ready back in 1996 or 1997, and Cooper sat on it. As Mr. Powell said: Cost considerations. They didn't want to implement \$1.2 million, which is what it was going to cost to make that change. But if you think we're wrong and you think Rita	2 3 4 5 6	cents to have that in their tire. You know, we're going to talk about punitive damages, and one of the things you get to consider in punitive damages is the company's net worth. What is their value? And there are exhibits that have been entered today that you guys haven't seen yet, but they're exhibits you'll
2 3 4 5 6 7	we've proven beyond any doubt that 525D was ready back in 1996 or 1997, and Cooper sat on it. As Mr. Powell said: Cost considerations. They didn't want to implement \$1.2 million, which is what it was going to cost to make that change. But if you think we're wrong and you think Rita Feczer, who testified it wasn't ready until mid 1999, that	2 3 4 5 6 7	cents to have that in their tire. You know, we're going to talk about punitive damages, and one of the things you get to consider in punitive damages is the company's net worth. What is their value? And there are exhibits that have been entered today that you guys haven't seen yet, but they're exhibits you'll have back there, and it shows the net worth of Cooper and it
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	we've proven beyond any doubt that 525D was ready back in 1996 or 1997, and Cooper sat on it. As Mr. Powell said: Cost considerations. They didn't want to implement \$1.2 million, which is what it was going to cost to make that change. But if you think we're wrong and you think Rita Feczer, who testified it wasn't ready until mid 1999, that she was right, the next question you have to ask yourself	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	cents to have that in their tire. You know, we're going to talk about punitive damages, and one of the things you get to consider in punitive damages is the company's net worth. What is their value? And there are exhibits that have been entered today that you guys haven't seen yet, but they're exhibits you'll have back there, and it shows the net worth of Cooper and it shows their revenue.
2 3 4 5 7 8 9	we've proven beyond any doubt that 525D was ready back in 1996 or 1997, and Cooper sat on it. As Mr. Powell said: Cost considerations. They didn't want to implement \$1.2 million, which is what it was going to cost to make that change. But if you think we're wrong and you think Rita Feczer, who testified it wasn't ready until mid 1999, that she was right, the next question you have to ask yourself is: Why in the world does a company building 40 million	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	cents to have that in their tire. You know, we're going to talk about punitive damages, and one of the things you get to consider in punitive damages is the company's net worth. What is their value? And there are exhibits that have been entered today that you guys haven't seen yet, but they're exhibits you'll have back there, and it shows the net worth of Cooper and it shows their revenue. And last year, net sales: 2.7 billion, with a "B,"
2 3 6 7 8 9 10	we've proven beyond any doubt that 525D was ready back in 1996 or 1997, and Cooper sat on it. As Mr. Powell said: Cost considerations. They didn't want to implement \$1.2 million, which is what it was going to cost to make that change. But if you think we're wrong and you think Rita Feczer, who testified it wasn't ready until mid 1999, that she was right, the next question you have to ask yourself is: Why in the world does a company building 40 million tires a year take three years to make a simple change in	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	cents to have that in their tire. You know, we're going to talk about punitive damages, and one of the things you get to consider in punitive damages is the company's net worth. What is their value? And there are exhibits that have been entered today that you guys haven't seen yet, but they're exhibits you'll have back there, and it shows the net worth of Cooper and it shows their revenue. And last year, net sales: 2.7 billion, with a "B," billion dollars. A billion dollars is a thousand millions.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	we've proven beyond any doubt that 525D was ready back in 1996 or 1997, and Cooper sat on it. As Mr. Powell said: Cost considerations. They didn't want to implement \$1.2 million, which is what it was going to cost to make that change. But if you think we're wrong and you think Rita Feczer, who testified it wasn't ready until mid 1999, that she was right, the next question you have to ask yourself is: Why in the world does a company building 40 million tires a year take three years to make a simple change in their skim stock formula? How is that acceptable? Three	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	cents to have that in their tire. You know, we're going to talk about punitive damages, and one of the things you get to consider in punitive damages is the company's net worth. What is their value? And there are exhibits that have been entered today that you guys haven't seen yet, but they're exhibits you'll have back there, and it shows the net worth of Cooper and it shows their revenue. And last year, net sales: 2.7 billion, with a "B," billion dollars. A billion dollars is a thousand millions. \$2.7 billion in revenues and they won't make a \$1.1 million
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	we've proven beyond any doubt that 525D was ready back in 1996 or 1997, and Cooper sat on it. As Mr. Powell said: Cost considerations. They didn't want to implement \$1.2 million, which is what it was going to cost to make that change. But if you think we're wrong and you think Rita Feczer, who testified it wasn't ready until mid 1999, that she was right, the next question you have to ask yourself is: Why in the world does a company building 40 million tires a year take three years to make a simple change in their skim stock formula? How is that acceptable? Three years to make that change?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	cents to have that in their tire. You know, we're going to talk about punitive damages, and one of the things you get to consider in punitive damages is the company's net worth. What is their value? And there are exhibits that have been entered today that you guys haven't seen yet, but they're exhibits you'll have back there, and it shows the net worth of Cooper and it shows their revenue. And last year, net sales: 2.7 billion, with a "B," billion dollars. A billion dollars is a thousand millions. \$2.7 billion in revenues and they won't make a \$1.1 million change that they know is affecting people's lives.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	we've proven beyond any doubt that 525D was ready back in 1996 or 1997, and Cooper sat on it. As Mr. Powell said: Cost considerations. They didn't want to implement \$1.2 million, which is what it was going to cost to make that change. But if you think we're wrong and you think Rita Feczer, who testified it wasn't ready until mid 1999, that she was right, the next question you have to ask yourself is: Why in the world does a company building 40 million tires a year take three years to make a simple change in their skim stock formula? How is that acceptable? Three	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	cents to have that in their tire. You know, we're going to talk about punitive damages, and one of the things you get to consider in punitive damages is the company's net worth. What is their value? And there are exhibits that have been entered today that you guys haven't seen yet, but they're exhibits you'll have back there, and it shows the net worth of Cooper and it shows their revenue. And last year, net sales: 2.7 billion, with a "B," billion dollars. A billion dollars is a thousand millions. \$2.7 billion in revenues and they won't make a \$1.1 million change that they know is affecting people's lives. Could you go to 265? Go to the fourth page. One
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	we've proven beyond any doubt that 525D was ready back in 1996 or 1997, and Cooper sat on it. As Mr. Powell said: Cost considerations. They didn't want to implement \$1.2 million, which is what it was going to cost to make that change. But if you think we're wrong and you think Rita Feczer, who testified it wasn't ready until mid 1999, that she was right, the next question you have to ask yourself is: Why in the world does a company building 40 million tires a year take three years to make a simple change in their skim stock formula? How is that acceptable? Three years to make that change? And Rita told you, Miss Feczer told you, there's not a single thing in 525D that they didn't have available	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	cents to have that in their tire. You know, we're going to talk about punitive damages, and one of the things you get to consider in punitive damages is the company's net worth. What is their value? And there are exhibits that have been entered today that you guys haven't seen yet, but they're exhibits you'll have back there, and it shows the net worth of Cooper and it shows their revenue. And last year, net sales: 2.7 billion, with a "B," billion dollars. A billion dollars is a thousand millions. \$2.7 billion in revenues and they won't make a \$1.1 million change that they know is affecting people's lives. Could you go to 265? Go to the fourth page. One of the things that we have to prove in this case is that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	we've proven beyond any doubt that 525D was ready back in 1996 or 1997, and Cooper sat on it. As Mr. Powell said: Cost considerations. They didn't want to implement \$1.2 million, which is what it was going to cost to make that change. But if you think we're wrong and you think Rita Feczer, who testified it wasn't ready until mid 1999, that she was right, the next question you have to ask yourself is: Why in the world does a company building 40 million tires a year take three years to make a simple change in their skim stock formula? How is that acceptable? Three years to make that change? And Rita told you, Miss Feczer told you, there's	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	cents to have that in their tire. You know, we're going to talk about punitive damages, and one of the things you get to consider in punitive damages is the company's net worth. What is their value? And there are exhibits that have been entered today that you guys haven't seen yet, but they're exhibits you'll have back there, and it shows the net worth of Cooper and it shows their revenue. And last year, net sales: 2.7 billion, with a "B," billion dollars. A billion dollars is a thousand millions. \$2.7 billion in revenues and they won't make a \$1.1 million change that they know is affecting people's lives. Could you go to 265? Go to the fourth page. One
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	we've proven beyond any doubt that 525D was ready back in 1996 or 1997, and Cooper sat on it. As Mr. Powell said: Cost considerations. They didn't want to implement \$1.2 million, which is what it was going to cost to make that change. But if you think we're wrong and you think Rita Feczer, who testified it wasn't ready until mid 1999, that she was right, the next question you have to ask yourself is: Why in the world does a company building 40 million tires a year take three years to make a simple change in their skim stock formula? How is that acceptable? Three years to make that change? And Rita told you, Miss Feczer told you, there's not a single thing in 525D that they didn't have available to them back in 1995 or 1996. There's no new technology	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	cents to have that in their tire. You know, we're going to talk about punitive damages, and one of the things you get to consider in punitive damages is the company's net worth. What is their value? And there are exhibits that have been entered today that you guys haven't seen yet, but they're exhibits you'll have back there, and it shows the net worth of Cooper and it shows their revenue. And last year, net sales: 2.7 billion, with a "B," billion dollars. A billion dollars is a thousand millions. \$2.7 billion in revenues and they won't make a \$1.1 million change that they know is affecting people's lives. Could you go to 265? Go to the fourth page. One of the things that we have to prove in this case is that there's alternative designs that would have worked, that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	we've proven beyond any doubt that 525D was ready back in 1996 or 1997, and Cooper sat on it. As Mr. Powell said: Cost considerations. They didn't want to implement \$1.2 million, which is what it was going to cost to make that change. But if you think we're wrong and you think Rita Feczer, who testified it wasn't ready until mid 1999, that she was right, the next question you have to ask yourself is: Why in the world does a company building 40 million tires a year take three years to make a simple change in their skim stock formula? How is that acceptable? Three years to make that change? And Rita told you, Miss Feczer told you, there's not a single thing in 525D that they didn't have available to them back in 1995 or 1996. There's no new technology that they didn't have available to them in 1995 or 1996.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	cents to have that in their tire. You know, we're going to talk about punitive damages, and one of the things you get to consider in punitive damages is the company's net worth. What is their value? And there are exhibits that have been entered today that you guys haven't seen yet, but they're exhibits you'll have back there, and it shows the net worth of Cooper and it shows their revenue. And last year, net sales: 2.7 billion, with a "B," billion dollars. A billion dollars is a thousand millions. \$2.7 billion in revenues and they won't make a \$1.1 million change that they know is affecting people's lives. Could you go to 265? Go to the fourth page. One of the things that we have to prove in this case is that there's alternative designs that would have worked, that were effective. And this is the benchmark study Cooper
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	we've proven beyond any doubt that 525D was ready back in 1996 or 1997, and Cooper sat on it. As Mr. Powell said: Cost considerations. They didn't want to implement \$1.2 million, which is what it was going to cost to make that change. But if you think we're wrong and you think Rita Feczer, who testified it wasn't ready until mid 1999, that she was right, the next question you have to ask yourself is: Why in the world does a company building 40 million tires a year take three years to make a simple change in their skim stock formula? How is that acceptable? Three years to make that change? And Rita told you, Miss Feczer told you, there's not a single thing in 525D that they didn't have available to them back in 1995 or 1996. There's no new technology that they didn't have available to them in 1995 or 1996. Everything was there.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	cents to have that in their tire. You know, we're going to talk about punitive damages, and one of the things you get to consider in punitive damages is the company's net worth. What is their value? And there are exhibits that have been entered today that you guys haven't seen yet, but they're exhibits you'll have back there, and it shows the net worth of Cooper and it shows their revenue. And last year, net sales: 2.7 billion, with a "B," billion dollars. A billion dollars is a thousand millions. \$2.7 billion in revenues and they won't make a \$1.1 million change that they know is affecting people's lives. Could you go to 265? Go to the fourth page. One of the things that we have to prove in this case is that there's alternative designs that would have worked, that were effective. And this is the benchmark study Cooper used. Just do (b) right there, if you could. Just
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	we've proven beyond any doubt that 525D was ready back in 1996 or 1997, and Cooper sat on it. As Mr. Powell said: Cost considerations. They didn't want to implement \$1.2 million, which is what it was going to cost to make that change. But if you think we're wrong and you think Rita Feczer, who testified it wasn't ready until mid 1999, that she was right, the next question you have to ask yourself is: Why in the world does a company building 40 million tires a year take three years to make a simple change in their skim stock formula? How is that acceptable? Three years to make that change? And Rita told you, Miss Feczer told you, there's not a single thing in 525D that they didn't have available to them back in 1995 or 1996. There's no new technology that they didn't have available to them in 1995 or 1996. Everything was there. In fact, they already had the antioxidant package.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	cents to have that in their tire. You know, we're going to talk about punitive damages, and one of the things you get to consider in punitive damages is the company's net worth. What is their value? And there are exhibits that have been entered today that you guys haven't seen yet, but they're exhibits you'll have back there, and it shows the net worth of Cooper and it shows their revenue. And last year, net sales: 2.7 billion, with a "B," billion dollars. A billion dollars is a thousand millions. \$2.7 billion in revenues and they won't make a \$1.1 million change that they know is affecting people's lives. Could you go to 265? Go to the fourth page. One of the things that we have to prove in this case is that there's alternative designs that would have worked, that were effective. And this is the benchmark study Cooper used. Just do (b) right there, if you could. Just highlight the (b.)
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	we've proven beyond any doubt that 525D was ready back in 1996 or 1997, and Cooper sat on it. As Mr. Powell said: Cost considerations. They didn't want to implement \$1.2 million, which is what it was going to cost to make that change. But if you think we're wrong and you think Rita Feczer, who testified it wasn't ready until mid 1999, that she was right, the next question you have to ask yourself is: Why in the world does a company building 40 million tires a year take three years to make a simple change in their skim stock formula? How is that acceptable? Three years to make that change? Mnd Rita told you, Miss Feczer told you, there's not a single thing in 525D that they didn't have available to them back in 1995 or 1996. There's no new technology that they didn't have available to them in 1995 or 1996. Everything was there. In fact, they already had the antioxidant package. They had it in their other type of tires they were using.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	cents to have that in their tire. You know, we're going to talk about punitive damages, and one of the things you get to consider in punitive damages is the company's net worth. What is their value? And there are exhibits that have been entered today that you guys haven't seen yet, but they're exhibits you'll have back there, and it shows the net worth of Cooper and it shows their revenue. And last year, net sales: 2.7 billion, with a "B," billion dollars. A billion dollars is a thousand millions. \$2.7 billion in revenues and they won't make a \$1.1 million change that they know is affecting people's lives. Could you go to 265? Go to the fourth page. One of the things that we have to prove in this case is that there's alternative designs that would have worked, that were effective. And this is the benchmark study Cooper used. Just do (b) right there, if you could. Just highlight the (b.) After they switched to 525D, it shows "A
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	we've proven beyond any doubt that 525D was ready back in 1996 or 1997, and Cooper sat on it. As Mr. Powell said: Cost considerations. They didn't want to implement \$1.2 million, which is what it was going to cost to make that change. But if you think we're wrong and you think Rita Feczer, who testified it wasn't ready until mid 1999, that she was right, the next question you have to ask yourself is: Why in the world does a company building 40 million tires a year take three years to make a simple change in their skim stock formula? How is that acceptable? Three years to make that change? And Rita told you, Miss Feczer told you, there's not a single thing in 525D that they didn't have available to them back in 1995 or 1996. There's no new technology that they didn't have available to them in 1995 or 1996. Everything was there. In fact, they already had the antioxidant package. They had it in their other type of tires they were using. So why in the world is it acceptable to take that many years	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	cents to have that in their tire. You know, we're going to talk about punitive damages, and one of the things you get to consider in punitive damages is the company's net worth. What is their value? And there are exhibits that have been entered today that you guys haven't seen yet, but they're exhibits you'll have back there, and it shows the net worth of Cooper and it shows their revenue. And last year, net sales: 2.7 billion, with a "B," billion dollars. A billion dollars is a thousand millions. \$2.7 billion in revenues and they won't make a \$1.1 million change that they know is affecting people's lives. Could you go to 265? Go to the fourth page. One of the things that we have to prove in this case is that there's alternative designs that would have worked, that were effective. And this is the benchmark study Cooper used. Just do (b) right there, if you could. Just highlight the (b.) After they switched to 525D, it shows "A statistically significant and favorable mean shift of miles
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	we've proven beyond any doubt that 525D was ready back in 1996 or 1997, and Cooper sat on it. As Mr. Powell said: Cost considerations. They didn't want to implement \$1.2 million, which is what it was going to cost to make that change. But if you think we're wrong and you think Rita Feczer, who testified it wasn't ready until mid 1999, that she was right, the next question you have to ask yourself is: Why in the world does a company building 40 million tires a year take three years to make a simple change in their skim stock formula? How is that acceptable? Three years to make that change? And Rita told you, Miss Feczer told you, there's not a single thing in 525D that they didn't have available to them back in 1995 or 1996. There's no new technology that they didn't have available to them in 1995 or 1996. Everything was there. In fact, they already had the antioxidant package. They had it in their other type of tires they were using. So why in the world is it acceptable to take that many years to do it? And, then, even assuming all that's true, why in	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	cents to have that in their tire. You know, we're going to talk about punitive damages, and one of the things you get to consider in punitive damages is the company's net worth. What is their value? And there are exhibits that have been entered today that you guys haven't seen yet, but they're exhibits you'll have back there, and it shows the net worth of Cooper and it shows their revenue. And last year, net sales: 2.7 billion, with a "B," billion dollars. A billion dollars is a thousand millions. \$2.7 billion in revenues and they won't make a \$1.1 million change that they know is affecting people's lives. Could you go to 265? Go to the fourth page. One of the things that we have to prove in this case is that there's alternative designs that would have worked, that were effective. And this is the benchmark study Cooper used. Just do (b) right there, if you could. Just highlight the (b.) After they switched to 525D, it shows "A statistically significant and favorable mean shift of miles to failure on the oxidative wheel test was observed between
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	we've proven beyond any doubt that 525D was ready back in 1996 or 1997, and Cooper sat on it. As Mr. Powell said: Cost considerations. They didn't want to implement \$1.2 million, which is what it was going to cost to make that change. But if you think we're wrong and you think Rita Feczer, who testified it wasn't ready until mid 1999, that she was right, the next question you have to ask yourself is: Why in the world does a company building 40 million tires a year take three years to make a simple change in their skim stock formula? How is that acceptable? Three years to make that change? Mnd Rita told you, Miss Feczer told you, there's not a single thing in 525D that they didn't have available to them back in 1995 or 1996. There's no new technology that they didn't have available to them in 1995 or 1996. Everything was there. In fact, they already had the antioxidant package. They had it in their other type of tires they were using. So why in the world is it acceptable to take that many years to do it? And, then, even assuming all that's true, why in the world does our tire made in the 13th week of 2000 not	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	cents to have that in their tire. You know, we're going to talk about punitive damages, and one of the things you get to consider in punitive damages is the company's net worth. What is their value? And there are exhibits that have been entered today that you guys haven't seen yet, but they're exhibits you'll have back there, and it shows the net worth of Cooper and it shows their revenue. And last year, net sales: 2.7 billion, with a "B," billion dollars. A billion dollars is a thousand millions. \$2.7 billion in revenues and they won't make a \$1.1 million change that they know is affecting people's lives. Could you go to 265? Go to the fourth page. One of the things that we have to prove in this case is that there's alternative designs that would have worked, that were effective. And this is the benchmark study Cooper used. Just do (b) right there, if you could. Just highlight the (b.) After they switched to 525D, it shows "A statistically significant and favorable mean shift of miles to failure on the oxidative wheel test was observed between tires with 525C and 525D belt coat stocks as predicted."
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	we've proven beyond any doubt that 525D was ready back in 1996 or 1997, and Cooper sat on it. As Mr. Powell said: Cost considerations. They didn't want to implement \$1.2 million, which is what it was going to cost to make that change. But if you think we're wrong and you think Rita Feczer, who testified it wasn't ready until mid 1999, that she was right, the next question you have to ask yourself is: Why in the world does a company building 40 million tires a year take three years to make a simple change in their skim stock formula? How is that acceptable? Three years to make that change? Mnd Rita told you, Miss Feczer told you, there's not a single thing in 525D that they didn't have available to them back in 1995 or 1996. There's no new technology that they didn't have available to them in 1995 or 1996. Everything was there. In fact, they already had the antioxidant package. They had it in their other type of tires they were using. So why in the world is it acceptable to take that many years to do it? And, then, even assuming all that's true, why in the world does our tire made in the 13th week of 2000 not have it if it was ready to go in mid 1999?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	cents to have that in their tire. You know, we're going to talk about punitive damages, and one of the things you get to consider in punitive damages is the company's net worth. What is their value? And there are exhibits that have been entered today that you guys haven't seen yet, but they're exhibits you'll have back there, and it shows the net worth of Cooper and it shows their revenue. And last year, net sales: 2.7 billion, with a "B," billion dollars. A billion dollars is a thousand millions. \$2.7 billion in revenues and they won't make a \$1.1 million change that they know is affecting people's lives. Could you go to 265? Go to the fourth page. One of the things that we have to prove in this case is that there's alternative designs that would have worked, that were effective. And this is the benchmark study Cooper used. Just do (b) right there, if you could. Just highlight the (b.) After they switched to 525D, it shows "A statistically significant and favorable mean shift of miles to failure on the oxidative wheel test was observed between tires with 525C and 525D belt coat stocks as predicted." Because they knew that it was going to work.

Page	3192

	Page 3190		Page 3192
1	ASAP," as soon as possible, because, again, they knew it was	1	overlay, which we've talked about or we will talk about.
2	going to change and they knew they needed to do it. And	2	But right here is what I'm talking I want to read: "Belt
3	"ASAP" doesn't mean months down the road. It means right	3	edge gum strips add extra insulation at the high stress area
4	now, make that change. But they didn't do it. You can take	4	of the belt edges which modeling shows to reduce the strain
5	that down, Mary.	5	energy density, and could reduce the occurrence of crack
6	I want to shift focus a little bit and talk about	6	initiation and growth." And it talks about Cooper uses
7	another design defect in this tire, and that's the lack of	7	off-balanced calendering. And the last document, that's
8	the belt edge gum strip. You heard Mr. Cottles testify in	8	exactly what it said was a relatively ineffective method.
9	his time at Goodyear he wasn't allowed to build a tire	9	The last document I want to talk to you about the
10	without a belt edge gum strip. That wasn't something that	10	belt edge gum strips is 60 on page 20. And this, again, is
11	they could even conceive of.	11	a document we've talked about already in closing today, but
12	In other words, when he went to the drawing board	12	this is the competitive information: "Virtually all RLT and
13	to start an ideal new tire, he draws in the belt edge gum	13	large passenger tires use belt edge gums." It's talking
14	strip because he knows those have to be there, and then you	14	about the competition. "Removal of BEGS in Cooper RLT tires
15	figure out where to go from there.	15	had detrimental impact on durability (adjustment history.)"
16	If you look at Exhibit 60, again, this is kind of	16	So Cooper stands up and says, "Well, we either
17	the notes, the notes from the Tire Durability Team meeting.	17	didn't know how to do it or we didn't have the technology to
18	Actually, I want to go to the second page and just highlight	18	do it." You know that it's not true because in 2000 there
19	that top portion of that. It says, "As a result of our	19	was a time, just from looking at this document, that they
20	discussions, the group identified," in bold and underlined,	20	had BEGS and they took them out and, lo and behold, it had a
20	"3 key short-term recommendations that could be made to make	21	detrimental impact on durability. Exactly what we're told.
21	-	21	
22	improvements in this area." And the third one is the	22	I want to talk to you about one other thing with
	implementation and use of belt edge gum strips in selected	1	the BEGS. If you recall and this kind of goes back to
24 25	tire lines and specifications.	24 25	the skim stock. When the skim stock formula was changed,
2.5	If you go to Exhibit 41, this isn't something new	2.5	the folks in Melksham in England, in that plant, they called
	Page 3191		Page 3193
1	5	1	-
1	to Cooper. I showed you this earlier, but they knew through	1	and they said, "Look, I know you guys are having real
2	to Cooper. I showed you this earlier, but they knew through their own testing and their own trials that belt edge gum	2	and they said, "Look, I know you guys are having real problems with your tread separation, but we're not and we
2 3	to Cooper. I showed you this earlier, but they knew through their own testing and their own trials that belt edge gum strips improved belt-edge durability because of the exact	2 3	and they said, "Look, I know you guys are having real problems with your tread separation, but we're not and we don't think we need to make that change because we have
2 3 4	to Cooper. I showed you this earlier, but they knew through their own testing and their own trials that belt edge gum strips improved belt-edge durability because of the exact same reason Mr. Cottles told you why it does: Because it	2 3 4	and they said, "Look, I know you guys are having real problems with your tread separation, but we're not and we don't think we need to make that change because we have countermeasures. We have tread separation countermeasures
2 3 4 5	to Cooper. I showed you this earlier, but they knew through their own testing and their own trials that belt edge gum strips improved belt-edge durability because of the exact same reason Mr. Cottles told you why it does: Because it increased coat stock gauge "gauge" is just a fancy word	2 3 4 5	and they said, "Look, I know you guys are having real problems with your tread separation, but we're not and we don't think we need to make that change because we have countermeasures. We have tread separation countermeasures in our tires that you guys don't use. We have nylon
2 3 4 5 6	to Cooper. I showed you this earlier, but they knew through their own testing and their own trials that belt edge gum strips improved belt-edge durability because of the exact same reason Mr. Cottles told you why it does: Because it increased coat stock gauge "gauge" is just a fancy word for "thickness" between the No. 2 belt edge and the top	2 3 4 5 6	and they said, "Look, I know you guys are having real problems with your tread separation, but we're not and we don't think we need to make that change because we have countermeasures. We have tread separation countermeasures in our tires that you guys don't use. We have nylon overlay, and we have belt edge gum strips."
2 3 4 5 6 7	to Cooper. I showed you this earlier, but they knew through their own testing and their own trials that belt edge gum strips improved belt-edge durability because of the exact same reason Mr. Cottles told you why it does: Because it increased coat stock gauge "gauge" is just a fancy word for "thickness" between the No. 2 belt edge and the top of the No. 1 belt.	2 3 4 5 6 7	and they said, "Look, I know you guys are having real problems with your tread separation, but we're not and we don't think we need to make that change because we have countermeasures. We have tread separation countermeasures in our tires that you guys don't use. We have nylon overlay, and we have belt edge gum strips." It's Exhibit 82. And Cooper said, "You know what?
2 3 5 6 7 8	to Cooper. I showed you this earlier, but they knew through their own testing and their own trials that belt edge gum strips improved belt-edge durability because of the exact same reason Mr. Cottles told you why it does: Because it increased coat stock gauge "gauge" is just a fancy word for "thickness" between the No. 2 belt edge and the top of the No. 1 belt. "This is the location of most of our belt edge	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	and they said, "Look, I know you guys are having real problems with your tread separation, but we're not and we don't think we need to make that change because we have countermeasures. We have tread separation countermeasures in our tires that you guys don't use. We have nylon overlay, and we have belt edge gum strips." It's Exhibit 82. And Cooper said, "You know what? You're right. You're correct in your assessment of the
2 4 5 7 8 9	to Cooper. I showed you this earlier, but they knew through their own testing and their own trials that belt edge gum strips improved belt-edge durability because of the exact same reason Mr. Cottles told you why it does: Because it increased coat stock gauge "gauge" is just a fancy word for "thickness" between the No. 2 belt edge and the top of the No. 1 belt. "This is the location of most of our belt edge separations."	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	and they said, "Look, I know you guys are having real problems with your tread separation, but we're not and we don't think we need to make that change because we have countermeasures. We have tread separation countermeasures in our tires that you guys don't use. We have nylon overlay, and we have belt edge gum strips." It's Exhibit 82. And Cooper said, "You know what? You're right. You're correct in your assessment of the improvement we expect to see from 525D." Right here: "Jim
2 4 5 7 8 9	to Cooper. I showed you this earlier, but they knew through their own testing and their own trials that belt edge gum strips improved belt-edge durability because of the exact same reason Mr. Cottles told you why it does: Because it increased coat stock gauge "gauge" is just a fancy word for "thickness" between the No. 2 belt edge and the top of the No. 1 belt. "This is the location of most of our belt edge separations." That's where their tires are failing. That's where	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	and they said, "Look, I know you guys are having real problems with your tread separation, but we're not and we don't think we need to make that change because we have countermeasures. We have tread separation countermeasures in our tires that you guys don't use. We have nylon overlay, and we have belt edge gum strips." It's Exhibit 82. And Cooper said, "You know what? You're right. You're correct in your assessment of the improvement we expect to see from 525D." Right here: "Jim and I have reviewed your request. We will not require the
2 3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11	to Cooper. I showed you this earlier, but they knew through their own testing and their own trials that belt edge gum strips improved belt-edge durability because of the exact same reason Mr. Cottles told you why it does: Because it increased coat stock gauge "gauge" is just a fancy word for "thickness" between the No. 2 belt edge and the top of the No. 1 belt. "This is the location of most of our belt edge separations." That's where their tires are failing. That's where this tire failed. They knew before this tire was made that	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	and they said, "Look, I know you guys are having real problems with your tread separation, but we're not and we don't think we need to make that change because we have countermeasures. We have tread separation countermeasures in our tires that you guys don't use. We have nylon overlay, and we have belt edge gum strips." It's Exhibit 82. And Cooper said, "You know what? You're right. You're correct in your assessment of the improvement we expect to see from 525D." Right here: "Jim and I have reviewed your request. We will not require the conversion in Melksham. You have responded with some good
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	to Cooper. I showed you this earlier, but they knew through their own testing and their own trials that belt edge gum strips improved belt-edge durability because of the exact same reason Mr. Cottles told you why it does: Because it increased coat stock gauge "gauge" is just a fancy word for "thickness" between the No. 2 belt edge and the top of the No. 1 belt. "This is the location of most of our belt edge separations." That's where their tires are failing. That's where this tire failed. They knew before this tire was made that belt edge gum strips worked, and they knew that their	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	and they said, "Look, I know you guys are having real problems with your tread separation, but we're not and we don't think we need to make that change because we have countermeasures. We have tread separation countermeasures in our tires that you guys don't use. We have nylon overlay, and we have belt edge gum strips." It's Exhibit 82. And Cooper said, "You know what? You're right. You're correct in your assessment of the improvement we expect to see from 525D." Right here: "Jim and I have reviewed your request. We will not require the conversion in Melksham. You have responded with some good reasons for not requiring additional protection."
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	to Cooper. I showed you this earlier, but they knew through their own testing and their own trials that belt edge gum strips improved belt-edge durability because of the exact same reason Mr. Cottles told you why it does: Because it increased coat stock gauge "gauge" is just a fancy word for "thickness" between the No. 2 belt edge and the top of the No. 1 belt. "This is the location of most of our belt edge separations." That's where their tires are failing. That's where this tire failed. They knew before this tire was made that belt edge gum strips worked, and they knew that their competition was using it. I don't want to get bogged down	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	and they said, "Look, I know you guys are having real problems with your tread separation, but we're not and we don't think we need to make that change because we have countermeasures. We have tread separation countermeasures in our tires that you guys don't use. We have nylon overlay, and we have belt edge gum strips." It's Exhibit 82. And Cooper said, "You know what? You're right. You're correct in your assessment of the improvement we expect to see from 525D." Right here: "Jim and I have reviewed your request. We will not require the conversion in Melksham. You have responded with some good reasons for not requiring additional protection." The good reason is they used belt edge gum strips
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	to Cooper. I showed you this earlier, but they knew through their own testing and their own trials that belt edge gum strips improved belt-edge durability because of the exact same reason Mr. Cottles told you why it does: Because it increased coat stock gauge "gauge" is just a fancy word for "thickness" between the No. 2 belt edge and the top of the No. 1 belt. "This is the location of most of our belt edge separations." That's where their tires are failing. That's where this tire failed. They knew before this tire was made that belt edge gum strips worked, and they knew that their competition was using it. I don't want to get bogged down in the details of this, but the second paragraph talks	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	and they said, "Look, I know you guys are having real problems with your tread separation, but we're not and we don't think we need to make that change because we have countermeasures. We have tread separation countermeasures in our tires that you guys don't use. We have nylon overlay, and we have belt edge gum strips." It's Exhibit 82. And Cooper said, "You know what? You're right. You're correct in your assessment of the improvement we expect to see from 525D." Right here: "Jim and I have reviewed your request. We will not require the conversion in Melksham. You have responded with some good reasons for not requiring additional protection." The good reason is they used belt edge gum strips and they used nylon overlays. That's the good reason.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	to Cooper. I showed you this earlier, but they knew through their own testing and their own trials that belt edge gum strips improved belt-edge durability because of the exact same reason Mr. Cottles told you why it does: Because it increased coat stock gauge "gauge" is just a fancy word for "thickness" between the No. 2 belt edge and the top of the No. 1 belt. "This is the location of most of our belt edge separations." That's where their tires are failing. That's where this tire failed. They knew before this tire was made that belt edge gum strips worked, and they knew that their competition was using it. I don't want to get bogged down in the details of this, but the second paragraph talks exactly about why what they're doing doesn't work.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	and they said, "Look, I know you guys are having real problems with your tread separation, but we're not and we don't think we need to make that change because we have countermeasures. We have tread separation countermeasures in our tires that you guys don't use. We have nylon overlay, and we have belt edge gum strips." It's Exhibit 82. And Cooper said, "You know what? You're right. You're correct in your assessment of the improvement we expect to see from 525D." Right here: "Jim and I have reviewed your request. We will not require the conversion in Melksham. You have responded with some good reasons for not requiring additional protection." The good reason is they used belt edge gum strips and they used nylon overlays. That's the good reason. Talking about nylon, that's the third design defect we say
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	to Cooper. I showed you this earlier, but they knew through their own testing and their own trials that belt edge gum strips improved belt-edge durability because of the exact same reason Mr. Cottles told you why it does: Because it increased coat stock gauge "gauge" is just a fancy word for "thickness" between the No. 2 belt edge and the top of the No. 1 belt. "This is the location of most of our belt edge separations." That's where their tires are failing. That's where this tire failed. They knew before this tire was made that belt edge gum strips worked, and they knew that their competition was using it. I don't want to get bogged down in the details of this, but the second paragraph talks exactly about why what they're doing doesn't work. It talks about their, I guess, alternative to the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	and they said, "Look, I know you guys are having real problems with your tread separation, but we're not and we don't think we need to make that change because we have countermeasures. We have tread separation countermeasures in our tires that you guys don't use. We have nylon overlay, and we have belt edge gum strips." It's Exhibit 82. And Cooper said, "You know what? You're right. You're correct in your assessment of the improvement we expect to see from 525D." Right here: "Jim and I have reviewed your request. We will not require the conversion in Melksham. You have responded with some good reasons for not requiring additional protection." The good reason is they used belt edge gum strips and they used nylon overlays. That's the good reason. Talking about nylon, that's the third design defect we say this tire has. It doesn't have a nylon overlay.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	to Cooper. I showed you this earlier, but they knew through their own testing and their own trials that belt edge gum strips improved belt-edge durability because of the exact same reason Mr. Cottles told you why it does: Because it increased coat stock gauge "gauge" is just a fancy word for "thickness" between the No. 2 belt edge and the top of the No. 1 belt. "This is the location of most of our belt edge separations." That's where their tires are failing. That's where this tire failed. They knew before this tire was made that belt edge gum strips worked, and they knew that their competition was using it. I don't want to get bogged down in the details of this, but the second paragraph talks exactly about why what they're doing doesn't work. It talks about their, I guess, alternative to the belt edge gum strips, and it says, "However, this is a	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	and they said, "Look, I know you guys are having real problems with your tread separation, but we're not and we don't think we need to make that change because we have countermeasures. We have tread separation countermeasures in our tires that you guys don't use. We have nylon overlay, and we have belt edge gum strips." It's Exhibit 82. And Cooper said, "You know what? You're right. You're correct in your assessment of the improvement we expect to see from 525D." Right here: "Jim and I have reviewed your request. We will not require the conversion in Melksham. You have responded with some good reasons for not requiring additional protection." The good reason is they used belt edge gum strips and they used nylon overlays. That's the good reason. Talking about nylon, that's the third design defect we say this tire has. It doesn't have a nylon overlay. Can you take that down, Mary?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	to Cooper. I showed you this earlier, but they knew through their own testing and their own trials that belt edge gum strips improved belt-edge durability because of the exact same reason Mr. Cottles told you why it does: Because it increased coat stock gauge "gauge" is just a fancy word for "thickness" between the No. 2 belt edge and the top of the No. 1 belt. "This is the location of most of our belt edge separations." That's where their tires are failing. That's where this tire failed. They knew before this tire was made that belt edge gum strips worked, and they knew that their competition was using it. I don't want to get bogged down in the details of this, but the second paragraph talks exactly about why what they're doing doesn't work. It talks about their, I guess, alternative to the belt edge gum strips, and it says, "However, this is a relatively inefficient method of increasing the gauge at the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	and they said, "Look, I know you guys are having real problems with your tread separation, but we're not and we don't think we need to make that change because we have countermeasures. We have tread separation countermeasures in our tires that you guys don't use. We have nylon overlay, and we have belt edge gum strips." It's Exhibit 82. And Cooper said, "You know what? You're right. You're correct in your assessment of the improvement we expect to see from 525D." Right here: "Jim and I have reviewed your request. We will not require the conversion in Melksham. You have responded with some good reasons for not requiring additional protection." The good reason is they used belt edge gum strips and they used nylon overlays. That's the good reason. Talking about nylon, that's the third design defect we say this tire has. It doesn't have a nylon overlay. Can you take that down, Mary? Actually, again, I want to show you I'm trying
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	to Cooper. I showed you this earlier, but they knew through their own testing and their own trials that belt edge gum strips improved belt-edge durability because of the exact same reason Mr. Cottles told you why it does: Because it increased coat stock gauge "gauge" is just a fancy word for "thickness" between the No. 2 belt edge and the top of the No. 1 belt. "This is the location of most of our belt edge separations." That's where their tires are failing. That's where this tire failed. They knew before this tire was made that belt edge gum strips worked, and they knew that their competition was using it. I don't want to get bogged down in the details of this, but the second paragraph talks exactly about why what they're doing doesn't work. It talks about their, I guess, alternative to the belt edge gum strips, and it says, "However, this is a relatively inefficient method of increasing the gauge at the belt edge." This is the belt pantograph, and the gauge	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	and they said, "Look, I know you guys are having real problems with your tread separation, but we're not and we don't think we need to make that change because we have countermeasures. We have tread separation countermeasures in our tires that you guys don't use. We have nylon overlay, and we have belt edge gum strips." It's Exhibit 82. And Cooper said, "You know what? You're right. You're correct in your assessment of the improvement we expect to see from 525D." Right here: "Jim and I have reviewed your request. We will not require the conversion in Melksham. You have responded with some good reasons for not requiring additional protection." The good reason is they used belt edge gum strips and they used nylon overlays. That's the good reason. Talking about nylon, that's the third design defect we say this tire has. It doesn't have a nylon overlay. Can you take that down, Mary? Actually, again, I want to show you I'm trying to show you how each defect is supported. Each thing that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	to Cooper. I showed you this earlier, but they knew through their own testing and their own trials that belt edge gum strips improved belt-edge durability because of the exact same reason Mr. Cottles told you why it does: Because it increased coat stock gauge "gauge" is just a fancy word for "thickness" between the No. 2 belt edge and the top of the No. 1 belt. "This is the location of most of our belt edge separations." That's where their tires are failing. That's where this tire failed. They knew before this tire was made that belt edge gum strips worked, and they knew that their competition was using it. I don't want to get bogged down in the details of this, but the second paragraph talks exactly about why what they're doing doesn't work. It talks about their, I guess, alternative to the belt edge gum strips, and it says, "However, this is a relatively inefficient method of increasing the gauge at the belt edge." This is the belt pantograph, and the gauge still becomes thinner at the No. 2 belt edge than in the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	and they said, "Look, I know you guys are having real problems with your tread separation, but we're not and we don't think we need to make that change because we have countermeasures. We have tread separation countermeasures in our tires that you guys don't use. We have nylon overlay, and we have belt edge gum strips." It's Exhibit 82. And Cooper said, "You know what? You're right. You're correct in your assessment of the improvement we expect to see from 525D." Right here: "Jim and I have reviewed your request. We will not require the conversion in Melksham. You have responded with some good reasons for not requiring additional protection." The good reason is they used belt edge gum strips and they used nylon overlays. That's the good reason. Talking about nylon, that's the third design defect we say this tire has. It doesn't have a nylon overlay. Can you take that down, Mary? Actually, again, I want to show you I'm trying to show you how each defect is supported. Each thing that Mr. Cottles said is supported not by his own testimony and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	to Cooper. I showed you this earlier, but they knew through their own testing and their own trials that belt edge gum strips improved belt-edge durability because of the exact same reason Mr. Cottles told you why it does: Because it increased coat stock gauge "gauge" is just a fancy word for "thickness" between the No. 2 belt edge and the top of the No. 1 belt. "This is the location of most of our belt edge separations." That's where their tires are failing. That's where this tire failed. They knew before this tire was made that belt edge gum strips worked, and they knew that their competition was using it. I don't want to get bogged down in the details of this, but the second paragraph talks exactly about why what they're doing doesn't work. It talks about their, I guess, alternative to the belt edge gum strips, and it says, "However, this is a relatively inefficient method of increasing the gauge at the belt edge." This is the belt pantograph, and the gauge still becomes thinner at the No. 2 belt edge than in the center of the belt. That's basically saying, "We do it a	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	and they said, "Look, I know you guys are having real problems with your tread separation, but we're not and we don't think we need to make that change because we have countermeasures. We have tread separation countermeasures in our tires that you guys don't use. We have nylon overlay, and we have belt edge gum strips." It's Exhibit 82. And Cooper said, "You know what? You're right. You're correct in your assessment of the improvement we expect to see from 525D." Right here: "Jim and I have reviewed your request. We will not require the conversion in Melksham. You have responded with some good reasons for not requiring additional protection." The good reason is they used belt edge gum strips and they used nylon overlays. That's the good reason. Talking about nylon, that's the third design defect we say this tire has. It doesn't have a nylon overlay. Can you take that down, Mary? Actually, again, I want to show you I'm trying to show you how each defect is supported. Each thing that Mr. Cottles said is supported not by his own testimony and by the literature, but also by Cooper's own documents, and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	to Cooper. I showed you this earlier, but they knew through their own testing and their own trials that belt edge gum strips improved belt-edge durability because of the exact same reason Mr. Cottles told you why it does: Because it increased coat stock gauge "gauge" is just a fancy word for "thickness" between the No. 2 belt edge and the top of the No. 1 belt. "This is the location of most of our belt edge separations." That's where their tires are failing. That's where this tire failed. They knew before this tire was made that belt edge gum strips worked, and they knew that their competition was using it. I don't want to get bogged down in the details of this, but the second paragraph talks exactly about why what they're doing doesn't work. It talks about their, I guess, alternative to the belt edge gum strips, and it says, "However, this is a relatively inefficient method of increasing the gauge at the belt edge." This is the belt pantograph, and the gauge still becomes thinner at the No. 2 belt edge than in the center of the belt. That's basically saying, "We do it a different way and it doesn't work."	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	and they said, "Look, I know you guys are having real problems with your tread separation, but we're not and we don't think we need to make that change because we have countermeasures. We have tread separation countermeasures in our tires that you guys don't use. We have nylon overlay, and we have belt edge gum strips." It's Exhibit 82. And Cooper said, "You know what? You're right. You're correct in your assessment of the improvement we expect to see from 525D." Right here: "Jim and I have reviewed your request. We will not require the conversion in Melksham. You have responded with some good reasons for not requiring additional protection." The good reason is they used belt edge gum strips and they used nylon overlays. That's the good reason. Talking about nylon, that's the third design defect we say this tire has. It doesn't have a nylon overlay. Can you take that down, Mary? Actually, again, I want to show you I'm trying to show you how each defect is supported. Each thing that Mr. Cottles said is supported not by his own testimony and by the literature, but also by Cooper's own documents, and nylon is supported by their documents.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	to Cooper. I showed you this earlier, but they knew through their own testing and their own trials that belt edge gum strips improved belt-edge durability because of the exact same reason Mr. Cottles told you why it does: Because it increased coat stock gauge "gauge" is just a fancy word for "thickness" between the No. 2 belt edge and the top of the No. 1 belt. "This is the location of most of our belt edge separations." That's where their tires are failing. That's where this tire failed. They knew before this tire was made that belt edge gum strips worked, and they knew that their competition was using it. I don't want to get bogged down in the details of this, but the second paragraph talks exactly about why what they're doing doesn't work. It talks about their, I guess, alternative to the belt edge gum strips, and it says, "However, this is a relatively inefficient method of increasing the gauge at the belt edge." This is the belt pantograph, and the gauge still becomes thinner at the No. 2 belt edge than in the center of the belt. That's basically saying, "We do it a different way and it doesn't work."	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	and they said, "Look, I know you guys are having real problems with your tread separation, but we're not and we don't think we need to make that change because we have countermeasures. We have tread separation countermeasures in our tires that you guys don't use. We have nylon overlay, and we have belt edge gum strips." It's Exhibit 82. And Cooper said, "You know what? You're right. You're correct in your assessment of the improvement we expect to see from 525D." Right here: "Jim and I have reviewed your request. We will not require the conversion in Melksham. You have responded with some good reasons for not requiring additional protection." The good reason is they used belt edge gum strips and they used nylon overlays. That's the good reason. Talking about nylon, that's the third design defect we say this tire has. It doesn't have a nylon overlay. Can you take that down, Mary? Actually, again, I want to show you I'm trying to show you how each defect is supported. Each thing that Mr. Cottles said is supported not by his own testimony and by the literature, but also by Cooper's own documents, and nylon is supported by their documents. It's 285. The title of this document, I think, is
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	to Cooper. I showed you this earlier, but they knew through their own testing and their own trials that belt edge gum strips improved belt-edge durability because of the exact same reason Mr. Cottles told you why it does: Because it increased coat stock gauge "gauge" is just a fancy word for "thickness" between the No. 2 belt edge and the top of the No. 1 belt. "This is the location of most of our belt edge separations." That's where their tires are failing. That's where this tire failed. They knew before this tire was made that belt edge gum strips worked, and they knew that their competition was using it. I don't want to get bogged down in the details of this, but the second paragraph talks exactly about why what they're doing doesn't work. It talks about their, I guess, alternative to the belt edge gum strips, and it says, "However, this is a relatively inefficient method of increasing the gauge at the belt edge." This is the belt pantograph, and the gauge still becomes thinner at the No. 2 belt edge than in the center of the belt. That's basically saying, "We do it a different way and it doesn't work."	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	and they said, "Look, I know you guys are having real problems with your tread separation, but we're not and we don't think we need to make that change because we have countermeasures. We have tread separation countermeasures in our tires that you guys don't use. We have nylon overlay, and we have belt edge gum strips." It's Exhibit 82. And Cooper said, "You know what? You're right. You're correct in your assessment of the improvement we expect to see from 525D." Right here: "Jim and I have reviewed your request. We will not require the conversion in Melksham. You have responded with some good reasons for not requiring additional protection." The good reason is they used belt edge gum strips and they used nylon overlays. That's the good reason. Talking about nylon, that's the third design defect we say this tire has. It doesn't have a nylon overlay. Can you take that down, Mary? Actually, again, I want to show you I'm trying to show you how each defect is supported. Each thing that Mr. Cottles said is supported not by his own testimony and by the literature, but also by Cooper's own documents, and nylon is supported by their documents.

	Page 3194		Page 3196
1	overwrap. And they say the primary benefit is that it	1	all distorted. But what I think was real interesting about
2	inherently reduces the mechanical strain cycle at the belt	2	that testimony is when Mr. Grant was looking at this x-ray,
3	edges, especially at higher speeds, and it achieves it	3	he said he uses his laser pointer, and he said, "Look at
4	because it restricts growth of the belt and tread package	4	this nice step-off right here." Because the bottom belt,
5	due to centrifugal forces associated with tire rotation.	5	the bottom belt is wider than the top belt.
6	That's kind of a mouthful, no doubt about it.	6	And there's an idea, there's a purpose, behind it.
7	But what it is saying is it's reducing the strain	7	That's not accidental. It's to reduce that strained energy
8	at the belt edges, and everybody who testified who knows	8	right at the belt edge. He says, Look at that, look at that
9	anything about tires in this case has agreed that the belt	9	step-off. The belt going this way is Belt 2 and the steel
10	edges is the highest strained part of the tire. Nobody	10	going this way is Belt 1. Man, that looks like a good
11	disagrees about that. Nylon reduces that strain. And	11	step-off-right there. That's what he testified.
12	Cooper is going to stand up and they're going to tell you,	12	Then he showed the x-ray of the stacked belt to the
13	"Look, we only use that in high-speed tires, tires that are	13	coincidental ending, which is 454-210. You can see plain as
14	made to go 150 miles an hour."	14	day right there that those are ending in the exact same
15	Well, if it prevents tread separation in high-speed	15	spot. All Mr. Grant could say is, "That's all distorted.
16	tires, why in the world would it not prevent tread	16	You can't look at an x-ray and figure out where your belt
17	separation in tires that are made to go 118 miles an hour	17	ends." He was able to do it whenever he thought the
18	like the tire in this case? That doesn't make any sense.	18	step-off was good.
19	Of course, it would have the exact same benefit.	19	When he looked at this, he said, "No, no, no. Your
20	If we look at 92, Exhibit 92, go to page 1 first.	20	x-ray is in the middle and it's off to the side. You can't
21	This is a follow-up to that February 2000 meeting of the	21	make heads or tails of that." And that's what I talked
22	Tire Durability Team. It's on June 14, 2000. If you would,	22	about, about "plausible deniability," with Mr. Grant because
23	go to the second page: "Belt Edge Treatment to Reduce	23	Cooper's own exhibit shows that the consequence of a
24	Strain Energy." Right here. Cooper is trying to determine	24	dog-eared splice is a stacked belt.
25	a cost-efficient manner to use a combination of belt gauge,	25	But Mr. Grant says, "Yeah. There's a dog-eared
	Page 3195		Page 3197
1	Page 3195 gum strip, carcass strength and/or overwrap.	1	Page 3197 splice, but that's not a stacked belt." And Mr. Grant
1 2	2	1	-
	gum strip, carcass strength and/or overwrap.	1	splice, but that's not a stacked belt." And Mr. Grant
2	gum strip, carcass strength and/or overwrap. They know, they absolutely know, that that reduces	2	splice, but that's not a stacked belt." And Mr. Grant admits tire companies that's how they check. If they
2 3	gum strip, carcass strength and/or overwrap. They know, they absolutely know, that that reduces the strain energy at the belt edges. They know it works,	2 3	splice, but that's not a stacked belt." And Mr. Grant admits tire companies that's how they check. If they want to see the alignment of their belts, you can't do it
2 3 4	gum strip, carcass strength and/or overwrap. They know, they absolutely know, that that reduces the strain energy at the belt edges. They know it works, but they still haven't done it, even though that that's	2 3 4	splice, but that's not a stacked belt." And Mr. Grant admits tire companies that's how they check. If they want to see the alignment of their belts, you can't do it when the tire is made. The only way to do it is do an
2 3 4 5	gum strip, carcass strength and/or overwrap. They know, they absolutely know, that that reduces the strain energy at the belt edges. They know it works, but they still haven't done it, even though that that's one the BEGS, anyway, is one of the key short-term action	2 3 4 5	splice, but that's not a stacked belt." And Mr. Grant admits tire companies that's how they check. If they want to see the alignment of their belts, you can't do it when the tire is made. The only way to do it is do an x-ray.
2 3 4 5 6	gum strip, carcass strength and/or overwrap. They know, they absolutely know, that that reduces the strain energy at the belt edges. They know it works, but they still haven't done it, even though that that's one the BEGS, anyway, is one of the key short-term action items that the team figured out in February. Even though	2 3 4 5 6	splice, but that's not a stacked belt." And Mr. Grant admits tire companies that's how they check. If they want to see the alignment of their belts, you can't do it when the tire is made. The only way to do it is do an x-ray. The dog-eared splice in and of itself doesn't cause
2 3 4 5 6 7	gum strip, carcass strength and/or overwrap. They know, they absolutely know, that that reduces the strain energy at the belt edges. They know it works, but they still haven't done it, even though that that's one the BEGS, anyway, is one of the key short-term action items that the team figured out in February. Even though that, they still haven't done it because they're trying to	2 3 4 5 6 7	splice, but that's not a stacked belt." And Mr. Grant admits tire companies that's how they check. If they want to see the alignment of their belts, you can't do it when the tire is made. The only way to do it is do an x-ray. The dog-eared splice in and of itself doesn't cause this tire to fail. It's the consequence of it. It's the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	gum strip, carcass strength and/or overwrap. They know, they absolutely know, that that reduces the strain energy at the belt edges. They know it works, but they still haven't done it, even though that that's one the BEGS, anyway, is one of the key short-term action items that the team figured out in February. Even though that, they still haven't done it because they're trying to figure out a cost-effective manner in which to do it. It's	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	splice, but that's not a stacked belt." And Mr. Grant admits tire companies that's how they check. If they want to see the alignment of their belts, you can't do it when the tire is made. The only way to do it is do an x-ray. The dog-eared splice in and of itself doesn't cause this tire to fail. It's the consequence of it. It's the stacked belts, and those stacked belts came together right
2 3 4 5 7 8 9	gum strip, carcass strength and/or overwrap. They know, they absolutely know, that that reduces the strain energy at the belt edges. They know it works, but they still haven't done it, even though that that's one the BEGS, anyway, is one of the key short-term action items that the team figured out in February. Even though that, they still haven't done it because they're trying to figure out a cost-effective manner in which to do it. It's always the cost-effective manner: safety second, cost	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	splice, but that's not a stacked belt." And Mr. Grant admits tire companies that's how they check. If they want to see the alignment of their belts, you can't do it when the tire is made. The only way to do it is do an x-ray. The dog-eared splice in and of itself doesn't cause this tire to fail. It's the consequence of it. It's the stacked belts, and those stacked belts came together right here. That's where we're looking at when we're looking at
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	gum strip, carcass strength and/or overwrap. They know, they absolutely know, that that reduces the strain energy at the belt edges. They know it works, but they still haven't done it, even though that that's one the BEGS, anyway, is one of the key short-term action items that the team figured out in February. Even though that, they still haven't done it because they're trying to figure out a cost-effective manner in which to do it. It's always the cost-effective manner: safety second, cost first. That's the theme.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	splice, but that's not a stacked belt." And Mr. Grant admits tire companies that's how they check. If they want to see the alignment of their belts, you can't do it when the tire is made. The only way to do it is do an x-ray. The dog-eared splice in and of itself doesn't cause this tire to fail. It's the consequence of it. It's the stacked belts, and those stacked belts came together right here. That's where we're looking at when we're looking at those x-rays. Right where this tire failed is where those
2 3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11	gum strip, carcass strength and/or overwrap. They know, they absolutely know, that that reduces the strain energy at the belt edges. They know it works, but they still haven't done it, even though that that's one the BEGS, anyway, is one of the key short-term action items that the team figured out in February. Even though that, they still haven't done it because they're trying to figure out a cost-effective manner in which to do it. It's always the cost-effective manner: safety second, cost first. That's the theme. I want to talk to you you can take that down,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	splice, but that's not a stacked belt." And Mr. Grant admits tire companies that's how they check. If they want to see the alignment of their belts, you can't do it when the tire is made. The only way to do it is do an x-ray. The dog-eared splice in and of itself doesn't cause this tire to fail. It's the consequence of it. It's the stacked belts, and those stacked belts came together right here. That's where we're looking at when we're looking at those x-rays. Right where this tire failed is where those stacked belts were. That's not a coincidence. That's
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	gum strip, carcass strength and/or overwrap. They know, they absolutely know, that that reduces the strain energy at the belt edges. They know it works, but they still haven't done it, even though that that's one the BEGS, anyway, is one of the key short-term action items that the team figured out in February. Even though that, they still haven't done it because they're trying to figure out a cost-effective manner in which to do it. It's always the cost-effective manner: safety second, cost first. That's the theme. I want to talk to you you can take that down, Mary. I want to talk to you about the manufacturing defects	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	splice, but that's not a stacked belt." And Mr. Grant admits tire companies that's how they check. If they want to see the alignment of their belts, you can't do it when the tire is made. The only way to do it is do an x-ray. The dog-eared splice in and of itself doesn't cause this tire to fail. It's the consequence of it. It's the stacked belts, and those stacked belts came together right here. That's where we're looking at when we're looking at those x-rays. Right where this tire failed is where those stacked belts were. That's not a coincidence. That's exactly what Cooper's documents say. They say a consequence
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	gum strip, carcass strength and/or overwrap. They know, they absolutely know, that that reduces the strain energy at the belt edges. They know it works, but they still haven't done it, even though that that's one the BEGS, anyway, is one of the key short-term action items that the team figured out in February. Even though that, they still haven't done it because they're trying to figure out a cost-effective manner in which to do it. It's always the cost-effective manner: safety second, cost first. That's the theme. I want to talk to you you can take that down, Mary. I want to talk to you about the manufacturing defects in this tire, and I want to talk about the dog-eared splice.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	splice, but that's not a stacked belt." And Mr. Grant admits tire companies that's how they check. If they want to see the alignment of their belts, you can't do it when the tire is made. The only way to do it is do an x-ray. The dog-eared splice in and of itself doesn't cause this tire to fail. It's the consequence of it. It's the stacked belts, and those stacked belts came together right here. That's where we're looking at when we're looking at those x-rays. Right where this tire failed is where those stacked belts were. That's not a coincidence. That's exactly what Cooper's documents say. They say a consequence of the stacked belt is the stacked belt leads to tread
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	gum strip, carcass strength and/or overwrap. They know, they absolutely know, that that reduces the strain energy at the belt edges. They know it works, but they still haven't done it, even though that that's one the BEGS, anyway, is one of the key short-term action items that the team figured out in February. Even though that, they still haven't done it because they're trying to figure out a cost-effective manner in which to do it. It's always the cost-effective manner: safety second, cost first. That's the theme. I want to talk to you you can take that down, Mary. I want to talk to you about the manufacturing defects in this tire, and I want to talk about the dog-eared splice. Could you put up Exhibit 200, page 62? We know from	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	splice, but that's not a stacked belt." And Mr. Grant admits tire companies that's how they check. If they want to see the alignment of their belts, you can't do it when the tire is made. The only way to do it is do an x-ray. The dog-eared splice in and of itself doesn't cause this tire to fail. It's the consequence of it. It's the stacked belts, and those stacked belts came together right here. That's where we're looking at when we're looking at those x-rays. Right where this tire failed is where those stacked belts were. That's not a coincidence. That's exactly what Cooper's documents say. They say a consequence of the stacked belt is the stacked belt leads to tread separation. The only other testimony you've heard about the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	gum strip, carcass strength and/or overwrap. They know, they absolutely know, that that reduces the strain energy at the belt edges. They know it works, but they still haven't done it, even though that that's one the BEGS, anyway, is one of the key short-term action items that the team figured out in February. Even though that, they still haven't done it because they're trying to figure out a cost-effective manner in which to do it. It's always the cost-effective manner: safety second, cost first. That's the theme. I want to talk to you you can take that down, Mary. I want to talk to you about the manufacturing defects in this tire, and I want to talk about the dog-eared splice. Could you put up Exhibit 200, page 62? We know from Cooper's own document that a dog-eared splice the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	splice, but that's not a stacked belt." And Mr. Grant admits tire companies that's how they check. If they want to see the alignment of their belts, you can't do it when the tire is made. The only way to do it is do an x-ray. The dog-eared splice in and of itself doesn't cause this tire to fail. It's the consequence of it. It's the stacked belts, and those stacked belts came together right here. That's where we're looking at when we're looking at those x-rays. Right where this tire failed is where those stacked belts were. That's not a coincidence. That's exactly what Cooper's documents say. They say a consequence of the stacked belt is the stacked belt leads to tread separation. The only other testimony you've heard about the stacked belt was a little bit from Mr. Campbell.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	gum strip, carcass strength and/or overwrap. They know, they absolutely know, that that reduces the strain energy at the belt edges. They know it works, but they still haven't done it, even though that that's one the BEGS, anyway, is one of the key short-term action items that the team figured out in February. Even though that, they still haven't done it because they're trying to figure out a cost-effective manner in which to do it. It's always the cost-effective manner: safety second, cost first. That's the theme. I want to talk to you you can take that down, Mary. I want to talk to you about the manufacturing defects in this tire, and I want to talk about the dog-eared splice. Could you put up Exhibit 200, page 62? We know from Cooper's own document that a dog-eared splice the consequence of it is a stacked belt and that leads to tread	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	splice, but that's not a stacked belt." And Mr. Grant admits tire companies that's how they check. If they want to see the alignment of their belts, you can't do it when the tire is made. The only way to do it is do an x-ray. The dog-eared splice in and of itself doesn't cause this tire to fail. It's the consequence of it. It's the stacked belts, and those stacked belts came together right here. That's where we're looking at when we're looking at those x-rays. Right where this tire failed is where those stacked belts were. That's not a coincidence. That's exactly what Cooper's documents say. They say a consequence of the stacked belt is the stacked belt leads to tread separation. The only other testimony you've heard about the stacked belt was a little bit from Mr. Campbell. He was shown the compliance manual that we just had
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	gum strip, carcass strength and/or overwrap. They know, they absolutely know, that that reduces the strain energy at the belt edges. They know it works, but they still haven't done it, even though that that's one the BEGS, anyway, is one of the key short-term action items that the team figured out in February. Even though that, they still haven't done it because they're trying to figure out a cost-effective manner in which to do it. It's always the cost-effective manner: safety second, cost first. That's the theme. I want to talk to you you can take that down, Mary. I want to talk to you about the manufacturing defects in this tire, and I want to talk about the dog-eared splice. Could you put up Exhibit 200, page 62? We know from Cooper's own document that a dog-eared splice the consequence of it is a stacked belt and that leads to tread separation. That we know.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	splice, but that's not a stacked belt." And Mr. Grant admits tire companies that's how they check. If they want to see the alignment of their belts, you can't do it when the tire is made. The only way to do it is do an x-ray. The dog-eared splice in and of itself doesn't cause this tire to fail. It's the consequence of it. It's the stacked belts, and those stacked belts came together right here. That's where we're looking at when we're looking at those x-rays. Right where this tire failed is where those stacked belts were. That's not a coincidence. That's exactly what Cooper's documents say. They say a consequence of the stacked belt is the stacked belt leads to tread separation. The only other testimony you've heard about the stacked belt was a little bit from Mr. Campbell. He was shown the compliance manual that we just had up the "how-to," the Conformance to Standards, the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	gum strip, carcass strength and/or overwrap. They know, they absolutely know, that that reduces the strain energy at the belt edges. They know it works, but they still haven't done it, even though that that's one the BEGS, anyway, is one of the key short-term action items that the team figured out in February. Even though that, they still haven't done it because they're trying to figure out a cost-effective manner in which to do it. It's always the cost-effective manner: safety second, cost first. That's the theme. I want to talk to you you can take that down, Mary. I want to talk to you about the manufacturing defects in this tire, and I want to talk about the dog-eared splice. Could you put up Exhibit 200, page 62? We know from Cooper's own document that a dog-eared splice the consequence of it is a stacked belt and that leads to tread separation. That we know. We also know if we look at the x-ray, which is	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	splice, but that's not a stacked belt." And Mr. Grant admits tire companies that's how they check. If they want to see the alignment of their belts, you can't do it when the tire is made. The only way to do it is do an x-ray. The dog-eared splice in and of itself doesn't cause this tire to fail. It's the consequence of it. It's the stacked belts, and those stacked belts came together right here. That's where we're looking at when we're looking at those x-rays. Right where this tire failed is where those stacked belts were. That's not a coincidence. That's exactly what Cooper's documents say. They say a consequence of the stacked belt is the stacked belt leads to tread separation. The only other testimony you've heard about the stacked belt was a little bit from Mr. Campbell. He was shown the compliance manual that we just had up the "how-to," the Conformance to Standards, the "how-to-build-a-tire" document and his only response was,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	gum strip, carcass strength and/or overwrap. They know, they absolutely know, that that reduces the strain energy at the belt edges. They know it works, but they still haven't done it, even though that that's one the BEGS, anyway, is one of the key short-term action items that the team figured out in February. Even though that, they still haven't done it because they're trying to figure out a cost-effective manner in which to do it. It's always the cost-effective manner: safety second, cost first. That's the theme. I want to talk to you you can take that down, Mary. I want to talk to you about the manufacturing defects in this tire, and I want to talk about the dog-eared splice. Could you put up Exhibit 200, page 62? We know from Cooper's own document that a dog-eared splice the consequence of it is a stacked belt and that leads to tread separation. That we know. We also know if we look at the x-ray, which is 454-300, we know we have a dog-eared splice. It's right	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	splice, but that's not a stacked belt." And Mr. Grant admits tire companies that's how they check. If they want to see the alignment of their belts, you can't do it when the tire is made. The only way to do it is do an x-ray. The dog-eared splice in and of itself doesn't cause this tire to fail. It's the consequence of it. It's the stacked belts, and those stacked belts came together right here. That's where we're looking at when we're looking at those x-rays. Right where this tire failed is where those stacked belts were. That's not a coincidence. That's exactly what Cooper's documents say. They say a consequence of the stacked belt is the stacked belt leads to tread separation. The only other testimony you've heard about the stacked belt was a little bit from Mr. Campbell. He was shown the compliance manual that we just had up the "how-to," the Conformance to Standards, the "how-to-build-a-tire" document and his only response was, "Well, I don't know who wrote that." Well, Cooper wrote
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	gum strip, carcass strength and/or overwrap. They know, they absolutely know, that that reduces the strain energy at the belt edges. They know it works, but they still haven't done it, even though that that's one the BEGS, anyway, is one of the key short-term action items that the team figured out in February. Even though that, they still haven't done it because they're trying to figure out a cost-effective manner in which to do it. It's always the cost-effective manner: safety second, cost first. That's the theme. I want to talk to you you can take that down, Mary. I want to talk to you about the manufacturing defects in this tire, and I want to talk about the dog-eared splice. Could you put up Exhibit 200, page 62? We know from Cooper's own document that a dog-eared splice the consequence of it is a stacked belt and that leads to tread separation. That we know. We also know if we look at the x-ray, which is 454-300, we know we have a dog-eared splice. It's right there. Mr. Grant testified to it. He said, "Yeah, that's a	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	splice, but that's not a stacked belt." And Mr. Grant admits tire companies that's how they check. If they want to see the alignment of their belts, you can't do it when the tire is made. The only way to do it is do an x-ray. The dog-eared splice in and of itself doesn't cause this tire to fail. It's the consequence of it. It's the stacked belts, and those stacked belts came together right here. That's where we're looking at when we're looking at those x-rays. Right where this tire failed is where those stacked belts were. That's not a coincidence. That's exactly what Cooper's documents say. They say a consequence of the stacked belt is the stacked belt leads to tread separation. The only other testimony you've heard about the stacked belt was a little bit from Mr. Campbell. He was shown the compliance manual that we just had up the "how-to," the Conformance to Standards, the "how-to-build-a-tire" document and his only response was, "Well, I don't know who wrote that." Well, Cooper wrote that. I mean, that's their standard-operating-procedure
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	gum strip, carcass strength and/or overwrap. They know, they absolutely know, that that reduces the strain energy at the belt edges. They know it works, but they still haven't done it, even though that that's one the BEGS, anyway, is one of the key short-term action items that the team figured out in February. Even though that, they still haven't done it because they're trying to figure out a cost-effective manner in which to do it. It's always the cost-effective manner: safety second, cost first. That's the theme. I want to talk to you you can take that down, Mary. I want to talk to you about the manufacturing defects in this tire, and I want to talk about the dog-eared splice. Could you put up Exhibit 200, page 62? We know from Cooper's own document that a dog-eared splice the consequence of it is a stacked belt and that leads to tread separation. That we know. We also know if we look at the x-ray, which is 454-300, we know we have a dog-eared splice. It's right there. Mr. Grant testified to it. He said, "Yeah, that's a dog-eared splice. No two ways about it. No question about	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	splice, but that's not a stacked belt." And Mr. Grant admits tire companies that's how they check. If they want to see the alignment of their belts, you can't do it when the tire is made. The only way to do it is do an x-ray. The dog-eared splice in and of itself doesn't cause this tire to fail. It's the consequence of it. It's the stacked belts, and those stacked belts came together right here. That's where we're looking at when we're looking at those x-rays. Right where this tire failed is where those stacked belts were. That's not a coincidence. That's exactly what Cooper's documents say. They say a consequence of the stacked belt is the stacked belt leads to tread separation. The only other testimony you've heard about the stacked belt was a little bit from Mr. Campbell. He was shown the compliance manual that we just had up the "how-to," the Conformance to Standards, the "how-to-build-a-tire" document and his only response was, "Well, I don't know who wrote that." Well, Cooper wrote that. I mean, that's their standard-operating-procedure document. That's who wrote it. They wrote it with their
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	gum strip, carcass strength and/or overwrap. They know, they absolutely know, that that reduces the strain energy at the belt edges. They know it works, but they still haven't done it, even though that that's one the BEGS, anyway, is one of the key short-term action items that the team figured out in February. Even though that, they still haven't done it because they're trying to figure out a cost-effective manner in which to do it. It's always the cost-effective manner: safety second, cost first. That's the theme. I want to talk to you you can take that down, Mary. I want to talk to you about the manufacturing defects in this tire, and I want to talk about the dog-eared splice. Could you put up Exhibit 200, page 62? We know from Cooper's own document that a dog-eared splice the consequence of it is a stacked belt and that leads to tread separation. That we know. We also know if we look at the x-ray, which is 454-300, we know we have a dog-eared splice. It's right there. Mr. Grant testified to it. He said, "Yeah, that's a dog-eared splice. No two ways about it. No question about it." Mr. Grant said, "Well, I don't think it's that big."	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	splice, but that's not a stacked belt." And Mr. Grant admits tire companies that's how they check. If they want to see the alignment of their belts, you can't do it when the tire is made. The only way to do it is do an x-ray. The dog-eared splice in and of itself doesn't cause this tire to fail. It's the consequence of it. It's the stacked belts, and those stacked belts came together right here. That's where we're looking at when we're looking at those x-rays. Right where this tire failed is where those stacked belts were. That's not a coincidence. That's exactly what Cooper's documents say. They say a consequence of the stacked belt is the stacked belt leads to tread separation. The only other testimony you've heard about the stacked belt was a little bit from Mr. Campbell. He was shown the compliance manual that we just had up the "how-to," the Conformance to Standards, the "how-to-build-a-tire" document and his only response was, "Well, I don't know who wrote that." Well, Cooper wrote that. I mean, that's their standard-operating-procedure document. That's who wrote it. They wrote it with their years of experience in building tires, and they figured out
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	gum strip, carcass strength and/or overwrap. They know, they absolutely know, that that reduces the strain energy at the belt edges. They know it works, but they still haven't done it, even though that that's one the BEGS, anyway, is one of the key short-term action items that the team figured out in February. Even though that, they still haven't done it because they're trying to figure out a cost-effective manner in which to do it. It's always the cost-effective manner: safety second, cost first. That's the theme. I want to talk to you you can take that down, Mary. I want to talk to you about the manufacturing defects in this tire, and I want to talk about the dog-eared splice. Could you put up Exhibit 200, page 62? We know from Cooper's own document that a dog-eared splice the consequence of it is a stacked belt and that leads to tread separation. That we know. We also know if we look at the x-ray, which is 454-300, we know we have a dog-eared splice. It's right there. Mr. Grant testified to it. He said, "Yeah, that's a dog-eared splice. No two ways about it. No question about it." Mr. Grant said, "Well, I don't think it's that big." Of course, he didn't measure it.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	splice, but that's not a stacked belt." And Mr. Grant admits tire companies that's how they check. If they want to see the alignment of their belts, you can't do it when the tire is made. The only way to do it is do an x-ray. The dog-eared splice in and of itself doesn't cause this tire to fail. It's the consequence of it. It's the stacked belts, and those stacked belts came together right here. That's where we're looking at when we're looking at those x-rays. Right where this tire failed is where those stacked belts were. That's not a coincidence. That's exactly what Cooper's documents say. They say a consequence of the stacked belt is the stacked belt leads to tread separation. The only other testimony you've heard about the stacked belt was a little bit from Mr. Campbell. He was shown the compliance manual that we just had up the "how-to," the Conformance to Standards, the "how-to-build-a-tire" document and his only response was, "Well, I don't know who wrote that." Well, Cooper wrote that. I mean, that's their standard-operating-procedure document. That's who wrote it. They wrote it with their years of experience in building tires, and they figured out that these stacked belts cause tread separation. That's who

	Page 3198		Page 3200
1	this case well, let me go back. I don't want to put the	1	didn't do the testing. Mr. Grant says that this happened
2	x-ray up again, but when you're considering this issue and	2	during the accident.
3	you're talking about it and you have the x-rays in	3	And you can't ignore this, and you can't look at
4	evidence. You'll be able to hold it up and look at it.	4	this and say it doesn't exist, because there it is. So he
5	When you're thinking about this issue, don't let	5	said, "I think that splice happened during the accident."
6	Mr. Grant tell you you can't believe your own eyes. Don't	6	And think about the astronomical odds of that, that during
7	let him tell you you can't believe an x-ray, even though	7	this accident this inner liner breaks open at the exact spot
8	that's the only way and that's the way every tire company	8	of the splice, the spot on the tire that if made properly on
9	looks at this issue. Just the same way as don't let	9	the inner liner is the strongest actual piece of the inner
10	Mr. Powell tell you you can't read his own memo and take it	10	liner. That's not more reasonable or more likely than not.
11	for what it says. Look at these documents, look at these	11	The last thing I want to talk to you about on this
12	x-rays, and use your own common sense and know that they say	12	manufacturing defect, I want to talk about what we talked
13	what they say.	13	about you can take that down, Mary is the liner
14	I want to talk to you about another manufacturing	14	pattern marks. The easy way to think about it is if you had
15	defect and that's the open inner liner splice. And we've	15	two pieces of Play-Doh and you stuck them on some mesh and
16	gotten Tire 101, I think, a few too many times in the case.	16	you picked them up, well, those marks are there. And if you
17	But the inner liner is, obviously, the first component that	17	stuck that Play-Doh together and you really pushed it
18	goes in that holds the air in. And we have a picture. It's	18	together and you pealed it back apart, those marks would be
19	5 453-3. And that's just one of the pictures that we	19	gone. If it really stuck together and you had good
20	were shown or that we showed you of the open or cracked	20	"adhesion," which is the word Cooper will use in this, those
20		20	marks are gone.
21	inner liner splice.	21	6
	If you remember how these inner liners are put	23	If you would, put up Exhibit 87. In 1994 Rita
23	together, they're rolled on a drum. There's a little bit of		Feczer looked into this issue. On page 2, if you would.
24	overlap and they're what they call "stitched" together,	24	And what she said is, "Tire serviceability is difficult to
25	which just basically means they run a device over it and it	25	defend in a failed tire which exhibits a liner imprint as
	- 0100		
	Page 3199		Page 3201
1	Page 3199 pushes it together. And then when it's vulcanized, it melds	1	Page 3201 the presence of the imprint may be interpreted as a weakness
1 2	2	1 2	-
	pushes it together. And then when it's vulcanized, it melds		the presence of the imprint may be interpreted as a weakness
2	pushes it together. And then when it's vulcanized, it melds together like two pieces of cheese in a grilled cheese. I	2	the presence of the imprint may be interpreted as a weakness of the tire."
2 3	pushes it together. And then when it's vulcanized, it melds together like two pieces of cheese in a grilled cheese. I mean, when you cook a grilled cheese, you can't pull that	2 3	the presence of the imprint may be interpreted as a weakness of the tire." And she says, "Lab work conducted to determine the
2 3 4	pushes it together. And then when it's vulcanized, it melds together like two pieces of cheese in a grilled cheese. I mean, when you cook a grilled cheese, you can't pull that apart anymore. So, actually, the splice of the inner liner	2 3 4	the presence of the imprint may be interpreted as a weakness of the tire." And she says, "Lab work conducted to determine the cause of the liner imprint" or "was conducted" "and it
2 3 4 5	pushes it together. And then when it's vulcanized, it melds together like two pieces of cheese in a grilled cheese. I mean, when you cook a grilled cheese, you can't pull that apart anymore. So, actually, the splice of the inner liner is going to be the if it's made right, it's going to be	2 3 4 5	the presence of the imprint may be interpreted as a weakness of the tire." And she says, "Lab work conducted to determine the cause of the liner imprint" or "was conducted" "and it was learned that the antidegradant in 525 belt coat compound
2 3 4 5 6	pushes it together. And then when it's vulcanized, it melds together like two pieces of cheese in a grilled cheese. I mean, when you cook a grilled cheese, you can't pull that apart anymore. So, actually, the splice of the inner liner is going to be the if it's made right, it's going to be the strongest part of the inner liner. It's got more rubber	2 3 4 5 6	the presence of the imprint may be interpreted as a weakness of the tire." And she says, "Lab work conducted to determine the cause of the liner imprint" or "was conducted" "and it was learned that the antidegradant in 525 belt coat compound blooms to the surface of uncured belts and reduces the cured
2 3 4 5 6 7	pushes it together. And then when it's vulcanized, it melds together like two pieces of cheese in a grilled cheese. I mean, when you cook a grilled cheese, you can't pull that apart anymore. So, actually, the splice of the inner liner is going to be the if it's made right, it's going to be the strongest part of the inner liner. It's got more rubber there than anywhere else.	2 3 4 5 6 7	the presence of the imprint may be interpreted as a weakness of the tire." And she says, "Lab work conducted to determine the cause of the liner imprint" or "was conducted" "and it was learned that the antidegradant in 525 belt coat compound blooms to the surface of uncured belts and reduces the cured adhesion between components," such that the imprint of the
2 4 5 7 8	pushes it together. And then when it's vulcanized, it melds together like two pieces of cheese in a grilled cheese. I mean, when you cook a grilled cheese, you can't pull that apart anymore. So, actually, the splice of the inner liner is going to be the if it's made right, it's going to be the strongest part of the inner liner. It's got more rubber there than anywhere else. And we see this crack right here. What does that	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	the presence of the imprint may be interpreted as a weakness of the tire." And she says, "Lab work conducted to determine the cause of the liner imprint" or "was conducted" "and it was learned that the antidegradant in 525 belt coat compound blooms to the surface of uncured belts and reduces the cured adhesion between components," such that the imprint of the liner is on the belts.
2 4 5 7 8 9	pushes it together. And then when it's vulcanized, it melds together like two pieces of cheese in a grilled cheese. I mean, when you cook a grilled cheese, you can't pull that apart anymore. So, actually, the splice of the inner liner is going to be the if it's made right, it's going to be the strongest part of the inner liner. It's got more rubber there than anywhere else. And we see this crack right here. What does that do? That allows air into the tire. It goes back to the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	the presence of the imprint may be interpreted as a weakness of the tire." And she says, "Lab work conducted to determine the cause of the liner imprint" or "was conducted" "and it was learned that the antidegradant in 525 belt coat compound blooms to the surface of uncured belts and reduces the cured adhesion between components," such that the imprint of the liner is on the belts. That makes sense. If you have these liners, you
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	pushes it together. And then when it's vulcanized, it melds together like two pieces of cheese in a grilled cheese. I mean, when you cook a grilled cheese, you can't pull that apart anymore. So, actually, the splice of the inner liner is going to be the if it's made right, it's going to be the strongest part of the inner liner. It's got more rubber there than anywhere else. And we see this crack right here. What does that do? That allows air into the tire. It goes back to the skim stock issue too. When you start getting air and oxygen	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	the presence of the imprint may be interpreted as a weakness of the tire." And she says, "Lab work conducted to determine the cause of the liner imprint" or "was conducted" "and it was learned that the antidegradant in 525 belt coat compound blooms to the surface of uncured belts and reduces the cured adhesion between components," such that the imprint of the liner is on the belts. That makes sense. If you have these liners, you have these marks on your belts and you put them together,
2 3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11	pushes it together. And then when it's vulcanized, it melds together like two pieces of cheese in a grilled cheese. I mean, when you cook a grilled cheese, you can't pull that apart anymore. So, actually, the splice of the inner liner is going to be the if it's made right, it's going to be the strongest part of the inner liner. It's got more rubber there than anywhere else. And we see this crack right here. What does that do? That allows air into the tire. It goes back to the skim stock issue too. When you start getting air and oxygen in that tire, you start degrading those components that	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	the presence of the imprint may be interpreted as a weakness of the tire." And she says, "Lab work conducted to determine the cause of the liner imprint" or "was conducted" "and it was learned that the antidegradant in 525 belt coat compound blooms to the surface of uncured belts and reduces the cured adhesion between components," such that the imprint of the liner is on the belts. That makes sense. If you have these liners, you have these marks on your belts and you put them together, and for whatever reason you don't have a good adhesion
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	pushes it together. And then when it's vulcanized, it melds together like two pieces of cheese in a grilled cheese. I mean, when you cook a grilled cheese, you can't pull that apart anymore. So, actually, the splice of the inner liner is going to be the if it's made right, it's going to be the strongest part of the inner liner. It's got more rubber there than anywhere else. And we see this crack right here. What does that do? That allows air into the tire. It goes back to the skim stock issue too. When you start getting air and oxygen in that tire, you start degrading those components that oxygen degradation we've been talking about. This existed	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	the presence of the imprint may be interpreted as a weakness of the tire." And she says, "Lab work conducted to determine the cause of the liner imprint" or "was conducted" "and it was learned that the antidegradant in 525 belt coat compound blooms to the surface of uncured belts and reduces the cured adhesion between components," such that the imprint of the liner is on the belts. That makes sense. If you have these liners, you have these marks on your belts and you put them together, and for whatever reason you don't have a good adhesion between these belts. When the tire separates and comes
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	pushes it together. And then when it's vulcanized, it melds together like two pieces of cheese in a grilled cheese. I mean, when you cook a grilled cheese, you can't pull that apart anymore. So, actually, the splice of the inner liner is going to be the if it's made right, it's going to be the strongest part of the inner liner. It's got more rubber there than anywhere else. And we see this crack right here. What does that do? That allows air into the tire. It goes back to the skim stock issue too. When you start getting air and oxygen in that tire, you start degrading those components that oxygen degradation we've been talking about. This existed from when the tire left the plant, and it starts eating away	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	the presence of the imprint may be interpreted as a weakness of the tire." And she says, "Lab work conducted to determine the cause of the liner imprint" or "was conducted" "and it was learned that the antidegradant in 525 belt coat compound blooms to the surface of uncured belts and reduces the cured adhesion between components," such that the imprint of the liner is on the belts. That makes sense. If you have these liners, you have these marks on your belts and you put them together, and for whatever reason you don't have a good adhesion between these belts. When the tire separates and comes apart, you're going to still see these marks because that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	pushes it together. And then when it's vulcanized, it melds together like two pieces of cheese in a grilled cheese. I mean, when you cook a grilled cheese, you can't pull that apart anymore. So, actually, the splice of the inner liner is going to be the if it's made right, it's going to be the strongest part of the inner liner. It's got more rubber there than anywhere else. And we see this crack right here. What does that do? That allows air into the tire. It goes back to the skim stock issue too. When you start getting air and oxygen in that tire, you start degrading those components that oxygen degradation we've been talking about. This existed from when the tire left the plant, and it starts eating away at this insufficient antioxidant package until finally	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	the presence of the imprint may be interpreted as a weakness of the tire." And she says, "Lab work conducted to determine the cause of the liner imprint" or "was conducted" "and it was learned that the antidegradant in 525 belt coat compound blooms to the surface of uncured belts and reduces the cured adhesion between components," such that the imprint of the liner is on the belts. That makes sense. If you have these liners, you have these marks on your belts and you put them together, and for whatever reason you don't have a good adhesion between these belts. When the tire separates and comes apart, you're going to still see these marks because that tire hasn't come together. It doesn't have the adhesion
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	pushes it together. And then when it's vulcanized, it melds together like two pieces of cheese in a grilled cheese. I mean, when you cook a grilled cheese, you can't pull that apart anymore. So, actually, the splice of the inner liner is going to be the if it's made right, it's going to be the strongest part of the inner liner. It's got more rubber there than anywhere else. And we see this crack right here. What does that do? That allows air into the tire. It goes back to the skim stock issue too. When you start getting air and oxygen in that tire, you start degrading those components that oxygen degradation we've been talking about. This existed from when the tire left the plant, and it starts eating away at this insufficient antioxidant package until finally there's no more and the tire does this.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	the presence of the imprint may be interpreted as a weakness of the tire." And she says, "Lab work conducted to determine the cause of the liner imprint" or "was conducted" "and it was learned that the antidegradant in 525 belt coat compound blooms to the surface of uncured belts and reduces the cured adhesion between components," such that the imprint of the liner is on the belts. That makes sense. If you have these liners, you have these marks on your belts and you put them together, and for whatever reason you don't have a good adhesion between these belts. When the tire separates and comes apart, you're going to still see these marks because that tire hasn't come together. It doesn't have the adhesion that you want.
2 3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	pushes it together. And then when it's vulcanized, it melds together like two pieces of cheese in a grilled cheese. I mean, when you cook a grilled cheese, you can't pull that apart anymore. So, actually, the splice of the inner liner is going to be the if it's made right, it's going to be the strongest part of the inner liner. It's got more rubber there than anywhere else. And we see this crack right here. What does that do? That allows air into the tire. It goes back to the skim stock issue too. When you start getting air and oxygen in that tire, you start degrading those components that oxygen degradation we've been talking about. This existed from when the tire left the plant, and it starts eating away at this insufficient antioxidant package until finally there's no more and the tire does this. And you have got to compare and contrast that with	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	the presence of the imprint may be interpreted as a weakness of the tire." And she says, "Lab work conducted to determine the cause of the liner imprint" or "was conducted" "and it was learned that the antidegradant in 525 belt coat compound blooms to the surface of uncured belts and reduces the cured adhesion between components," such that the imprint of the liner is on the belts. That makes sense. If you have these liners, you have these marks on your belts and you put them together, and for whatever reason you don't have a good adhesion between these belts. When the tire separates and comes apart, you're going to still see these marks because that tire hasn't come together. It doesn't have the adhesion that you want. And when she says that it's difficult to defend,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	pushes it together. And then when it's vulcanized, it melds together like two pieces of cheese in a grilled cheese. I mean, when you cook a grilled cheese, you can't pull that apart anymore. So, actually, the splice of the inner liner is going to be the if it's made right, it's going to be the strongest part of the inner liner. It's got more rubber there than anywhere else. And we see this crack right here. What does that do? That allows air into the tire. It goes back to the skim stock issue too. When you start getting air and oxygen in that tire, you start degrading those components that oxygen degradation we've been talking about. This existed from when the tire left the plant, and it starts eating away at this insufficient antioxidant package until finally there's no more and the tire does this. And you have got to compare and contrast that with the metal object, of the nail, that was in the tire that	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	the presence of the imprint may be interpreted as a weakness of the tire." And she says, "Lab work conducted to determine the cause of the liner imprint" or "was conducted" "and it was learned that the antidegradant in 525 belt coat compound blooms to the surface of uncured belts and reduces the cured adhesion between components," such that the imprint of the liner is on the belts. That makes sense. If you have these liners, you have these marks on your belts and you put them together, and for whatever reason you don't have a good adhesion between these belts. When the tire separates and comes apart, you're going to still see these marks because that tire hasn't come together. It doesn't have the adhesion that you want. And when she says that it's difficult to defend, she's absolutely right. Mr. Cottles sat down and he picked
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	pushes it together. And then when it's vulcanized, it melds together like two pieces of cheese in a grilled cheese. I mean, when you cook a grilled cheese, you can't pull that apart anymore. So, actually, the splice of the inner liner is going to be the if it's made right, it's going to be the strongest part of the inner liner. It's got more rubber there than anywhere else. And we see this crack right here. What does that do? That allows air into the tire. It goes back to the skim stock issue too. When you start getting air and oxygen in that tire, you start degrading those components that oxygen degradation we've been talking about. This existed from when the tire left the plant, and it starts eating away at this insufficient antioxidant package until finally there's no more and the tire does this. And you have got to compare and contrast that with the metal object, of the nail, that was in the tire that Mr. Grant talked about. He thought it was in there I	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	the presence of the imprint may be interpreted as a weakness of the tire." And she says, "Lab work conducted to determine the cause of the liner imprint" or "was conducted" "and it was learned that the antidegradant in 525 belt coat compound blooms to the surface of uncured belts and reduces the cured adhesion between components," such that the imprint of the liner is on the belts. That makes sense. If you have these liners, you have these marks on your belts and you put them together, and for whatever reason you don't have a good adhesion between these belts. When the tire separates and comes apart, you're going to still see these marks because that tire hasn't come together. It doesn't have the adhesion that you want. And when she says that it's difficult to defend, she's absolutely right. Mr. Cottles sat down and he picked up the tire and he showed you on the tire where the liner
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	pushes it together. And then when it's vulcanized, it melds together like two pieces of cheese in a grilled cheese. I mean, when you cook a grilled cheese, you can't pull that apart anymore. So, actually, the splice of the inner liner is going to be the if it's made right, it's going to be the strongest part of the inner liner. It's got more rubber there than anywhere else. And we see this crack right here. What does that do? That allows air into the tire. It goes back to the skim stock issue too. When you start getting air and oxygen in that tire, you start degrading those components that oxygen degradation we've been talking about. This existed from when the tire left the plant, and it starts eating away at this insufficient antioxidant package until finally there's no more and the tire does this. And you have got to compare and contrast that with the metal object, of the nail, that was in the tire that Mr. Grant talked about. He thought it was in there I can't remember what he said 500 to 1,000 miles. And that	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	the presence of the imprint may be interpreted as a weakness of the tire." And she says, "Lab work conducted to determine the cause of the liner imprint" or "was conducted" "and it was learned that the antidegradant in 525 belt coat compound blooms to the surface of uncured belts and reduces the cured adhesion between components," such that the imprint of the liner is on the belts. That makes sense. If you have these liners, you have these marks on your belts and you put them together, and for whatever reason you don't have a good adhesion between these belts. When the tire separates and comes apart, you're going to still see these marks because that tire hasn't come together. It doesn't have the adhesion that you want. And when she says that it's difficult to defend, she's absolutely right. Mr. Cottles sat down and he picked up the tire and he showed you on the tire where the liner pattern marks are, and he showed you so you could see them
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	pushes it together. And then when it's vulcanized, it melds together like two pieces of cheese in a grilled cheese. I mean, when you cook a grilled cheese, you can't pull that apart anymore. So, actually, the splice of the inner liner is going to be the if it's made right, it's going to be the strongest part of the inner liner. It's got more rubber there than anywhere else. And we see this crack right here. What does that do? That allows air into the tire. It goes back to the skim stock issue too. When you start getting air and oxygen in that tire, you start degrading those components that oxygen degradation we've been talking about. This existed from when the tire left the plant, and it starts eating away at this insufficient antioxidant package until finally there's no more and the tire does this. And you have got to compare and contrast that with the metal object, of the nail, that was in the tire that Mr. Grant talked about. He thought it was in there I can't remember what he said 500 to 1,000 miles. And that would have allowed this air, this oxygen, into the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	the presence of the imprint may be interpreted as a weakness of the tire." And she says, "Lab work conducted to determine the cause of the liner imprint" or "was conducted" "and it was learned that the antidegradant in 525 belt coat compound blooms to the surface of uncured belts and reduces the cured adhesion between components," such that the imprint of the liner is on the belts. That makes sense. If you have these liners, you have these marks on your belts and you put them together, and for whatever reason you don't have a good adhesion between these belts. When the tire separates and comes apart, you're going to still see these marks because that tire hasn't come together. It doesn't have the adhesion that you want. And when she says that it's difficult to defend, she's absolutely right. Mr. Cottles sat down and he picked up the tire and he showed you on the tire where the liner pattern marks are, and he showed you so you could see them for yourself. When you say it's difficult to defend,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	pushes it together. And then when it's vulcanized, it melds together like two pieces of cheese in a grilled cheese. I mean, when you cook a grilled cheese, you can't pull that apart anymore. So, actually, the splice of the inner liner is going to be the if it's made right, it's going to be the strongest part of the inner liner. It's got more rubber there than anywhere else. And we see this crack right here. What does that do? That allows air into the tire. It goes back to the skim stock issue too. When you start getting air and oxygen in that tire, you start degrading those components that oxygen degradation we've been talking about. This existed from when the tire left the plant, and it starts eating away at this insufficient antioxidant package until finally there's no more and the tire does this. And you have got to compare and contrast that with the metal object, of the nail, that was in the tire that Mr. Grant talked about. He thought it was in there I can't remember what he said 500 to 1,000 miles. And that would have allowed this air, this oxygen, into the components of the tire.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	the presence of the imprint may be interpreted as a weakness of the tire." And she says, "Lab work conducted to determine the cause of the liner imprint" or "was conducted" "and it was learned that the antidegradant in 525 belt coat compound blooms to the surface of uncured belts and reduces the cured adhesion between components," such that the imprint of the liner is on the belts. That makes sense. If you have these liners, you have these marks on your belts and you put them together, and for whatever reason you don't have a good adhesion between these belts. When the tire separates and comes apart, you're going to still see these marks because that tire hasn't come together. It doesn't have the adhesion that you want. And when she says that it's difficult to defend, she's absolutely right. Mr. Cottles sat down and he picked up the tire and he showed you on the tire where the liner pattern marks are, and he showed you so you could see them for yourself. When you say it's difficult to defend, there's really only one defense to it, and that is, "Huh-uh,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	pushes it together. And then when it's vulcanized, it melds together like two pieces of cheese in a grilled cheese. I mean, when you cook a grilled cheese, you can't pull that apart anymore. So, actually, the splice of the inner liner is going to be the if it's made right, it's going to be the strongest part of the inner liner. It's got more rubber there than anywhere else. And we see this crack right here. What does that do? That allows air into the tire. It goes back to the skim stock issue too. When you start getting air and oxygen in that tire, you start degrading those components that oxygen degradation we've been talking about. This existed from when the tire left the plant, and it starts eating away at this insufficient antioxidant package until finally there's no more and the tire does this. And you have got to compare and contrast that with the metal object, of the nail, that was in the tire that Mr. Grant talked about. He thought it was in there I can't remember what he said 500 to 1,000 miles. And that would have allowed this air, this oxygen, into the components of the tire.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	the presence of the imprint may be interpreted as a weakness of the tire." And she says, "Lab work conducted to determine the cause of the liner imprint" or "was conducted" "and it was learned that the antidegradant in 525 belt coat compound blooms to the surface of uncured belts and reduces the cured adhesion between components," such that the imprint of the liner is on the belts. That makes sense. If you have these liners, you have these marks on your belts and you put them together, and for whatever reason you don't have a good adhesion between these belts. When the tire separates and comes apart, you're going to still see these marks because that tire hasn't come together. It doesn't have the adhesion that you want. And when she says that it's difficult to defend, she's absolutely right. Mr. Cottles sat down and he picked up the tire and he showed you so you could see them for yourself. When you say it's difficult to defend, there's really only one defense to it, and that is, "Huh-uh, it's not there." And that's exactly what Mr. Grant did.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	pushes it together. And then when it's vulcanized, it melds together like two pieces of cheese in a grilled cheese. I mean, when you cook a grilled cheese, you can't pull that apart anymore. So, actually, the splice of the inner liner is going to be the if it's made right, it's going to be the strongest part of the inner liner. It's got more rubber there than anywhere else. And we see this crack right here. What does that do? That allows air into the tire. It goes back to the skim stock issue too. When you start getting air and oxygen in that tire, you start degrading those components that oxygen degradation we've been talking about. This existed from when the tire left the plant, and it starts eating away at this insufficient antioxidant package until finally there's no more and the tire does this. And you have got to compare and contrast that with the metal object, of the nail, that was in the tire that Mr. Grant talked about. He thought it was in there I can't remember what he said 500 to 1,000 miles. And that would have allowed this air, this oxygen, into the components of the tire. What is more likely? That this big crack in the inner liner that's there from the get-go, from day one is	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	the presence of the imprint may be interpreted as a weakness of the tire." And she says, "Lab work conducted to determine the cause of the liner imprint" or "was conducted" "and it was learned that the antidegradant in 525 belt coat compound blooms to the surface of uncured belts and reduces the cured adhesion between components," such that the imprint of the liner is on the belts. That makes sense. If you have these liners, you have these marks on your belts and you put them together, and for whatever reason you don't have a good adhesion between these belts. When the tire separates and comes apart, you're going to still see these marks because that tire hasn't come together. It doesn't have the adhesion that you want. And when she says that it's difficult to defend, she's absolutely right. Mr. Cottles sat down and he picked up the tire and he showed you on the tire where the liner pattern marks are, and he showed you so you could see them for yourself. When you say it's difficult to defend, there's really only one defense to it, and that is, "Huh-uh, it's not there." And that's exactly what Mr. Grant did. He didn't pick the tire up and show you. He didn't

Page 3204	Page	3204
-----------	------	------

	Page 3202		Page 3204
1	pattern marks on that. That's difficult to defend. The	1	testimony."
2	only thing you can do is say, just flat doesn't exist.	2	Cooper was four-for-four on their experts. Every
3	And I think you guys got to look at this tire with	3	single one of them changed their opinions on something.
4	Mr. Cottles and see it for yourself and see that it actually	4	Doctor Randolph, the neuropsych, he testified. We showed
5	exists. It's in this tire. And that is absolute conclusive	5	you in his deposition that he testified that Mr. Nayou lost
6	proof of a lack of adhesion. We know that from what Rita	6	consciousness. At trial he said he didn't. Mr. Liebbe
7	Feczer said. I want to talk about the experts. Those are	7	testified that this is absolutely an emergency situation, in
8	the defects we talked about in this case. When you go back	8	his deposition. On the stand he said, "No, it's not."
9	and deliberate, there's really three designs and there's	9	Mr. Rucoba, the accident reconstructionist,
10	really three manufacturing defects that we talked about.	10	testified in his deposition speed is not a factor in this
11	But I want to talk about the experts. And you have	11	accident. On the stand he says different. Every one of
12	some jury instructions related to experts. This you have	12	these guys, we have to show them their deposition time and
13	case, but one of the things I want to talk to you about is	13	time again to show them they're saying something
14		14	
15	how the experts were questioned and the difference between	14	inconsistent as to what they said in this case before. Mr. Grant, he testified on direct for 30 minutes
16	how our experts, plaintiffs' experts, were questioned versus	16	
	how Cooper's experts were questioned.		about the rust around this nail that's in the tire and what
17	Our experts, every one of their opinions is rooted	17	that rust shows. In his deposition, he says there's little
18	in the literature. It's rooted in the governmental studies	18	to no rust and any rust that's there, any rust that's there,
19	and it's rooted in Cooper's own documents. They support the	19	probably got on after the tread separation and while this
20	basis for those opinions. So when our experts were	20	tire has been in storage for two and a half years waiting to
21	questioned, all the attacks were on their person. There	21	come tell you its story.
22	were personal attacks on them. Challenge the man, not the	22	I want to talk about Mr. Grant. I want to be
23	opinion.	23	specific. He's the guy who talks about why this tire
24	We heard for 45 minutes about how Mr. Cottles had a	24	failed, and that's who I want to talk to you about. I want
25	family issue, and when he was working for Goodyear he was	25	to talk to you about his opinions in the case and what his
	Page 3203		Page 3205
1	Page 3203 trying to apply for a job in Alabama. We heard very, very,	1	Page 3205 opinions are not in this case.
1 2		1 2	_
	trying to apply for a job in Alabama. We heard very, very,		opinions are not in this case.
2	trying to apply for a job in Alabama. We heard very, very, very little to challenge Mr. Cottles' opinions. We heard	2	opinions are not in this case. Mr. Grant said it well on cross-examination. He
2 3	trying to apply for a job in Alabama. We heard very, very, very little to challenge Mr. Cottles' opinions. We heard very little to challenge Micky Gilbert or Stan Andrews'	2 3	opinions are not in this case. Mr. Grant said it well on cross-examination. He said, "Look, I just answered the questions that are asked of
2 3 4	trying to apply for a job in Alabama. We heard very, very, very little to challenge Mr. Cottles' opinions. We heard very little to challenge Micky Gilbert or Stan Andrews' opinion. It was always an attack on the person and not the	2 3 4	opinions are not in this case. Mr. Grant said it well on cross-examination. He said, "Look, I just answered the questions that are asked of me." But you have to think about what questions were asked.
2 3 4 5	trying to apply for a job in Alabama. We heard very, very, very little to challenge Mr. Cottles' opinions. We heard very little to challenge Micky Gilbert or Stan Andrews' opinion. It was always an attack on the person and not the opinions.	2 3 4 5	opinions are not in this case. Mr. Grant said it well on cross-examination. He said, "Look, I just answered the questions that are asked of me." But you have to think about what questions were asked. Why was 80 percent of his direct, when Cooper was
2 3 4 5 6	trying to apply for a job in Alabama. We heard very, very, very little to challenge Mr. Cottles' opinions. We heard very little to challenge Micky Gilbert or Stan Andrews' opinion. It was always an attack on the person and not the opinions. And not to say that we didn't do some of that. We	2 3 4 5 6	opinions are not in this case. Mr. Grant said it well on cross-examination. He said, "Look, I just answered the questions that are asked of me." But you have to think about what questions were asked. Why was 80 percent of his direct, when Cooper was questioning him, about this nail? The guy testified
2 3 4 5 6 7	trying to apply for a job in Alabama. We heard very, very, very little to challenge Mr. Cottles' opinions. We heard very little to challenge Micky Gilbert or Stan Andrews' opinion. It was always an attack on the person and not the opinions. And not to say that we didn't do some of that. We absolutely showed you bias when I think it was appropriate,	2 3 4 5 6 7	opinions are not in this case. Mr. Grant said it well on cross-examination. He said, "Look, I just answered the questions that are asked of me." But you have to think about what questions were asked. Why was 80 percent of his direct, when Cooper was questioning him, about this nail? The guy testified point-blank on the stand, "This nail never caused this tire
2 3 4 5 7 8	trying to apply for a job in Alabama. We heard very, very, very little to challenge Mr. Cottles' opinions. We heard very little to challenge Micky Gilbert or Stan Andrews' opinion. It was always an attack on the person and not the opinions. And not to say that we didn't do some of that. We absolutely showed you bias when I think it was appropriate, and we showed it to you and then we jumped into the opinion.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	opinions are not in this case. Mr. Grant said it well on cross-examination. He said, "Look, I just answered the questions that are asked of me." But you have to think about what questions were asked. Why was 80 percent of his direct, when Cooper was questioning him, about this nail? The guy testified point-blank on the stand, "This nail never caused this tire to fail." It didn't cause it to fail. So why are we answer
2 4 5 7 8 9	trying to apply for a job in Alabama. We heard very, very, very little to challenge Mr. Cottles' opinions. We heard very little to challenge Micky Gilbert or Stan Andrews' opinion. It was always an attack on the person and not the opinions. And not to say that we didn't do some of that. We absolutely showed you bias when I think it was appropriate, and we showed it to you and then we jumped into the opinion. And every single expert, we hit the opinion dead-on.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	opinions are not in this case. Mr. Grant said it well on cross-examination. He said, "Look, I just answered the questions that are asked of me." But you have to think about what questions were asked. Why was 80 percent of his direct, when Cooper was questioning him, about this nail? The guy testified point-blank on the stand, "This nail never caused this tire to fail." It didn't cause it to fail. So why are we answer is 80 percent of the time talking about the nail?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	trying to apply for a job in Alabama. We heard very, very, very little to challenge Mr. Cottles' opinions. We heard very little to challenge Micky Gilbert or Stan Andrews' opinion. It was always an attack on the person and not the opinions. And not to say that we didn't do some of that. We absolutely showed you bias when I think it was appropriate, and we showed it to you and then we jumped into the opinion. And every single expert, we hit the opinion dead-on. Whatever their area would be, we were showing them the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	opinions are not in this case. Mr. Grant said it well on cross-examination. He said, "Look, I just answered the questions that are asked of me." But you have to think about what questions were asked. Why was 80 percent of his direct, when Cooper was questioning him, about this nail? The guy testified point-blank on the stand, "This nail never caused this tire to fail." It didn't cause it to fail. So why are we answer is 80 percent of the time talking about the nail? He says the underinflation that he thinks he sees,
2 3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11	trying to apply for a job in Alabama. We heard very, very, very little to challenge Mr. Cottles' opinions. We heard very little to challenge Micky Gilbert or Stan Andrews' opinion. It was always an attack on the person and not the opinions. And not to say that we didn't do some of that. We absolutely showed you bias when I think it was appropriate, and we showed it to you and then we jumped into the opinion. And every single expert, we hit the opinion dead-on. Whatever their area would be, we were showing them the literature. We were showing them the documents. We were	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	opinions are not in this case. Mr. Grant said it well on cross-examination. He said, "Look, I just answered the questions that are asked of me." But you have to think about what questions were asked. Why was 80 percent of his direct, when Cooper was questioning him, about this nail? The guy testified point-blank on the stand, "This nail never caused this tire to fail." It didn't cause it to fail. So why are we answer is 80 percent of the time talking about the nail? He says the underinflation that he thinks he sees, that didn't cause the tire to fail. In fact, what he testified to is just the impact in this, this "phantom
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	trying to apply for a job in Alabama. We heard very, very, very little to challenge Mr. Cottles' opinions. We heard very little to challenge Micky Gilbert or Stan Andrews' opinion. It was always an attack on the person and not the opinions. And not to say that we didn't do some of that. We absolutely showed you bias when I think it was appropriate, and we showed it to you and then we jumped into the opinion. And every single expert, we hit the opinion dead-on. Whatever their area would be, we were showing them the literature. We were showing them the documents. We were showing them why their opinions are inconsistent with the real world and they're only consistent with this made-up,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	opinions are not in this case. Mr. Grant said it well on cross-examination. He said, "Look, I just answered the questions that are asked of me." But you have to think about what questions were asked. Why was 80 percent of his direct, when Cooper was questioning him, about this nail? The guy testified point-blank on the stand, "This nail never caused this tire to fail." It didn't cause it to fail. So why are we answer is 80 percent of the time talking about the nail? He says the underinflation that he thinks he sees, that didn't cause the tire to fail. In fact, what he testified to is just the impact in this, this "phantom impact," that's what caused the tire to fail. And he said
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	trying to apply for a job in Alabama. We heard very, very, very little to challenge Mr. Cottles' opinions. We heard very little to challenge Micky Gilbert or Stan Andrews' opinion. It was always an attack on the person and not the opinions. And not to say that we didn't do some of that. We absolutely showed you bias when I think it was appropriate, and we showed it to you and then we jumped into the opinion. And every single expert, we hit the opinion dead-on. Whatever their area would be, we were showing them the literature. We were showing them the documents. We were showing them why their opinions are inconsistent with the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	opinions are not in this case. Mr. Grant said it well on cross-examination. He said, "Look, I just answered the questions that are asked of me." But you have to think about what questions were asked. Why was 80 percent of his direct, when Cooper was questioning him, about this nail? The guy testified point-blank on the stand, "This nail never caused this tire to fail." It didn't cause it to fail. So why are we answer is 80 percent of the time talking about the nail? He says the underinflation that he thinks he sees, that didn't cause the tire to fail. In fact, what he testified to is just the impact in this, this "phantom impact," that's what caused the tire to fail. And he said if you took out the impact, this tire with the nail, with
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	trying to apply for a job in Alabama. We heard very, very, very little to challenge Mr. Cottles' opinions. We heard very little to challenge Micky Gilbert or Stan Andrews' opinion. It was always an attack on the person and not the opinions. And not to say that we didn't do some of that. We absolutely showed you bias when I think it was appropriate, and we showed it to you and then we jumped into the opinion. And every single expert, we hit the opinion dead-on. Whatever their area would be, we were showing them the literature. We were showing them the documents. We were showing them why their opinions are inconsistent with the real world and they're only consistent with this made-up, make-believe world that Cooper has presented to you in this	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	opinions are not in this case. Mr. Grant said it well on cross-examination. He said, "Look, I just answered the questions that are asked of me." But you have to think about what questions were asked. Why was 80 percent of his direct, when Cooper was questioning him, about this nail? The guy testified point-blank on the stand, "This nail never caused this tire to fail." It didn't cause it to fail. So why are we answer is 80 percent of the time talking about the nail? He says the underinflation that he thinks he sees, that didn't cause the tire to fail. In fact, what he testified to is just the impact in this, this "phantom impact," that's what caused the tire to fail. And he said if you took out the impact, this tire with the nail, with the underinflation would have lived its life. It goes
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	trying to apply for a job in Alabama. We heard very, very, very little to challenge Mr. Cottles' opinions. We heard very little to challenge Micky Gilbert or Stan Andrews' opinion. It was always an attack on the person and not the opinions. And not to say that we didn't do some of that. We absolutely showed you bias when I think it was appropriate, and we showed it to you and then we jumped into the opinion. And every single expert, we hit the opinion dead-on. Whatever their area would be, we were showing them the literature. We were showing them the documents. We were showing them why their opinions are inconsistent with the real world and they're only consistent with this made-up, make-believe world that Cooper has presented to you in this case.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	opinions are not in this case. Mr. Grant said it well on cross-examination. He said, "Look, I just answered the questions that are asked of me." But you have to think about what questions were asked. Why was 80 percent of his direct, when Cooper was questioning him, about this nail? The guy testified point-blank on the stand, "This nail never caused this tire to fail." It didn't cause it to fail. So why are we answer is 80 percent of the time talking about the nail? He says the underinflation that he thinks he sees, that didn't cause the tire to fail. In fact, what he testified to is just the impact in this, this "phantom impact," that's what caused the tire to fail. And he said if you took out the impact, this tire with the nail, with the underinflation would have lived its life. It goes through its serviceable life unharmed, unscathed.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	trying to apply for a job in Alabama. We heard very, very, very little to challenge Mr. Cottles' opinions. We heard very little to challenge Micky Gilbert or Stan Andrews' opinion. It was always an attack on the person and not the opinions. And not to say that we didn't do some of that. We absolutely showed you bias when I think it was appropriate, and we showed it to you and then we jumped into the opinion. And every single expert, we hit the opinion dead-on. Whatever their area would be, we were showing them the literature. We were showing them the documents. We were showing them why their opinions are inconsistent with the real world and they're only consistent with this made-up, make-believe world that Cooper has presented to you in this case. And another thing is you know, one of the jury instructions that you were just read really a few of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	opinions are not in this case. Mr. Grant said it well on cross-examination. He said, "Look, I just answered the questions that are asked of me." But you have to think about what questions were asked. Why was 80 percent of his direct, when Cooper was questioning him, about this nail? The guy testified point-blank on the stand, "This nail never caused this tire to fail." It didn't cause it to fail. So why are we answer is 80 percent of the time talking about the nail? He says the underinflation that he thinks he sees, that didn't cause the tire to fail. In fact, what he testified to is just the impact in this, this "phantom impact," that's what caused the tire to fail. And he said if you took out the impact, this tire with the nail, with the underinflation would have lived its life. It goes through its serviceable life unharmed, unscathed. If that's true, then why are we talking about a
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	trying to apply for a job in Alabama. We heard very, very, very little to challenge Mr. Cottles' opinions. We heard very little to challenge Micky Gilbert or Stan Andrews' opinion. It was always an attack on the person and not the opinions. And not to say that we didn't do some of that. We absolutely showed you bias when I think it was appropriate, and we showed it to you and then we jumped into the opinion. And every single expert, we hit the opinion dead-on. Whatever their area would be, we were showing them the literature. We were showing them the documents. We were showing them why their opinions are inconsistent with the real world and they're only consistent with this made-up, make-believe world that Cooper has presented to you in this case. And another thing is you know, one of the jury instructions that you were just read really a few of them, 10 and 11 talk about hearing a witness say	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	opinions are not in this case. Mr. Grant said it well on cross-examination. He said, "Look, I just answered the questions that are asked of me." But you have to think about what questions were asked. Why was 80 percent of his direct, when Cooper was questioning him, about this nail? The guy testified point-blank on the stand, "This nail never caused this tire to fail." It didn't cause it to fail. So why are we answer is 80 percent of the time talking about the nail? He says the underinflation that he thinks he sees, that didn't cause the tire to fail. In fact, what he testified to is just the impact in this, this "phantom impact," that's what caused the tire to fail. And he said if you took out the impact, this tire with the nail, with the underinflation would have lived its life. It goes through its serviceable life unharmed, unscathed. If that's true, then why are we talking about a nail 80 percent of the time? The answer is: because that's
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	trying to apply for a job in Alabama. We heard very, very, very little to challenge Mr. Cottles' opinions. We heard very little to challenge Micky Gilbert or Stan Andrews' opinion. It was always an attack on the person and not the opinions. And not to say that we didn't do some of that. We absolutely showed you bias when I think it was appropriate, and we showed it to you and then we jumped into the opinion. And every single expert, we hit the opinion dead-on. Whatever their area would be, we were showing them the literature. We were showing them the documents. We were showing them why their opinions are inconsistent with the real world and they're only consistent with this made-up, make-believe world that Cooper has presented to you in this case. And another thing is you know, one of the jury instructions that you were just read really a few of them, 10 and 11 talk about hearing a witness say something different than what they've testified to in the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	opinions are not in this case. Mr. Grant said it well on cross-examination. He said, "Look, I just answered the questions that are asked of me." But you have to think about what questions were asked. Why was 80 percent of his direct, when Cooper was questioning him, about this nail? The guy testified point-blank on the stand, "This nail never caused this tire to fail." It didn't cause it to fail. So why are we answer is 80 percent of the time talking about the nail? He says the underinflation that he thinks he sees, that didn't cause the tire to fail. In fact, what he testified to is just the impact in this, this "phantom impact," that's what caused the tire to fail. And he said if you took out the impact, this tire with the nail, with the underinflation would have lived its life. It goes through its serviceable life unharmed, unscathed. If that's true, then why are we talking about a nail 80 percent of the time? The answer is: because that's kind of a sexy fact. That's a fact that they can throw out
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	trying to apply for a job in Alabama. We heard very, very, very little to challenge Mr. Cottles' opinions. We heard very little to challenge Micky Gilbert or Stan Andrews' opinion. It was always an attack on the person and not the opinions. And not to say that we didn't do some of that. We absolutely showed you bias when I think it was appropriate, and we showed it to you and then we jumped into the opinion. And every single expert, we hit the opinion dead-on. Whatever their area would be, we were showing them the literature. We were showing them the documents. We were showing them why their opinions are inconsistent with the real world and they're only consistent with this made-up, make-believe world that Cooper has presented to you in this case. And another thing is you know, one of the jury instructions that you were just read really a few of them, 10 and 11 talk about hearing a witness say something different than what they've testified to in the past. And they say that you may use these statements to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	opinions are not in this case. Mr. Grant said it well on cross-examination. He said, "Look, I just answered the questions that are asked of me." But you have to think about what questions were asked. Why was 80 percent of his direct, when Cooper was questioning him, about this nail? The guy testified point-blank on the stand, "This nail never caused this tire to fail." It didn't cause it to fail. So why are we answer is 80 percent of the time talking about the nail? He says the underinflation that he thinks he sees, that didn't cause the tire to fail. In fact, what he testified to is just the impact in this, this "phantom impact," that's what caused the tire to fail. And he said if you took out the impact, this tire with the nail, with the underinflation would have lived its life. It goes through its serviceable life unharmed, unscathed. If that's true, then why are we talking about a nail 80 percent of the time? The answer is: because that's kind of a sexy fact. That's a fact that they can throw out and it makes you think.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	trying to apply for a job in Alabama. We heard very, very, very little to challenge Mr. Cottles' opinions. We heard very little to challenge Micky Gilbert or Stan Andrews' opinion. It was always an attack on the person and not the opinions. Methad not to say that we didn't do some of that. We absolutely showed you bias when I think it was appropriate, and we showed it to you and then we jumped into the opinion. And every single expert, we hit the opinion dead-on. Whatever their area would be, we were showing them the literature. We were showing them the documents. We were showing them why their opinions are inconsistent with the real world and they're only consistent with this made-up, make-believe world that Cooper has presented to you in this case. And another thing is you know, one of the jury instructions that you were just read really a few of them, 10 and 11 talk about hearing a witness say something different than what they've testified to in the past. And they say that you may use these statements to help you decide if you believe a witness who has made such a	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	opinions are not in this case. Mr. Grant said it well on cross-examination. He said, "Look, I just answered the questions that are asked of me." But you have to think about what questions were asked. Why was 80 percent of his direct, when Cooper was questioning him, about this nail? The guy testified point-blank on the stand, "This nail never caused this tire to fail." It didn't cause it to fail. So why are we answer is 80 percent of the time talking about the nail? He says the underinflation that he thinks he sees, that didn't cause the tire to fail. In fact, what he testified to is just the impact in this, this "phantom impact," that's what caused the tire to fail. And he said if you took out the impact, this tire with the nail, with the underinflation would have lived its life. It goes through its serviceable life unharmed, unscathed. If that's true, then why are we talking about a nail 80 percent of the time? The answer is: because that's kind of a sexy fact. That's a fact that they can throw out and it makes you think.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	trying to apply for a job in Alabama. We heard very, very, very little to challenge Mr. Cottles' opinions. We heard very little to challenge Micky Gilbert or Stan Andrews' opinion. It was always an attack on the person and not the opinions. And not to say that we didn't do some of that. We absolutely showed you bias when I think it was appropriate, and we showed it to you and then we jumped into the opinion. And every single expert, we hit the opinion dead-on. Whatever their area would be, we were showing them the literature. We were showing them the documents. We were showing them why their opinions are inconsistent with the real world and they're only consistent with this made-up, make-believe world that Cooper has presented to you in this case. And another thing is you know, one of the jury instructions that you were just read really a few of them, 10 and 11 talk about hearing a witness say something different than what they've testified to in the past. And they say that you may use these statements to help you decide if you believe a witness who has made such a statement, and, "If you find a statement" this is	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	opinions are not in this case. Mr. Grant said it well on cross-examination. He said, "Look, I just answered the questions that are asked of me." But you have to think about what questions were asked. Why was 80 percent of his direct, when Cooper was questioning him, about this nail? The guy testified point-blank on the stand, "This nail never caused this tire to fail." It didn't cause it to fail. So why are we answer is 80 percent of the time talking about the nail? He says the underinflation that he thinks he sees, that didn't cause the tire to fail. In fact, what he testified to is just the impact in this, this "phantom impact," that's what caused the tire to fail. And he said if you took out the impact, this tire with the nail, with the underinflation would have lived its life. It goes through its serviceable life unharmed, unscathed. If that's true, then why are we talking about a nail 80 percent of the time? The answer is: because that's kind of a sexy fact. That's a fact that they can throw out and it makes you think. And when you're in deliberations, I guarantee it, I guarantee in deliberations one, two, three, maybe all nine
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	trying to apply for a job in Alabama. We heard very, very, very little to challenge Mr. Cottles' opinions. We heard very little to challenge Micky Gilbert or Stan Andrews' opinion. It was always an attack on the person and not the opinions. And not to say that we didn't do some of that. We absolutely showed you bias when I think it was appropriate, and we showed it to you and then we jumped into the opinion. And every single expert, we hit the opinion dead-on. Whatever their area would be, we were showing them the literature. We were showing them the documents. We were showing them why their opinions are inconsistent with the real world and they're only consistent with this made-up, make-believe world that Cooper has presented to you in this case. And another thing is you know, one of the jury instructions that you were just read really a few of them, 10 and 11 talk about hearing a witness say something different than what they've testified to in the past. And they say that you may use these statements to help you decide if you believe a witness who has made such a statement, and, "If you find a statement" this is Instruction 11: "If you find such a statement was made and	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	opinions are not in this case. Mr. Grant said it well on cross-examination. He said, "Look, I just answered the questions that are asked of me." But you have to think about what questions were asked. Why was 80 percent of his direct, when Cooper was questioning him, about this nail? The guy testified point-blank on the stand, "This nail never caused this tire to fail." It didn't cause it to fail. So why are we answer is 80 percent of the time talking about the nail? He says the underinflation that he thinks he sees, that didn't cause the tire to fail. In fact, what he testified to is just the impact in this, this "phantom impact," that's what caused the tire to fail. And he said if you took out the impact, this tire with the nail, with the underinflation would have lived its life. It goes through its serviceable life unharmed, unscathed. If that's true, then why are we talking about a nail 80 percent of the time? The answer is: because that's kind of a sexy fact. That's a fact that they can throw out and it makes you think. And when you're in deliberations, I guarantee it, I guarantee in deliberations one, two, three, maybe all nine people bring up the nail. And when they do that, I empower
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	trying to apply for a job in Alabama. We heard very, very, very little to challenge Mr. Cottles' opinions. We heard very little to challenge Micky Gilbert or Stan Andrews' opinion. It was always an attack on the person and not the opinions. And not to say that we didn't do some of that. We absolutely showed you bias when I think it was appropriate, and we showed it to you and then we jumped into the opinion. And every single expert, we hit the opinion dead-on. Whatever their area would be, we were showing them the literature. We were showing them the documents. We were showing them why their opinions are inconsistent with the real world and they're only consistent with this made-up, make-believe world that Cooper has presented to you in this case. And another thing is you know, one of the jury instructions that you were just read really a few of them, 10 and 11 talk about hearing a witness say something different than what they've testified to in the past. And they say that you may use these statements to help you decide if you believe a witness who has made such a statement, and, "If you find a statement" this is	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	opinions are not in this case. Mr. Grant said it well on cross-examination. He said, "Look, I just answered the questions that are asked of me." But you have to think about what questions were asked. Why was 80 percent of his direct, when Cooper was questioning him, about this nail? The guy testified point-blank on the stand, "This nail never caused this tire to fail." It didn't cause it to fail. So why are we answer is 80 percent of the time talking about the nail? He says the underinflation that he thinks he sees, that didn't cause the tire to fail. In fact, what he testified to is just the impact in this, this "phantom impact," that's what caused the tire to fail. And he said if you took out the impact, this tire with the nail, with the underinflation would have lived its life. It goes through its serviceable life unharmed, unscathed. If that's true, then why are we talking about a nail 80 percent of the time? The answer is: because that's kind of a sexy fact. That's a fact that they can throw out and it makes you think. And when you're in deliberations, I guarantee it, I guarantee in deliberations one, two, three, maybe all nine

	Page 3206		Page 5200
1	are we talking about the nail? Let's talk about his real	1	And then you look at the theory in and of itself.
2	opinion," which was basically buried in his testimony. And	2	If every time we hit a pothole or ran over anything, this
3	that is impact, this "phantom impact," some 500 miles back,	3	was the result, it wouldn't be safe to drive a car. We all
4	some 1,000 miles back. That's what caused this tire to fail	4	hit things. We all do. And we brought you report after
5	according to Mr. Grant.	5	report after report from Mr. Grant. Whenever he supports
6	When you look at that opinion, that opinion doesn't	6	this opinion, the support that he looks for in the tire for
7	hold any water. We looked at Cooper's document earlier	7	this "phantom impact" opinion, there's always something
8	about the states where they were having a tread separation,	8	broken in the tire.
9	and it's the hot states. Well, that makes sense. The heat	9	And we showed you I don't know how many reports, a
10	brings out the defects in this tire.	10	lot of reports, where he always says it's evidenced by these
11	We showed you the federal government's position on	11	steel cords being broken, but he says no steel cords broken
12	this impact. When they were implementing new standards,	12	in this tire. We showed you a bunch of reports where he
13	Standard 139, they basically wanted to test this theory.	13	says it's evidenced by these polyester cords being broken.
14	And if you remember Mr. Grant, Mr. Grant is the guy who	14	Not a single one broken in this tire.
15	testified that the 6.5 million tires that the federal	15	We showed you where he said you can see the
16	government recalled because of a defect in their design were	16	evidence on the sidewalls, you can see where it hit
17	not defective. And he made a fortune doing that. That's	17	something on the sidewalls. Nothing like that on this tire.
18	what the guy does. He goes around testifying for people	18	This tire exhibits none of the evidence that he always says
19	without ever seeing a document.	19	is there in impact. In most common sense, the front tire is
20	And he has this theory, this "phantom impact." And	20	fine. How is the right or the left rear tire have this
21	the government, when they were doing the 139, the new	21	problem with impact when the front one's fine?
22	standards for how to test tires, they wanted to test this	22	And how is it that it can impact a pothole, or
23	theory. They took 61 tires and they whacked it every which	23	whatever it is, in such a perfect way as to cause the two
24 25	way they knew how to whack it, and then they tested it on a	24 25	belts that are theoretically supposed to be meshed into one
20	wheel test. Not a single one of them failed because of	25	to separate but no other damage to the tire. Nothing to the
			D 2000
	Page 3207		Page 3209
1	tread separation, none of them.	1	Page 3209 internal components of this tire was damaged. That doesn't
2	tread separation, none of them. Any of the ones that did fail from what they said	2	internal components of this tire was damaged. That doesn't make any sense. That defies logic, and it really goes
2 3	tread separation, none of them. Any of the ones that did fail from what they said was "tread chunking" sounds similar but it's completely	2 3	internal components of this tire was damaged. That doesn't make any sense. That defies logic, and it really goes against what Cooper is saying when Cooper says, "All of our
2 3 4	tread separation, none of them. Any of the ones that did fail from what they said was "tread chunking" sounds similar but it's completely different. And you know it's different because they called	2 3 4	internal components of this tire was damaged. That doesn't make any sense. That defies logic, and it really goes against what Cooper is saying when Cooper says, "All of our tires are failing because of their late-life durability
2 3 4 5	tread separation, none of them. Any of the ones that did fail from what they said was "tread chunking" sounds similar but it's completely different. And you know it's different because they called it a "benign failure mode," and there's nothing benign about	2 3 4 5	internal components of this tire was damaged. That doesn't make any sense. That defies logic, and it really goes against what Cooper is saying when Cooper says, "All of our tires are failing because of their late-life durability because of the lack of a good antioxidant package." That's
2 3 4 5 6	tread separation, none of them. Any of the ones that did fail from what they said was "tread chunking" sounds similar but it's completely different. And you know it's different because they called it a "benign failure mode," and there's nothing benign about this failure mode. That's something different.	2 3 4 5 6	internal components of this tire was damaged. That doesn't make any sense. That defies logic, and it really goes against what Cooper is saying when Cooper says, "All of our tires are failing because of their late-life durability because of the lack of a good antioxidant package." That's why that tire failed.
2 3 4 5 6 7	tread separation, none of them. Any of the ones that did fail from what they said was "tread chunking" sounds similar but it's completely different. And you know it's different because they called it a "benign failure mode," and there's nothing benign about this failure mode. That's something different. We showed you GM's testing. So, well, go back to	2 3 4 5 6 7	internal components of this tire was damaged. That doesn't make any sense. That defies logic, and it really goes against what Cooper is saying when Cooper says, "All of our tires are failing because of their late-life durability because of the lack of a good antioxidant package." That's why that tire failed. We showed you too what Mr. Cottles talked about,
2 4 5 6 7 8	tread separation, none of them. Any of the ones that did fail from what they said was "tread chunking" sounds similar but it's completely different. And you know it's different because they called it a "benign failure mode," and there's nothing benign about this failure mode. That's something different. We showed you GM's testing. So, well, go back to 139. As a result, that test isn't incorporated into 139,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	internal components of this tire was damaged. That doesn't make any sense. That defies logic, and it really goes against what Cooper is saying when Cooper says, "All of our tires are failing because of their late-life durability because of the lack of a good antioxidant package." That's why that tire failed. We showed you too what Mr. Cottles talked about, brassy wire. And he showed you the wires and the brassy
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	tread separation, none of them. Any of the ones that did fail from what they said was "tread chunking" sounds similar but it's completely different. And you know it's different because they called it a "benign failure mode," and there's nothing benign about this failure mode. That's something different. We showed you GM's testing. So, well, go back to 139. As a result, that test isn't incorporated into 139, the new testing standards. We showed you GM's testing where	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	internal components of this tire was damaged. That doesn't make any sense. That defies logic, and it really goes against what Cooper is saying when Cooper says, "All of our tires are failing because of their late-life durability because of the lack of a good antioxidant package." That's why that tire failed. We showed you too what Mr. Cottles talked about, brassy wire. And he showed you the wires and the brassy wire and how that is evidence of this lack of adhesion. And
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	tread separation, none of them. Any of the ones that did fail from what they said was "tread chunking" sounds similar but it's completely different. And you know it's different because they called it a "benign failure mode," and there's nothing benign about this failure mode. That's something different. We showed you GM's testing. So, well, go back to 139. As a result, that test isn't incorporated into 139, the new testing standards. We showed you GM's testing where they were trying to replicate this theory and see if it held	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	internal components of this tire was damaged. That doesn't make any sense. That defies logic, and it really goes against what Cooper is saying when Cooper says, "All of our tires are failing because of their late-life durability because of the lack of a good antioxidant package." That's why that tire failed. We showed you too what Mr. Cottles talked about, brassy wire. And he showed you the wires and the brassy wire and how that is evidence of this lack of adhesion. And if you look at Exhibit 32, let's go to the first page. This
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	tread separation, none of them. Any of the ones that did fail from what they said was "tread chunking" sounds similar but it's completely different. And you know it's different because they called it a "benign failure mode," and there's nothing benign about this failure mode. That's something different. We showed you GM's testing. So, well, go back to 139. As a result, that test isn't incorporated into 139, the new testing standards. We showed you GM's testing where they were trying to replicate this theory and see if it held any water, this "phantom impact."	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	internal components of this tire was damaged. That doesn't make any sense. That defies logic, and it really goes against what Cooper is saying when Cooper says, "All of our tires are failing because of their late-life durability because of the lack of a good antioxidant package." That's why that tire failed. We showed you too what Mr. Cottles talked about, brassy wire. And he showed you the wires and the brassy wire and how that is evidence of this lack of adhesion. And if you look at Exhibit 32, let's go to the first page. This is a Tire Durability Team meeting in June of 1999. What I
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	tread separation, none of them. Any of the ones that did fail from what they said was "tread chunking" sounds similar but it's completely different. And you know it's different because they called it a "benign failure mode," and there's nothing benign about this failure mode. That's something different. We showed you GM's testing. So, well, go back to 139. As a result, that test isn't incorporated into 139, the new testing standards. We showed you GM's testing where they were trying to replicate this theory and see if it held any water, this "phantom impact." And what did GM say? They said it took less energy	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	internal components of this tire was damaged. That doesn't make any sense. That defies logic, and it really goes against what Cooper is saying when Cooper says, "All of our tires are failing because of their late-life durability because of the lack of a good antioxidant package." That's why that tire failed. We showed you too what Mr. Cottles talked about, brassy wire. And he showed you the wires and the brassy wire and how that is evidence of this lack of adhesion. And if you look at Exhibit 32, let's go to the first page. This is a Tire Durability Team meeting in June of 1999. What I want to do is go to the tenth page of it. They started
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	tread separation, none of them. Any of the ones that did fail from what they said was "tread chunking" sounds similar but it's completely different. And you know it's different because they called it a "benign failure mode," and there's nothing benign about this failure mode. That's something different. We showed you GM's testing. So, well, go back to 139. As a result, that test isn't incorporated into 139, the new testing standards. We showed you GM's testing where they were trying to replicate this theory and see if it held any water, this "phantom impact." And what did GM say? They said it took less energy to damage the rim, the wheel, than it does to damage the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	internal components of this tire was damaged. That doesn't make any sense. That defies logic, and it really goes against what Cooper is saying when Cooper says, "All of our tires are failing because of their late-life durability because of the lack of a good antioxidant package." That's why that tire failed. We showed you too what Mr. Cottles talked about, brassy wire. And he showed you the wires and the brassy wire and how that is evidence of this lack of adhesion. And if you look at Exhibit 32, let's go to the first page. This is a Tire Durability Team meeting in June of 1999. What I want to do is go to the tenth page of it. They started looking at tires.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	tread separation, none of them. Any of the ones that did fail from what they said was "tread chunking" sounds similar but it's completely different. And you know it's different because they called it a "benign failure mode," and there's nothing benign about this failure mode. That's something different. We showed you GM's testing. So, well, go back to 139. As a result, that test isn't incorporated into 139, the new testing standards. We showed you GM's testing where they were trying to replicate this theory and see if it held any water, this "phantom impact." And what did GM say? They said it took less energy to damage the rim, the wheel, than it does to damage the tire. That's because this tire is designed to encounter	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	internal components of this tire was damaged. That doesn't make any sense. That defies logic, and it really goes against what Cooper is saying when Cooper says, "All of our tires are failing because of their late-life durability because of the lack of a good antioxidant package." That's why that tire failed. We showed you too what Mr. Cottles talked about, brassy wire. And he showed you the wires and the brassy wire and how that is evidence of this lack of adhesion. And if you look at Exhibit 32, let's go to the first page. This is a Tire Durability Team meeting in June of 1999. What I want to do is go to the tenth page of it. They started looking at tires. They started looking at tires, field return tires,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	tread separation, none of them. Any of the ones that did fail from what they said was "tread chunking" sounds similar but it's completely different. And you know it's different because they called it a "benign failure mode," and there's nothing benign about this failure mode. That's something different. We showed you GM's testing. So, well, go back to 139. As a result, that test isn't incorporated into 139, the new testing standards. We showed you GM's testing where they were trying to replicate this theory and see if it held any water, this "phantom impact." And what did GM say? They said it took less energy to damage the rim, the wheel, than it does to damage the tire. That's because this tire is designed to encounter things on the road. That's the whole idea of this tire, is	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	internal components of this tire was damaged. That doesn't make any sense. That defies logic, and it really goes against what Cooper is saying when Cooper says, "All of our tires are failing because of their late-life durability because of the lack of a good antioxidant package." That's why that tire failed. We showed you too what Mr. Cottles talked about, brassy wire. And he showed you the wires and the brassy wire and how that is evidence of this lack of adhesion. And if you look at Exhibit 32, let's go to the first page. This is a Tire Durability Team meeting in June of 1999. What I want to do is go to the tenth page of it. They started looking at tires. They started looking at tires, field return tires, and what they found was brassy wire. These are the folks
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 tread separation, none of them. Any of the ones that did fail from what they said was "tread chunking" sounds similar but it's completely different. And you know it's different because they called it a "benign failure mode," and there's nothing benign about this failure mode. That's something different. We showed you GM's testing. So, well, go back to 139. As a result, that test isn't incorporated into 139, the new testing standards. We showed you GM's testing where they were trying to replicate this theory and see if it held any water, this "phantom impact." And what did GM say? They said it took less energy to damage the rim, the wheel, than it does to damage the tire. That's because this tire is designed to encounter things on the road. That's the whole idea of this tire, is to do that. It engulfs it and then it comes back out. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	internal components of this tire was damaged. That doesn't make any sense. That defies logic, and it really goes against what Cooper is saying when Cooper says, "All of our tires are failing because of their late-life durability because of the lack of a good antioxidant package." That's why that tire failed. We showed you too what Mr. Cottles talked about, brassy wire. And he showed you the wires and the brassy wire and how that is evidence of this lack of adhesion. And if you look at Exhibit 32, let's go to the first page. This is a Tire Durability Team meeting in June of 1999. What I want to do is go to the tenth page of it. They started looking at tires.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 tread separation, none of them. Any of the ones that did fail from what they said was "tread chunking" sounds similar but it's completely different. And you know it's different because they called it a "benign failure mode," and there's nothing benign about this failure mode. That's something different. We showed you GM's testing. So, well, go back to 139. As a result, that test isn't incorporated into 139, the new testing standards. We showed you GM's testing where they were trying to replicate this theory and see if it held any water, this "phantom impact." And what did GM say? They said it took less energy to damage the rim, the wheel, than it does to damage the tire. That's because this tire is designed to encounter things on the road. That's the whole idea of this tire, is to do that. It engulfs it and then it comes back out. That's what this tire does. GM says it takes less energy to 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	internal components of this tire was damaged. That doesn't make any sense. That defies logic, and it really goes against what Cooper is saying when Cooper says, "All of our tires are failing because of their late-life durability because of the lack of a good antioxidant package." That's why that tire failed. We showed you too what Mr. Cottles talked about, brassy wire. And he showed you the wires and the brassy wire and how that is evidence of this lack of adhesion. And if you look at Exhibit 32, let's go to the first page. This is a Tire Durability Team meeting in June of 1999. What I want to do is go to the tenth page of it. They started looking at tires. They started looking at tires, field return tires, and what they found was brassy wire. These are the folks that are out there trying to fix the problem, trying to figure out why these tires are separating and what's the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	tread separation, none of them. Any of the ones that did fail from what they said was "tread chunking" sounds similar but it's completely different. And you know it's different because they called it a "benign failure mode," and there's nothing benign about this failure mode. That's something different. We showed you GM's testing. So, well, go back to 139. As a result, that test isn't incorporated into 139, the new testing standards. We showed you GM's testing where they were trying to replicate this theory and see if it held any water, this "phantom impact." And what did GM say? They said it took less energy to damage the rim, the wheel, than it does to damage the tire. That's because this tire is designed to encounter things on the road. That's the whole idea of this tire, is to do that. It engulfs it and then it comes back out. That's what this tire does. GM says it takes less energy to damage the wheel than the tire.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	internal components of this tire was damaged. That doesn't make any sense. That defies logic, and it really goes against what Cooper is saying when Cooper says, "All of our tires are failing because of their late-life durability because of the lack of a good antioxidant package." That's why that tire failed. We showed you too what Mr. Cottles talked about, brassy wire. And he showed you the wires and the brassy wire and how that is evidence of this lack of adhesion. And if you look at Exhibit 32, let's go to the first page. This is a Tire Durability Team meeting in June of 1999. What I want to do is go to the tenth page of it. They started looking at tires. They started looking at tires, field return tires, and what they found was brassy wire. These are the folks that are out there trying to fix the problem, trying to figure out why these tires are separating and what's the problem with it. And they find brassy wire.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	tread separation, none of them. Any of the ones that did fail from what they said was "tread chunking" sounds similar but it's completely different. And you know it's different because they called it a "benign failure mode," and there's nothing benign about this failure mode. That's something different. We showed you GM's testing. So, well, go back to 139. As a result, that test isn't incorporated into 139, the new testing standards. We showed you GM's testing where they were trying to replicate this theory and see if it held any water, this "phantom impact." And what did GM say? They said it took less energy to damage the rim, the wheel, than it does to damage the things on the road. That's the whole idea of this tire, is to do that. It engulfs it and then it comes back out. That's what this tire does. GM says it takes less energy to damage the wheel than the tire.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	internal components of this tire was damaged. That doesn't make any sense. That defies logic, and it really goes against what Cooper is saying when Cooper says, "All of our tires are failing because of their late-life durability because of the lack of a good antioxidant package." That's why that tire failed. We showed you too what Mr. Cottles talked about, brassy wire. And he showed you the wires and the brassy wire and how that is evidence of this lack of adhesion. And if you look at Exhibit 32, let's go to the first page. This is a Tire Durability Team meeting in June of 1999. What I want to do is go to the tenth page of it. They started looking at tires. They started looking at tires, field return tires, and what they found was brassy wire. These are the folks that are out there trying to fix the problem, trying to figure out why these tires are separating and what's the problem with it. And they find brassy wire.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	tread separation, none of them. Any of the ones that did fail from what they said was "tread chunking" sounds similar but it's completely different. And you know it's different because they called it a "benign failure mode," and there's nothing benign about this failure mode. That's something different. We showed you GM's testing. So, well, go back to 139. As a result, that test isn't incorporated into 139, the new testing standards. We showed you GM's testing where they were trying to replicate this theory and see if it held any water, this "phantom impact." And what did GM say? They said it took less energy to damage the rim, the wheel, than it does to damage the tire. That's because this tire is designed to encounter things on the road. That's the whole idea of this tire, is to do that. It engulfs it and then it comes back out. That's what this tire does. GM says it takes less energy to damage the wheel than the tire. And we asked Mr. Grant: "Did you look at the rim?" He said, "Yes. Any damage? Absolutely not. The rim looks	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	internal components of this tire was damaged. That doesn't make any sense. That defies logic, and it really goes against what Cooper is saying when Cooper says, "All of our tires are failing because of their late-life durability because of the lack of a good antioxidant package." That's why that tire failed. We showed you too what Mr. Cottles talked about, brassy wire. And he showed you the wires and the brassy wire and how that is evidence of this lack of adhesion. And if you look at Exhibit 32, let's go to the first page. This is a Tire Durability Team meeting in June of 1999. What I want to do is go to the tenth page of it. They started looking at tires. They started looking at tires, field return tires, and what they found was brassy wire. These are the folks that are out there trying to fix the problem, trying to figure out why these tires are separating and what's the problem with it. And they find brassy wire. And Mr. Grant says, "Yeah. I see the brassy wire, but that doesn't mean anything." That goes back to the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	tread separation, none of them. Any of the ones that did fail from what they said was "tread chunking" sounds similar but it's completely different. And you know it's different because they called it a "benign failure mode," and there's nothing benign about this failure mode. That's something different. We showed you GM's testing. So, well, go back to 139. As a result, that test isn't incorporated into 139, the new testing standards. We showed you GM's testing where they were trying to replicate this theory and see if it held any water, this "phantom impact." And what did GM say? They said it took less energy to damage the rim, the wheel, than it does to damage the trim. That's because this tire is designed to encounter things on the road. That's the whole idea of this tire, is to do that. It engulfs it and then it comes back out. That's what this tire does. GM says it takes less energy to damage the wheel than the tire. And we asked Mr. Grant: "Did you look at the rim?" He said, "Yes. Any damage? Absolutely not. The rim looks great."	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	internal components of this tire was damaged. That doesn't make any sense. That defies logic, and it really goes against what Cooper is saying when Cooper says, "All of our tires are failing because of their late-life durability because of the lack of a good antioxidant package." That's why that tire failed. We showed you too what Mr. Cottles talked about, brassy wire. And he showed you the wires and the brassy wire and how that is evidence of this lack of adhesion. And if you look at Exhibit 32, let's go to the first page. This is a Tire Durability Team meeting in June of 1999. What I want to do is go to the tenth page of it. They started looking at tires. They started looking at tires, field return tires, and what they found was brassy wire. These are the folks that are out there trying to fix the problem, trying to figure out why these tires are separating and what's the problem with it. And they find brassy wire. And Mr. Grant says, "Yeah. I see the brassy wire, but that doesn't mean anything." That goes back to the fiction versus reality. The reality is Cooper knows brassy
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	tread separation, none of them. Any of the ones that did fail from what they said was "tread chunking" sounds similar but it's completely different. And you know it's different because they called it a "benign failure mode," and there's nothing benign about this failure mode. That's something different. We showed you GM's testing. So, well, go back to 139. As a result, that test isn't incorporated into 139, the new testing standards. We showed you GM's testing where they were trying to replicate this theory and see if it held any water, this "phantom impact." And what did GM say? They said it took less energy to damage the rim, the wheel, than it does to damage the tire. That's because this tire is designed to encounter things on the road. That's the whole idea of this tire, is to do that. It engulfs it and then it comes back out. That's what this tire does. GM says it takes less energy to damage the wheel than the tire. And we asked Mr. Grant: "Did you look at the rim?" He said, "Yes. Any damage? Absolutely not. The rim looks great."	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	internal components of this tire was damaged. That doesn't make any sense. That defies logic, and it really goes against what Cooper is saying when Cooper says, "All of our tires are failing because of their late-life durability because of the lack of a good antioxidant package." That's why that tire failed. We showed you too what Mr. Cottles talked about, brassy wire. And he showed you the wires and the brassy wire and how that is evidence of this lack of adhesion. And if you look at Exhibit 32, let's go to the first page. This is a Tire Durability Team meeting in June of 1999. What I want to do is go to the tenth page of it. They started looking at tires. They started looking at tires, field return tires, and what they found was brassy wire. These are the folks that are out there trying to fix the problem, trying to figure out why these tires are separating and what's the problem with it. And they find brassy wire. And Mr. Grant says, "Yeah. I see the brassy wire, but that doesn't mean anything." That goes back to the fiction versus reality. The reality is Cooper knows brassy wire is an indication of a lack of adhesion. It's a real
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	tread separation, none of them. Any of the ones that did fail from what they said was "tread chunking" sounds similar but it's completely different. And you know it's different because they called it a "benign failure mode," and there's nothing benign about this failure mode. That's something different. We showed you GM's testing. So, well, go back to 139. As a result, that test isn't incorporated into 139, the new testing standards. We showed you GM's testing where they were trying to replicate this theory and see if it held any water, this "phantom impact." And what did GM say? They said it took less energy to damage the rim, the wheel, than it does to damage the trim. That's because this tire is designed to encounter things on the road. That's the whole idea of this tire, is to do that. It engulfs it and then it comes back out. That's what this tire does. GM says it takes less energy to damage the wheel than the tire. And we asked Mr. Grant: "Did you look at the rim?" He said, "Yes. Any damage? Absolutely not. The rim looks great."	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	internal components of this tire was damaged. That doesn't make any sense. That defies logic, and it really goes against what Cooper is saying when Cooper says, "All of our tires are failing because of their late-life durability because of the lack of a good antioxidant package." That's why that tire failed. We showed you too what Mr. Cottles talked about, brassy wire. And he showed you the wires and the brassy wire and how that is evidence of this lack of adhesion. And if you look at Exhibit 32, let's go to the first page. This is a Tire Durability Team meeting in June of 1999. What I want to do is go to the tenth page of it. They started looking at tires. They started looking at tires, field return tires, and what they found was brassy wire. These are the folks that are out there trying to fix the problem, trying to figure out why these tires are separating and what's the problem with it. And they find brassy wire. And Mr. Grant says, "Yeah. I see the brassy wire, but that doesn't mean anything." That goes back to the fiction versus reality. The reality is Cooper knows brassy
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 tread separation, none of them. Any of the ones that did fail from what they said was "tread chunking" sounds similar but it's completely different. And you know it's different because they called it a "benign failure mode," and there's nothing benign about this failure mode. That's something different. We showed you GM's testing. So, well, go back to 139. As a result, that test isn't incorporated into 139, the new testing standards. We showed you GM's testing where they were trying to replicate this theory and see if it held any water, this "phantom impact." And what did GM say? They said it took less energy to damage the rim, the wheel, than it does to damage the tire. That's because this tire is designed to encounter things on the road. That's the whole idea of this tire, is to do that. It engulfs it and then it comes back out. That's what this tire does. GM says it takes less energy to damage the wheel than the tire. And we asked Mr. Grant: "Did you look at the rim?" He said, "Yes. Any damage? Absolutely not. The rim looks great." Mow is that possible? If it takes less energy to damage the rim than to damage the tire, then if the tire was 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	internal components of this tire was damaged. That doesn't make any sense. That defies logic, and it really goes against what Cooper is saying when Cooper says, "All of our tires are failing because of their late-life durability because of the lack of a good antioxidant package." That's why that tire failed. We showed you too what Mr. Cottles talked about, brassy wire. And he showed you the wires and the brassy wire and how that is evidence of this lack of adhesion. And if you look at Exhibit 32, let's go to the first page. This is a Tire Durability Team meeting in June of 1999. What I want to do is go to the tenth page of it. They started looking at tires. They started looking at tires, field return tires, and what they found was brassy wire. These are the folks that are out there trying to fix the problem, trying to figure out why these tires are separating and what's the problem with it. And they find brassy wire. And Mr. Grant says, "Yeah. I see the brassy wire, but that doesn't mean anything." That goes back to the fiction versus reality. The reality is Cooper knows brassy wire is an indication of a lack of adhesion. It's a real problem in our tires, and Mr. Grant just ignores it. You

Page 3212

	Page 3210		Page 3212
1	know Cooper is going to stand up and talk about. They're	1	to show them exactly how many tread separations that they've
2	going to say you have to look at the adjustment rate,	2	had. And if those numbers get high, it starts triggering
3	the adjustment history, for this particular Green Tire	3	investigations, starts triggering things like recalls. So
4	spec "GTS" is what they call it for this exact	4	there's an incentive, a built-in incentive, for Cooper to
5	tire. You can't look at one that's 10 millimeters wider or	5	keep those numbers artificially low. And we saw them do it.
6	10 millimeters more narrow and has a different rim style.	6	Put up Exhibit 30, the "Dealer Condition Code."
7	Let's look at this one. And they presented that	7	"32" is the tread separation. That's what Mr. Cramer told
8	evidence with Mr. Cramer, and they were bragging to	8	us. This is what the dealer codes the failure as. The "RIP
9	themselves if you remember what they said, whatever the	9	Adjustment Condition Code" is what Cooper codes it as.
10	percentage was. But they said that's 6 in 10,000. That's	10	And when you see this here on the first page:
11	it. Only 6 out of 10,000 of these tires failed because of	11	32, tread separation, changed to something else, not a tread
12	tread separation, and they were bragging about that number.	12	separation; 32, changed to something else; 32, something
13	And I got to thinking about that number, and I want	13	else; 32, something else.
14	to do the math. I got to thinking about what that number	14	Tread separations aren't particularly hard to
15	means: 6 in 10,000. If you assume every car on the road	15	identify. I would think anybody who works in tires in their
16	has five tires on it, the four that's in use and a spare,	16	life knows what this is. I did the math. You have the
17	that means divided by 5, that means there's 2,000 cars.	17	whole document before you. It's 90-something pages. And I
18	So 6 in 2,000 cars are going to have a tire that fails. And	18	don't want to spend the time going through each one, but you
19	if you divide 6 into 2,000, it is 333 cars. One out of	19	guys will have it back there. It's Exhibit 30.
20	every 333 cars equipped with that kind of tire right there	20	I did the math, and it showed that the dealer coded
21	is going to have that happen to it.	21	it as a tread separation 372 times, is what I came up with.
22	And that's a number that they're touting, that	22	And out of those it was changed 261 times. It's 70 percent.
23	they're bragging? I wouldn't well, I don't think anybody	23	Seventy percent of the time a dealer said that thing failed
24	in their right mind would put their kids in a car if they	24	because of tread separation, Cooper said no, something else.
25	knew there was a 1 in 333 chance that this is going to	25	When you're looking at those 1 in 333 cars, when
	Page 3211		Page 3213
1	happen to their tire. It's offensive to brag about that	1	you're thinking about that and you think that's a big
2	number. That number is terrible.	2	number, that's not the real number. That's not even close
3	Put up Exhibit 282, please. Remember what Mr. Mars	3	to the real number. The number is probably closer to
4	said in 1999: "As a design criterion, tires should always	4	1 in 50 cars. You can take that down, Mary.
5	wear out before seps initiate or become perceptible to a	5	The only document that Cooper has really shown
6	consumer." Mr. Mars says, "Always wear out." He doesn't	6	you in this case, their own internal document, is that
7	say, "Always wear out," and then, in parentheses, "Well,	7	chart that shows you the separations, the one that I showed
8	assuming that it doesn't hit a pothole or pick up a nail."	8	to Mr. Cramer and said this was made for this litigation.
9	"Always wear out." That's the design criterion we want our	9	The time frames were arbitrarily picked. They didn't show
10	companies to hold themselves to, right there. And that's	10	you any of the documents that we talked about that are in
11	not the one Cooper is holding themselves to. They say that	11	their archives, in their data bases, or whatever it may be.
12	1 in 333 cars equipped with their tires having a tire	12	They showed you the one document that they made for this
13	failure is "good," not "acceptable."	13	case. That document never existed until this lawsuit was
14	"Look at us. Look how great we're doing."	14	filed. They created it and they came and they touted how
15	You can take that down.	15	good it was. That's that fictional world I'm telling you
			See a was. That's that netonal world thritening you

When you're thinking about these numbers too, you 16 about. have got to really put them in context, and I showed you 17 this with Mr. Cramer. When we looked at that document --18 and we'll put it up in a second -- it shows every single 19 time when the dealer sent the tire in and what they coded it 20 as versus what Cooper coded it as. 21 And they have a real incentive. We talked about 22 this with Mr. Cramer. They have a real incentive to 23

underreport tread separations because that's the one defect

they have to send to the federal government, and they have

24

25

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

I want to talk about another defense and this relates to Mr. Lang sitting right here. Cooper sued Mr. Lang, and that's why Mr. Redenbaugh is sitting here today. Their product failed, objectively failed. And they sued him because they said, "You know what? Yeah, our product failed, but he should have been able to handle that

. He should have been able to maintain his vehicle." When you're thinking about that defense -- because

you're going to have to answer questions as to whether or

	Fage 5214	1	Fage 5210
1	not Mr. Lang was negligent. But when you're thinking about	1	reactions to tread separation. And it said it would be
2	that, remember what everybody says and what common sense	2	expected for a driver to turn right. It said 55 percent of
3	tells you. If this tread separation doesn't happen, this	3	the people who don't know the tread separation is about to
4	accident doesn't occur. He just drives down the road. He	4	occur lose control. It's more likely than not. That's not
5	was put in a position that was certainly not of his own	5	negligence. It's doing what is more likely than not.
6	making and certainly not one that he wanted to be in, and he	6	THE COURT: Just a minute. Why don't you approach?
7	did the best he could. He reacted.	7	(An off-the-record discussion was held at the
8	You heard the testimony from Micky Gilbert that	8	Bench.)
9	said this was the absolute worst situation you could be in.	9	MR. FARRAR: I'm going to finish this point up and
10	I'm not here to tell you and neither was Mr. Gilbert we	10	we're going to go to lunch. But while we're talking about
11	are not here to tell you that every single tread separation	11	this point, I just want to finish it up.
12	is going to result in an accident, because it's not. There	12	I questioned Mr. Liebbe and you're going to be
13	are some that people will be able to handle.	13	asked this, but I want to bring this up because when you're
14	But Mr. Lang was put in the worst tread separation	14	reading this jury instruction, there's an instruction
15	event. It's a partial separation. As we know from the	15	related directly to Mr. Lang. And it's talking about a
16	literature, the Arndt study and Mr. Gilbert, that causes	16	"sudden emergency."
17	significant I think what Mr. Arndt said was	17	And it is, "A driver of a vehicle who, through no
18	"debilitating," I think, was the word he used. That causes	18	fault of his own, is placed in a sudden emergency is not
19	a significant pull to the left, much more so than a full	19	chargeable with negligence if the driver exercises that
20	360-degree tread separation.	20	degree of care which a reasonably careful person would have
21	It was on the rear. Much more significant	21	exercised under the same or similar circumstances."
22	than on the front, Mr. Gilbert told you. It lost air. It	22	And the NADS study tells us that's exactly what he
23	was accompanied by a loss of air, and that is more	23	did. He didn't know it was coming. Fifty-five percent of
24	significant than had it held its air. All those three	24	people lose control. That's what the government has told
25	things combined show that Mr. Lang was in the absolute worst	25	us. That absolutely falls directly in that. It certainly
	Page 3215		
	raye JZIJ		Page 3217
1	-	1	Page 3217 wasn't of his own doing.
1 2	tread separation event. He's also driving in the left-hand lane, and it	1	-
	tread separation event.		wasn't of his own doing.
2	tread separation event. He's also driving in the left-hand lane, and it goes to gravel just a few inches past the fog line, so he's	2	wasn't of his own doing. And Mr. Liebbe I asked him that question. I
2 3	tread separation event. He's also driving in the left-hand lane, and it	2 3	wasn't of his own doing. And Mr. Liebbe I asked him that question. I said, "Look, you're not here to testify that he didn't act
2 3 4	tread separation event. He's also driving in the left-hand lane, and it goes to gravel just a few inches past the fog line, so he's driving in that. And we know the thing pulls to the left.	2 3 4	wasn't of his own doing. And Mr. Liebbe I asked him that question. I said, "Look, you're not here to testify that he didn't act like an average driver would have?" He said, "No, I'm not."
2 3 4 5	tread separation event. He's also driving in the left-hand lane, and it goes to gravel just a few inches past the fog line, so he's driving in that. And we know the thing pulls to the left. We know everybody said that, "Yeah, it pulled to the	2 3 4 5	wasn't of his own doing. And Mr. Liebbe I asked him that question. I said, "Look, you're not here to testify that he didn't act like an average driver would have?" He said, "No, I'm not." And I said, "If it was conclusively established
2 3 4 5 6	tread separation event. He's also driving in the left-hand lane, and it goes to gravel just a few inches past the fog line, so he's driving in that. And we know the thing pulls to the left. We know everybody said that, "Yeah, it pulled to the left." And we see the physical evidence on the road that it	2 3 4 5 6	 wasn't of his own doing. And Mr. Liebbe I asked him that question. I said, "Look, you're not here to testify that he didn't act like an average driver would have?" He said, "No, I'm not." And I said, "If it was conclusively established that 95 or 99 percent of people would have did the exact
2 3 4 5 6 7	tread separation event. He's also driving in the left-hand lane, and it goes to gravel just a few inches past the fog line, so he's driving in that. And we know the thing pulls to the left. We know everybody said that, "Yeah, it pulled to the left." And we see the physical evidence on the road that it pulled to the left. So what do you do? You turn right.	2 3 4 5 6 7	wasn't of his own doing. And Mr. Liebbe I asked him that question. I said, "Look, you're not here to testify that he didn't act like an average driver would have?" He said, "No, I'm not." And I said, "If it was conclusively established that 95 or 99 percent of people would have did the exact same thing that Mr. Lang did, would that change your
2 4 5 7 8	tread separation event. He's also driving in the left-hand lane, and it goes to gravel just a few inches past the fog line, so he's driving in that. And we know the thing pulls to the left. We know everybody said that, "Yeah, it pulled to the left." And we see the physical evidence on the road that it pulled to the left. So what do you do? You turn right. The thing that gets me is the experts agree	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	 wasn't of his own doing. And Mr. Liebbe I asked him that question. I said, "Look, you're not here to testify that he didn't act like an average driver would have?" He said, "No, I'm not." And I said, "If it was conclusively established that 95 or 99 percent of people would have did the exact same thing that Mr. Lang did, would that change your opinion?" What was his answer? "No. It wouldn't change my
2 3 4 5 7 8 9	tread separation event. He's also driving in the left-hand lane, and it goes to gravel just a few inches past the fog line, so he's driving in that. And we know the thing pulls to the left. We know everybody said that, "Yeah, it pulled to the left." And we see the physical evidence on the road that it pulled to the left. So what do you do? You turn right. The thing that gets me is the experts agree Mr. Liebbe and Mr. Gilbert agree the amount of turn we're	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 wasn't of his own doing. And Mr. Liebbe I asked him that question. I said, "Look, you're not here to testify that he didn't act like an average driver would have?" He said, "No, I'm not." And I said, "If it was conclusively established that 95 or 99 percent of people would have did the exact same thing that Mr. Lang did, would that change your opinion?" What was his answer? "No. It wouldn't change my
2 3 6 7 8 9 10	tread separation event. He's also driving in the left-hand lane, and it goes to gravel just a few inches past the fog line, so he's driving in that. And we know the thing pulls to the left. We know everybody said that, "Yeah, it pulled to the left." And we see the physical evidence on the road that it pulled to the left. So what do you do? You turn right. The thing that gets me is the experts agree Mr. Liebbe and Mr. Gilbert agree the amount of turn we're talking about is 30 degrees. That's why I showed you this	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	 wasn't of his own doing. And Mr. Liebbe I asked him that question. I said, "Look, you're not here to testify that he didn't act like an average driver would have?" He said, "No, I'm not." And I said, "If it was conclusively established that 95 or 99 percent of people would have did the exact same thing that Mr. Lang did, would that change your opinion?" What was his answer? "No. It wouldn't change my opinion."
2 3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11	tread separation event. He's also driving in the left-hand lane, and it goes to gravel just a few inches past the fog line, so he's driving in that. And we know the thing pulls to the left. We know everybody said that, "Yeah, it pulled to the left." And we see the physical evidence on the road that it pulled to the left. So what do you do? You turn right. The thing that gets me is the experts agree Mr. Liebbe and Mr. Gilbert agree the amount of turn we're talking about is 30 degrees. That's why I showed you this with Mr. Liebbe. His vehicle is pulling to the right and he	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	 wasn't of his own doing. And Mr. Liebbe I asked him that question. I said, "Look, you're not here to testify that he didn't act like an average driver would have?" He said, "No, I'm not." And I said, "If it was conclusively established that 95 or 99 percent of people would have did the exact same thing that Mr. Lang did, would that change your opinion?" What was his answer? "No. It wouldn't change my opinion." The only opinion he really has is this was controllable. By who? By the guy that's been to the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	tread separation event. He's also driving in the left-hand lane, and it goes to gravel just a few inches past the fog line, so he's driving in that. And we know the thing pulls to the left. We know everybody said that, "Yeah, it pulled to the left." And we see the physical evidence on the road that it pulled to the left. So what do you do? You turn right. The thing that gets me is the experts agree Mr. Liebbe and Mr. Gilbert agree the amount of turn we're talking about is 30 degrees. That's why I showed you this with Mr. Liebbe. His vehicle is pulling to the right and he does this. That's what he does, that right there. Because	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 wasn't of his own doing. And Mr. Liebbe I asked him that question. I said, "Look, you're not here to testify that he didn't act like an average driver would have?" He said, "No, I'm not." And I said, "If it was conclusively established that 95 or 99 percent of people would have did the exact same thing that Mr. Lang did, would that change your opinion?" What was his answer? "No. It wouldn't change my opinion." The only opinion he really has is this was controllable. By who? By the guy that's been to the Bondurant School of Driving multiple times, who's a
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	tread separation event. He's also driving in the left-hand lane, and it goes to gravel just a few inches past the fog line, so he's driving in that. And we know the thing pulls to the left. We know everybody said that, "Yeah, it pulled to the left." And we see the physical evidence on the road that it pulled to the left. So what do you do? You turn right. The thing that gets me is the experts agree Mr. Liebbe and Mr. Gilbert agree the amount of turn we're talking about is 30 degrees. That's why I showed you this with Mr. Liebbe. His vehicle is pulling to the right and he does this. That's what he does, that right there. Because he's driving a completely different van than the one he	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 wasn't of his own doing. And Mr. Liebbe I asked him that question. I said, "Look, you're not here to testify that he didn't act like an average driver would have?" He said, "No, I'm not." And I said, "If it was conclusively established that 95 or 99 percent of people would have did the exact same thing that Mr. Lang did, would that change your opinion?" What was his answer? "No. It wouldn't change my opinion." The only opinion he really has is this was controllable. By who? By the guy that's been to the Bondurant School of Driving multiple times, who's a test-driving engineer for Ford and for Goodyear, who is a
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	tread separation event. He's also driving in the left-hand lane, and it goes to gravel just a few inches past the fog line, so he's driving in that. And we know the thing pulls to the left. We know everybody said that, "Yeah, it pulled to the left." And we see the physical evidence on the road that it pulled to the left. So what do you do? You turn right. The thing that gets me is the experts agree Mr. Liebbe and Mr. Gilbert agree the amount of turn we're talking about is 30 degrees. That's why I showed you this with Mr. Liebbe. His vehicle is pulling to the right and he does this. That's what he does, that right there. Because he's driving a completely different van than the one he drove five minutes ago and the one he's been driving the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 wasn't of his own doing. And Mr. Liebbe I asked him that question. I said, "Look, you're not here to testify that he didn't act like an average driver would have?" He said, "No, I'm not." And I said, "If it was conclusively established that 95 or 99 percent of people would have did the exact same thing that Mr. Lang did, would that change your opinion?" What was his answer? "No. It wouldn't change my opinion." The only opinion he really has is this was controllable. By who? By the guy that's been to the Bondurant School of Driving multiple times, who's a test-driving engineer for Ford and for Goodyear, who is a race car driver? What does that tell us?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	tread separation event. He's also driving in the left-hand lane, and it goes to gravel just a few inches past the fog line, so he's driving in that. And we know the thing pulls to the left. We know everybody said that, "Yeah, it pulled to the left." And we see the physical evidence on the road that it pulled to the left. So what do you do? You turn right. The thing that gets me is the experts agree Mr. Liebbe and Mr. Gilbert agree the amount of turn we're talking about is 30 degrees. That's why I showed you this with Mr. Liebbe. His vehicle is pulling to the right and he does this. That's what he does, that right there. Because he's driving a completely different van than the one he drove five minutes ago and the one he's been driving the last couple of weeks.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 wasn't of his own doing. And Mr. Liebbe I asked him that question. I said, "Look, you're not here to testify that he didn't act like an average driver would have?" He said, "No, I'm not." And I said, "If it was conclusively established that 95 or 99 percent of people would have did the exact same thing that Mr. Lang did, would that change your opinion?" What was his answer? "No. It wouldn't change my opinion." The only opinion he really has is this was controllable. By who? By the guy that's been to the Bondurant School of Driving multiple times, who's a test-driving engineer for Ford and for Goodyear, who is a race car driver? What does that tell us? That's the question I asked about Michael Jordan.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	tread separation event. He's also driving in the left-hand lane, and it goes to gravel just a few inches past the fog line, so he's driving in that. And we know the thing pulls to the left. We know everybody said that, "Yeah, it pulled to the left." And we see the physical evidence on the road that it pulled to the left. So what do you do? You turn right. The thing that gets me is the experts agree Mr. Liebbe and Mr. Gilbert agree the amount of turn we're talking about is 30 degrees. That's why I showed you this with Mr. Liebbe. His vehicle is pulling to the right and he does this. That's what he does, that right there. Because he's driving a completely different van than the one he drove five minutes ago and the one he's been driving the last couple of weeks. He's in a van that can't handle a right-hand turn,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 wasn't of his own doing. And Mr. Liebbe I asked him that question. I said, "Look, you're not here to testify that he didn't act like an average driver would have?" He said, "No, I'm not." And I said, "If it was conclusively established that 95 or 99 percent of people would have did the exact same thing that Mr. Lang did, would that change your opinion?" What was his answer? "No. It wouldn't change my opinion." The only opinion he really has is this was controllable. By who? By the guy that's been to the Bondurant School of Driving multiple times, who's a test-driving engineer for Ford and for Goodyear, who is a race car driver? What does that tell us? That's the question I asked about Michael Jordan. He can dunk a basketball, and he does it and he makes it
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	tread separation event. He's also driving in the left-hand lane, and it goes to gravel just a few inches past the fog line, so he's driving in that. And we know the thing pulls to the left. We know everybody said that, "Yeah, it pulled to the left." And we see the physical evidence on the road that it pulled to the left. So what do you do? You turn right. The thing that gets me is the experts agree Mr. Liebbe and Mr. Gilbert agree the amount of turn we're talking about is 30 degrees. That's why I showed you this with Mr. Liebbe. His vehicle is pulling to the right and he does this. That's what he does, that right there. Because he's driving a completely different van than the one he drove five minutes ago and the one he's been driving the last couple of weeks. He's in a van that can't handle a right-hand turn, and he doesn't know that. Nobody would know that. Nobody	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 wasn't of his own doing. And Mr. Liebbe I asked him that question. I said, "Look, you're not here to testify that he didn't act like an average driver would have?" He said, "No, I'm not." And I said, "If it was conclusively established that 95 or 99 percent of people would have did the exact same thing that Mr. Lang did, would that change your opinion?" What was his answer? "No. It wouldn't change my opinion." The only opinion he really has is this was controllable. By who? By the guy that's been to the Bondurant School of Driving multiple times, who's a test-driving engineer for Ford and for Goodyear, who is a race car driver? What does that tell us? That's the question I asked about Michael Jordan. He can dunk a basketball, and he does it and he makes it look easy. That doesn't mean I can do it. That doesn't
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	tread separation event. He's also driving in the left-hand lane, and it goes to gravel just a few inches past the fog line, so he's driving in that. And we know the thing pulls to the left. We know everybody said that, "Yeah, it pulled to the left." And we see the physical evidence on the road that it pulled to the left. So what do you do? You turn right. The thing that gets me is the experts agree Mr. Liebbe and Mr. Gilbert agree the amount of turn we're talking about is 30 degrees. That's why I showed you this with Mr. Liebbe. His vehicle is pulling to the right and he does this. That's what he does, that right there. Because he's driving a completely different van than the one he drove five minutes ago and the one he's been driving the last couple of weeks. He's in a van that can't handle a right-hand turn, and he doesn't know that. Nobody would know that. Nobody would know that, one, it can't handle it; and, two, even if	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 wasn't of his own doing. And Mr. Liebbe I asked him that question. I said, "Look, you're not here to testify that he didn't act like an average driver would have?" He said, "No, I'm not." And I said, "If it was conclusively established that 95 or 99 percent of people would have did the exact same thing that Mr. Lang did, would that change your opinion?" What was his answer? "No. It wouldn't change my opinion." The only opinion he really has is this was controllable. By who? By the guy that's been to the Bondurant School of Driving multiple times, who's a test-driving engineer for Ford and for Goodyear, who is a race car driver? What does that tell us? That's the question I asked about Michael Jordan. He can dunk a basketball, and he does it and he makes it look easy. That doesn't mean I can do it. That doesn't mean the average person can do it. Just because Mr. Liebbe
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 tread separation event. He's also driving in the left-hand lane, and it goes to gravel just a few inches past the fog line, so he's driving in that. And we know the thing pulls to the left. We know everybody said that, "Yeah, it pulled to the left." And we see the physical evidence on the road that it pulled to the left. So what do you do? You turn right. The thing that gets me is the experts agree Mr. Liebbe and Mr. Gilbert agree the amount of turn we're talking about is 30 degrees. That's why I showed you this with Mr. Liebbe. His vehicle is pulling to the right and he does this. That's what he does, that right there. Because he's driving a completely different van than the one he drove five minutes ago and the one he's been driving the last couple of weeks. Me's in a van that can't handle a right-hand turn, and he doesn't know that. Nobody would know that, one, it can't handle it; and, two, even if you knew that, where the breaking point is, that's just that 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 wasn't of his own doing. And Mr. Liebbe I asked him that question. I said, "Look, you're not here to testify that he didn't act like an average driver would have?" He said, "No, I'm not." And I said, "If it was conclusively established that 95 or 99 percent of people would have did the exact same thing that Mr. Lang did, would that change your opinion?" What was his answer? "No. It wouldn't change my opinion." The only opinion he really has is this was controllable. By who? By the guy that's been to the Bondurant School of Driving multiple times, who's a test-driving engineer for Ford and for Goodyear, who is a race car driver? What does that tell us? That's the question I asked about Michael Jordan. He can dunk a basketball, and he does it and he makes it look easy. That doesn't mean I can do it. That doesn't mean the average person can do it. Just because Mr. Liebbe made it look easy, doesn't mean that anybody else could do
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 tread separation event. He's also driving in the left-hand lane, and it goes to gravel just a few inches past the fog line, so he's driving in that. And we know the thing pulls to the left. We know everybody said that, "Yeah, it pulled to the left." And we see the physical evidence on the road that it pulled to the left. So what do you do? You turn right. The thing that gets me is the experts agree Mr. Liebbe and Mr. Gilbert agree the amount of turn we're talking about is 30 degrees. That's why I showed you this with Mr. Liebbe. His vehicle is pulling to the right and he does this. That's what he does, that right there. Because he's driving a completely different van than the one he drove five minutes ago and the one he's been driving the last couple of weeks. Me's in a van that can't handle a right-hand turn, and he doesn't know that. Nobody would know that, one, it can't handle it; and, two, even if you knew that, where the breaking point is, that's just that little 30 degrees from twelve o'clock to one o'clock, is all 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 wasn't of his own doing. And Mr. Liebbe I asked him that question. I said, "Look, you're not here to testify that he didn't act like an average driver would have?" He said, "No, I'm not." And I said, "If it was conclusively established that 95 or 99 percent of people would have did the exact same thing that Mr. Lang did, would that change your opinion?" What was his answer? "No. It wouldn't change my opinion." The only opinion he really has is this was controllable. By who? By the guy that's been to the Bondurant School of Driving multiple times, who's a test-driving engineer for Ford and for Goodyear, who is a face car driver? What does that tell us? That's the question I asked about Michael Jordan. He can dunk a basketball, and he does it and he makes it look easy. That doesn't mean I can do it. That doesn't mean the average person can do it. Just because Mr. Liebbe made it look easy, doesn't mean that anybody else could do it.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	tread separation event. He's also driving in the left-hand lane, and it goes to gravel just a few inches past the fog line, so he's driving in that. And we know the thing pulls to the left. We know everybody said that, "Yeah, it pulled to the left." And we see the physical evidence on the road that it pulled to the left. So what do you do? You turn right. The thing that gets me is the experts agree Mr. Liebbe and Mr. Gilbert agree the amount of turn we're talking about is 30 degrees. That's why I showed you this with Mr. Liebbe. His vehicle is pulling to the right and he does this. That's what he does, that right there. Because he's driving a completely different van than the one he drove five minutes ago and the one he's been driving the last couple of weeks. He's in a van that can't handle a right-hand turn, and he doesn't know that. Nobody would know that, one, it can't handle it; and, two, even if you knew that, where the breaking point is, that's just that little 30 degrees from twelve o'clock to one o'clock, is all it takes to lose control.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 wasn't of his own doing. And Mr. Liebbe I asked him that question. I said, "Look, you're not here to testify that he didn't act like an average driver would have?" He said, "No, I'm not." And I said, "If it was conclusively established that 95 or 99 percent of people would have did the exact same thing that Mr. Lang did, would that change your opinion?" What was his answer? "No. It wouldn't change my opinion." The only opinion he really has is this was controllable. By who? By the guy that's been to the Bondurant School of Driving multiple times, who's a test-driving engineer for Ford and for Goodyear, who is a race car driver? What does that tell us? That's the question I asked about Michael Jordan. He can dunk a basketball, and he does it and he makes it look easy. That doesn't mean I can do it. That doesn't mean the average person can do it. Just because Mr. Liebbe made it look easy, doesn't mean that anybody else could do it.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	tread separation event. He's also driving in the left-hand lane, and it goes to gravel just a few inches past the fog line, so he's driving in that. And we know the thing pulls to the left. We know everybody said that, "Yeah, it pulled to the left." And we see the physical evidence on the road that it pulled to the left. So what do you do? You turn right. The thing that gets me is the experts agree Mr. Liebbe and Mr. Gilbert agree the amount of turn we're talking about is 30 degrees. That's why I showed you this with Mr. Liebbe. His vehicle is pulling to the right and he does this. That's what he does, that right there. Because he's driving a completely different van than the one he drove five minutes ago and the one he's been driving the last couple of weeks. He's in a van that can't handle a right-hand turn, and he doesn't know that. Nobody would know that. Nobody would know that, one, it can't handle it; and, two, even if you knew that, where the breaking point is, that's just that little 30 degrees from twelve o'clock to one o'clock, is all it takes to lose control.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 wasn't of his own doing. And Mr. Liebbe I asked him that question. I said, "Look, you're not here to testify that he didn't act like an average driver would have?" He said, "No, I'm not." And I said, "If it was conclusively established that 95 or 99 percent of people would have did the exact same thing that Mr. Lang did, would that change your opinion?" What was his answer? "No. It wouldn't change my opinion." The only opinion he really has is this was controllable. By who? By the guy that's been to the Bondurant School of Driving multiple times, who's a test-driving engineer for Ford and for Goodyear, who is a race car driver? What does that tell us? That's the question I asked about Michael Jordan. He can dunk a basketball, and he does it and he makes it look easy. That doesn't mean I can do it. That doesn't mean the average person can do it. Just because Mr. Liebbe made it look easy, doesn't mean that anybody else could do it.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	tread separation event. He's also driving in the left-hand lane, and it goes to gravel just a few inches past the fog line, so he's driving in that. And we know the thing pulls to the left. We know everybody said that, "Yeah, it pulled to the left." And we see the physical evidence on the road that it pulled to the left. So what do you do? You turn right. The thing that gets me is the experts agree Mr. Liebbe and Mr. Gilbert agree the amount of turn we're talking about is 30 degrees. That's why I showed you this with Mr. Liebbe. His vehicle is pulling to the right and he does this. That's what he does, that right there. Because he's driving a completely different van than the one he drove five minutes ago and the one he's been driving the last couple of weeks. He's in a van that can't handle a right-hand turn, and he doesn't know that. Nobody would know that, one, it can't handle it; and, two, even if you knew that, where the breaking point is, that's just that little 30 degrees from twelve o'clock to one o'clock, is all it takes to lose control. And Cooper is arguing that that amount of steer input was negligent. And when they do it, they ignore the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 wasn't of his own doing. And Mr. Liebbe I asked him that question. I said, "Look, you're not here to testify that he didn't act like an average driver would have?" He said, "No, I'm not." And I said, "If it was conclusively established that 95 or 99 percent of people would have did the exact same thing that Mr. Lang did, would that change your opinion?" What was his answer? "No. It wouldn't change my opinion." The only opinion he really has is this was controllable. By who? By the guy that's been to the Bondurant School of Driving multiple times, who's a test-driving engineer for Ford and for Goodyear, who is a race car driver? What does that tell us? That's the question I asked about Michael Jordan. He can dunk a basketball, and he does it and he makes it look easy. That doesn't mean I can do it. That doesn't mean the average person can do it. Just because Mr. Liebbe made it look easy, doesn't mean that anybody else could do it. The last thing I want to say on this point is what Cooper again, this fictional world that they brought you and compare that to reality. And if you will put up

Page	3220
------	------

	Page 3218		Page 3220
1	about a recall, they said a consequence is: "Loss of air	1	for the failure to obey the law when a driver is confronted
2	might result in loss of steering control with vehicle crash	2	with a sudden emergency not of his own making.
3	the potential occurrence."	3	And if you think this was a sudden emergency, as
4	That's what they're telling their consumers	4	really all of the experts have testified to, and if you
5	whenever they have problems with their tires, that if it	5	think it was not of Mr. Lang's making because, certainly,
6	fails, you may have a potential crash. And remember what	6	he didn't cause this tire to fail like that then he has a
7	Dick Stephens said. You can take that down now. Dick	7	legal excuse, which is a bar, which means you can't find him
8	Stephens, the head guy over there right below the CEO	8	negligent for failure to maintain control of the car after
9	he testified point-blank if you have a loss of air	9	the tread separation. And that's jury Instruction No. 22,
10	accompanied with the tread separation, it would be difficult	10	which I think is an important one for Mr. Lang.
11	or impossible for the average driver to lose control or	11	But Cooper is also going to tell you that they
12	to keep control.	12	think he was speeding, and they said that in opening.
13	And that's exactly why that's the fiction. You	13	That's another time and yet another example when Cooper is
14	bring in experts to testify exactly the opposite of what the	14	going to argue directly opposite of what their own people
15	documents say and exactly the opposite of what the company	15	say. Because they brought in an accident reconstructionist
16	believes.	16	expert named Mr. Rucoba who testified originally that speed
17	Last point: Dewey Beach, another fella that was on	17	wasn't an issue. He put the speed at the initial evidence
18	video. You may recall he testified to the exact same thing,	18	at a rate of 63 to 70 miles per hour. The speed limit is
19	that tread separations cause catastrophic accidents.	19	65. So he has Mr. Lang going maybe a little bit above the
20	And, your Honor, I think this would be a good	20	speed limit and maybe a little bit below the speed limit.
21	point.	21	Instruction No. 19. I want to talk to you about
22	THE COURT: We're going to take a shorter lunch.	22	this one, which can be a little confusing, it says: "At the
23	We're going to take an hour because we're going to make sure	23	time and place, and with the motor vehicle involved in this
24	we get this case submitted to you today. You still can't	24	case any speed over 65 miles per hour is unlawful," and, "A
25	talk to each other or anybody else until this case is	25	violation of this law is negligence."
	Page 3219		Page 3221
1	-	1	_
1	finally submitted to you and you reach a verdict.	1	What you have to remember is when it's saying that,
2	finally submitted to you and you reach a verdict. So have a nice lunch. We will see you back in	2	What you have to remember is when it's saying that, you still have to find that speed. So if you believe he was
2 3	finally submitted to you and you reach a verdict. So have a nice lunch. We will see you back in about an hour, and right now it's 12:37 by my clock.	2 3	What you have to remember is when it's saying that, you still have to find that speed. So if you believe he was going 66 or 68, which is technically over the speed limit,
2 3 4	finally submitted to you and you reach a verdict. So have a nice lunch. We will see you back in about an hour, and right now it's 12:37 by my clock. (A recess was taken at 12:37 p.m.)	2 3 4	What you have to remember is when it's saying that, you still have to find that speed. So if you believe he was going 66 or 68, which is technically over the speed limit, that still has to cause this accident. It still has to be a
2 3 4 5	finally submitted to you and you reach a verdict. So have a nice lunch. We will see you back in about an hour, and right now it's 12:37 by my clock. (A recess was taken at 12:37 p.m.) (Trial was reconvened at 1:43 p.m.)	2 3 4 5	What you have to remember is when it's saying that, you still have to find that speed. So if you believe he was going 66 or 68, which is technically over the speed limit, that still has to cause this accident. It still has to be a factor in why this accident happened, and you have to
2 3 4 5 6	 finally submitted to you and you reach a verdict. So have a nice lunch. We will see you back in about an hour, and right now it's 12:37 by my clock. (A recess was taken at 12:37 p.m.) (Trial was reconvened at 1:43 p.m.) THE COURT: Mr. Farrar, you may continue. 	2 3 4 5 6	What you have to remember is when it's saying that, you still have to find that speed. So if you believe he was going 66 or 68, which is technically over the speed limit, that still has to cause this accident. It still has to be a factor in why this accident happened, and you have to remember what Mr. Rucoba said originally in his original
2 3 4 5 6 7	 finally submitted to you and you reach a verdict. So have a nice lunch. We will see you back in about an hour, and right now it's 12:37 by my clock. (A recess was taken at 12:37 p.m.) (Trial was reconvened at 1:43 p.m.) THE COURT: Mr. Farrar, you may continue. MR. FARRAR: When we left we were talking about the 	2 3 4 5 6 7	What you have to remember is when it's saying that, you still have to find that speed. So if you believe he was going 66 or 68, which is technically over the speed limit, that still has to cause this accident. It still has to be a factor in why this accident happened, and you have to remember what Mr. Rucoba said originally in his original testimony: Speed is not a factor. And think about what
2 4 5 7 8	finally submitted to you and you reach a verdict. So have a nice lunch. We will see you back in about an hour, and right now it's 12:37 by my clock. (A recess was taken at 12:37 p.m.) (Trial was reconvened at 1:43 p.m.) THE COURT: Mr. Farrar, you may continue. MR. FARRAR: When we left we were talking about the fact that Cooper has their claim against Mr. Lang. We	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	What you have to remember is when it's saying that, you still have to find that speed. So if you believe he was going 66 or 68, which is technically over the speed limit, that still has to cause this accident. It still has to be a factor in why this accident happened, and you have to remember what Mr. Rucoba said originally in his original testimony: Speed is not a factor. And think about what Mr. Liebbe testified to. He said, "Speed is not a factor.
2 3 5 6 7 8 9	finally submitted to you and you reach a verdict. So have a nice lunch. We will see you back in about an hour, and right now it's 12:37 by my clock. (A recess was taken at 12:37 p.m.) (Trial was reconvened at 1:43 p.m.) THE COURT: Mr. Farrar, you may continue. MR. FARRAR: When we left we were talking about the fact that Cooper has their claim against Mr. Lang. We talked a little bit about the ability to handle this vehicle	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	What you have to remember is when it's saying that, you still have to find that speed. So if you believe he was going 66 or 68, which is technically over the speed limit, that still has to cause this accident. It still has to be a factor in why this accident happened, and you have to remember what Mr. Rucoba said originally in his original testimony: Speed is not a factor. And think about what Mr. Liebbe testified to. He said, "Speed is not a factor. And, in fact, this is just typical of U.S. traffic highway
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 finally submitted to you and you reach a verdict. So have a nice lunch. We will see you back in about an hour, and right now it's 12:37 by my clock. (A recess was taken at 12:37 p.m.) (Trial was reconvened at 1:43 p.m.) THE COURT: Mr. Farrar, you may continue. MR. FARRAR: When we left we were talking about the fact that Cooper has their claim against Mr. Lang. We talked a little bit about the ability to handle this vehicle because they said, "Look, this thing separated in this 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	What you have to remember is when it's saying that, you still have to find that speed. So if you believe he was going 66 or 68, which is technically over the speed limit, that still has to cause this accident. It still has to be a factor in why this accident happened, and you have to remember what Mr. Rucoba said originally in his original testimony: Speed is not a factor. And think about what Mr. Liebbe testified to. He said, "Speed is not a factor. And, in fact, this is just typical of U.S. traffic highway patterns."
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	finally submitted to you and you reach a verdict. So have a nice lunch. We will see you back in about an hour, and right now it's 12:37 by my clock. (A recess was taken at 12:37 p.m.) (Trial was reconvened at 1:43 p.m.) THE COURT: Mr. Farrar, you may continue. MR. FARRAR: When we left we were talking about the fact that Cooper has their claim against Mr. Lang. We talked a little bit about the ability to handle this vehicle because they said, "Look, this thing separated in this manner, but he should have been able to handle that and	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	What you have to remember is when it's saying that, you still have to find that speed. So if you believe he was going 66 or 68, which is technically over the speed limit, that still has to cause this accident. It still has to be a factor in why this accident happened, and you have to remember what Mr. Rucoba said originally in his original testimony: Speed is not a factor. And think about what Mr. Liebbe testified to. He said, "Speed is not a factor. And, in fact, this is just typical of U.S. traffic highway patterns." Officer Wacha testified here. He testified that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	finally submitted to you and you reach a verdict. So have a nice lunch. We will see you back in about an hour, and right now it's 12:37 by my clock. (A recess was taken at 12:37 p.m.) (Trial was reconvened at 1:43 p.m.) THE COURT: Mr. Farrar, you may continue. MR. FARRAR: When we left we were talking about the fact that Cooper has their claim against Mr. Lang. We talked a little bit about the ability to handle this vehicle because they said, "Look, this thing separated in this manner, but he should have been able to handle that and shouldn't have had an accident."	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	What you have to remember is when it's saying that, you still have to find that speed. So if you believe he was going 66 or 68, which is technically over the speed limit, that still has to cause this accident. It still has to be a factor in why this accident happened, and you have to remember what Mr. Rucoba said originally in his original testimony: Speed is not a factor. And think about what Mr. Liebbe testified to. He said, "Speed is not a factor. And, in fact, this is just typical of U.S. traffic highway patterns." Officer Wacha testified here. He testified that him and his supervisor, an officer named Lampe, looked at
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	finally submitted to you and you reach a verdict. So have a nice lunch. We will see you back in about an hour, and right now it's 12:37 by my clock. (A recess was taken at 12:37 p.m.) (Trial was reconvened at 1:43 p.m.) THE COURT: Mr. Farrar, you may continue. MR. FARRAR: When we left we were talking about the fact that Cooper has their claim against Mr. Lang. We talked a little bit about the ability to handle this vehicle because they said, "Look, this thing separated in this manner, but he should have been able to handle that and shouldn't have had an accident." Along those lines, one of the other jury	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	What you have to remember is when it's saying that, you still have to find that speed. So if you believe he was going 66 or 68, which is technically over the speed limit, that still has to cause this accident. It still has to be a factor in why this accident happened, and you have to remember what Mr. Rucoba said originally in his original testimony: Speed is not a factor. And think about what Mr. Liebbe testified to. He said, "Speed is not a factor. And, in fact, this is just typical of U.S. traffic highway patterns." Officer Wacha testified here. He testified that him and his supervisor, an officer named Lampe, looked at the physical evidence out at the scene and just took a
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	finally submitted to you and you reach a verdict. So have a nice lunch. We will see you back in about an hour, and right now it's 12:37 by my clock. (A recess was taken at 12:37 p.m.) (Trial was reconvened at 1:43 p.m.) THE COURT: Mr. Farrar, you may continue. MR. FARRAR: When we left we were talking about the fact that Cooper has their claim against Mr. Lang. We talked a little bit about the ability to handle this vehicle because they said, "Look, this thing separated in this manner, but he should have been able to handle that and shouldn't have had an accident." Along those lines, one of the other jury instructions you get I told you about the sudden	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	What you have to remember is when it's saying that, you still have to find that speed. So if you believe he was going 66 or 68, which is technically over the speed limit, that still has to cause this accident. It still has to be a factor in why this accident happened, and you have to remember what Mr. Rucoba said originally in his original testimony: Speed is not a factor. And think about what Mr. Liebbe testified to. He said, "Speed is not a factor. And, in fact, this is just typical of U.S. traffic highway patterns." Officer Wacha testified here. He testified that him and his supervisor, an officer named Lampe, looked at the physical evidence out at the scene and just took a glance at it and said, "Well, speed is not an issue here.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	finally submitted to you and you reach a verdict. So have a nice lunch. We will see you back in about an hour, and right now it's 12:37 by my clock. (A recess was taken at 12:37 p.m.) (Trial was reconvened at 1:43 p.m.) THE COURT: Mr. Farrar, you may continue. MR. FARRAR: When we left we were talking about the fact that Cooper has their claim against Mr. Lang. We talked a little bit about the ability to handle this vehicle because they said, "Look, this thing separated in this manner, but he should have been able to handle that and shouldn't have had an accident." Along those lines, one of the other jury instructions you get I told you about the sudden emergency, but there's also a doctrine called "legal excuse"	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	What you have to remember is when it's saying that, you still have to find that speed. So if you believe he was going 66 or 68, which is technically over the speed limit, that still has to cause this accident. It still has to be a factor in why this accident happened, and you have to remember what Mr. Rucoba said originally in his original testimony: Speed is not a factor. And think about what Mr. Liebbe testified to. He said, "Speed is not a factor. And, in fact, this is just typical of U.S. traffic highway patterns." Officer Wacha testified here. He testified that him and his supervisor, an officer named Lampe, looked at the physical evidence out at the scene and just took a glance at it and said, "Well, speed is not an issue here. No reason to do any speed calculations. We can just look at
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	finally submitted to you and you reach a verdict. So have a nice lunch. We will see you back in about an hour, and right now it's 12:37 by my clock. (A recess was taken at 12:37 p.m.) (Trial was reconvened at 1:43 p.m.) THE COURT: Mr. Farrar, you may continue. MR. FARRAR: When we left we were talking about the fact that Cooper has their claim against Mr. Lang. We talked a little bit about the ability to handle this vehicle because they said, "Look, this thing separated in this manner, but he should have been able to handle that and shouldn't have had an accident." Along those lines, one of the other jury instructions you get I told you about the sudden emergency, but there's also a doctrine called "legal excuse" because there's a jury instruction that basically says it's	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	What you have to remember is when it's saying that, you still have to find that speed. So if you believe he was going 66 or 68, which is technically over the speed limit, that still has to cause this accident. It still has to be a factor in why this accident happened, and you have to remember what Mr. Rucoba said originally in his original testimony: Speed is not a factor. And think about what Mr. Liebbe testified to. He said, "Speed is not a factor. And, in fact, this is just typical of U.S. traffic highway patterns." Officer Wacha testified here. He testified that him and his supervisor, an officer named Lampe, looked at the physical evidence out at the scene and just took a glance at it and said, "Well, speed is not an issue here. No reason to do any speed calculations. We can just look at this evidence," because physics doesn't lie and physical
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	finally submitted to you and you reach a verdict. So have a nice lunch. We will see you back in about an hour, and right now it's 12:37 by my clock. (A recess was taken at 12:37 p.m.) (Trial was reconvened at 1:43 p.m.) THE COURT: Mr. Farrar, you may continue. MR. FARRAR: When we left we were talking about the fact that Cooper has their claim against Mr. Lang. We talked a little bit about the ability to handle this vehicle because they said, "Look, this thing separated in this manner, but he should have been able to handle that and shouldn't have had an accident." Along those lines, one of the other jury instructions you get I told you about the sudden emergency, but there's also a doctrine called "legal excuse" because there's a jury instruction that basically says it's illegal to not be in control of your vehicle or something	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	What you have to remember is when it's saying that, you still have to find that speed. So if you believe he was going 66 or 68, which is technically over the speed limit, that still has to cause this accident. It still has to be a factor in why this accident happened, and you have to remember what Mr. Rucoba said originally in his original testimony: Speed is not a factor. And think about what Mr. Liebbe testified to. He said, "Speed is not a factor. And, in fact, this is just typical of U.S. traffic highway patterns." Officer Wacha testified here. He testified that him and his supervisor, an officer named Lampe, looked at the physical evidence out at the scene and just took a glance at it and said, "Well, speed is not an issue here. No reason to do any speed calculations. We can just look at this evidence," because physics doesn't lie and physical evidence doesn't have a bad memory.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	finally submitted to you and you reach a verdict. So have a nice lunch. We will see you back in about an hour, and right now it's 12:37 by my clock. (A recess was taken at 12:37 p.m.) (Trial was reconvened at 1:43 p.m.) THE COURT: Mr. Farrar, you may continue. MR. FARRAR: When we left we were talking about the fact that Cooper has their claim against Mr. Lang. We talked a little bit about the ability to handle this vehicle because they said, "Look, this thing separated in this manner, but he should have been able to handle that and shouldn't have had an accident." Along those lines, one of the other jury instructions you get I told you about the sudden emergency, but there's also a doctrine called "legal excuse" because there's a jury instruction that basically says it's illegal to not be in control of your vehicle or something along those lines.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	What you have to remember is when it's saying that, you still have to find that speed. So if you believe he was going 66 or 68, which is technically over the speed limit, that still has to cause this accident. It still has to be a factor in why this accident happened, and you have to remember what Mr. Rucoba said originally in his original testimony: Speed is not a factor. And think about what Mr. Liebbe testified to. He said, "Speed is not a factor. And, in fact, this is just typical of U.S. traffic highway patterns." Officer Wacha testified here. He testified that him and his supervisor, an officer named Lampe, looked at the physical evidence out at the scene and just took a glance at it and said, "Well, speed is not an issue here. No reason to do any speed calculations. We can just look at this evidence," because physics doesn't lie and physical evidence doesn't have a bad memory. The numbers just can't lie. I mean, you know what
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	finally submitted to you and you reach a verdict. So have a nice lunch. We will see you back in about an hour, and right now it's 12:37 by my clock. (A recess was taken at 12:37 p.m.) (Trial was reconvened at 1:43 p.m.) THE COURT: Mr. Farrar, you may continue. MR. FARRAR: When we left we were talking about the fact that Cooper has their claim against Mr. Lang. We talked a little bit about the ability to handle this vehicle because they said, "Look, this thing separated in this manner, but he should have been able to handle that and shouldn't have had an accident." Along those lines, one of the other jury instructions you get I told you about the sudden emergency, but there's also a doctrine called "legal excuse" because there's a jury instruction that basically says it's illegal to not be in control of your vehicle or something along those lines. But Jury Instruction No. 22 is the common sense, I	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	What you have to remember is when it's saying that, you still have to find that speed. So if you believe he was going 66 or 68, which is technically over the speed limit, that still has to cause this accident. It still has to be a factor in why this accident happened, and you have to remember what Mr. Rucoba said originally in his original testimony: Speed is not a factor. And think about what Mr. Liebbe testified to. He said, "Speed is not a factor. And, in fact, this is just typical of U.S. traffic highway patterns." Officer Wacha testified here. He testified that him and his supervisor, an officer named Lampe, looked at the physical evidence out at the scene and just took a glance at it and said, "Well, speed is not an issue here. No reason to do any speed calculations. We can just look at this evidence," because physics doesn't lie and physical evidence doesn't have a bad memory. The numbers just can't lie. I mean, you know what the factors what the numbers you crunched into this
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 finally submitted to you and you reach a verdict. So have a nice lunch. We will see you back in about an hour, and right now it's 12:37 by my clock. (A recess was taken at 12:37 p.m.) (Trial was reconvened at 1:43 p.m.) THE COURT: Mr. Farrar, you may continue. MR. FARRAR: When we left we were talking about the fact that Cooper has their claim against Mr. Lang. We talked a little bit about the ability to handle this vehicle because they said, "Look, this thing separated in this manner, but he should have been able to handle that and shouldn't have had an accident." Along those lines, one of the other jury instructions you get I told you about the sudden emergency, but there's also a doctrine called "legal excuse" because there's a jury instruction that basically says it's illegal to not be in control of your vehicle or something along those lines. But Jury Instruction No. 22 is the common sense, I guess, response to that, and it's "legal excuse." And it's 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	What you have to remember is when it's saying that, you still have to find that speed. So if you believe he was going 66 or 68, which is technically over the speed limit, that still has to cause this accident. It still has to be a factor in why this accident happened, and you have to remember what Mr. Rucoba said originally in his original testimony: Speed is not a factor. And think about what Mr. Liebbe testified to. He said, "Speed is not a factor. And, in fact, this is just typical of U.S. traffic highway patterns." Officer Wacha testified here. He testified that him and his supervisor, an officer named Lampe, looked at the physical evidence out at the scene and just took a glance at it and said, "Well, speed is not an issue here. No reason to do any speed calculations. We can just look at this evidence," because physics doesn't lie and physical evidence doesn't have a bad memory. The numbers just can't lie. I mean, you know what the factors what the numbers you crunched into this formula are, and you just work backwards and you get to the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	finally submitted to you and you reach a verdict. So have a nice lunch. We will see you back in about an hour, and right now it's 12:37 by my clock. (A recess was taken at 12:37 p.m.) (Trial was reconvened at 1:43 p.m.) THE COURT: Mr. Farrar, you may continue. MR. FARRAR: When we left we were talking about the fact that Cooper has their claim against Mr. Lang. We talked a little bit about the ability to handle this vehicle because they said, "Look, this thing separated in this manner, but he should have been able to handle that and shouldn't have had an accident." Along those lines, one of the other jury instructions you get I told you about the sudden emergency, but there's also a doctrine called "legal excuse" because there's a jury instruction that basically says it's illegal to not be in control of your vehicle or something along those lines. But Jury Instruction No. 22 is the common sense, I guess, response to that, and it's "legal excuse." And it's basically an absolute defense, if you will, to the fact that	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	What you have to remember is when it's saying that, you still have to find that speed. So if you believe he was going 66 or 68, which is technically over the speed limit, that still has to cause this accident. It still has to be a factor in why this accident happened, and you have to remember what Mr. Rucoba said originally in his original testimony: Speed is not a factor. And think about what Mr. Liebbe testified to. He said, "Speed is not a factor. And, in fact, this is just typical of U.S. traffic highway patterns." Officer Wacha testified here. He testified that him and his supervisor, an officer named Lampe, looked at the physical evidence out at the scene and just took a glance at it and said, "Well, speed is not an issue here. No reason to do any speed calculations. We can just look at this evidence," because physics doesn't lie and physical evidence doesn't have a bad memory. The numbers just can't lie. I mean, you know what the factors what the numbers you crunched into this formula are, and you just work backwards and you get to the speed at the first piece of physical evidence. And that's
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 finally submitted to you and you reach a verdict. So have a nice lunch. We will see you back in about an hour, and right now it's 12:37 by my clock. (A recess was taken at 12:37 p.m.) (Trial was reconvened at 1:43 p.m.) THE COURT: Mr. Farrar, you may continue. MR. FARRAR: When we left we were talking about the fact that Cooper has their claim against Mr. Lang. We talked a little bit about the ability to handle this vehicle because they said, "Look, this thing separated in this manner, but he should have been able to handle that and shouldn't have had an accident." Along those lines, one of the other jury instructions you get I told you about the sudden emergency, but there's also a doctrine called "legal excuse" because there's a jury instruction that basically says it's illegal to not be in control of your vehicle or something along those lines. But Jury Instruction No. 22 is the common sense, I guess, response to that, and it's "legal excuse." And it's basically an absolute defense, if you will, to the fact that he wasn't the allegation that he shouldn't have lost 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	What you have to remember is when it's saying that, you still have to find that speed. So if you believe he was going 66 or 68, which is technically over the speed limit, that still has to cause this accident. It still has to be a factor in why this accident happened, and you have to remember what Mr. Rucoba said originally in his original testimony: Speed is not a factor. And think about what Mr. Liebbe testified to. He said, "Speed is not a factor. And, in fact, this is just typical of U.S. traffic highway patterns." Officer Wacha testified here. He testified that him and his supervisor, an officer named Lampe, looked at the physical evidence out at the scene and just took a glance at it and said, "Well, speed is not an issue here. No reason to do any speed calculations. We can just look at this evidence," because physics doesn't lie and physical evidence doesn't have a bad memory. The numbers just can't lie. I mean, you know what the factors what the numbers you crunched into this formula are, and you just work backwards and you get to the speed at the first piece of physical evidence. And that's what everybody has done in this case, and they all come up
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	finally submitted to you and you reach a verdict. So have a nice lunch. We will see you back in about an hour, and right now it's 12:37 by my clock. (A recess was taken at 12:37 p.m.) (Trial was reconvened at 1:43 p.m.) THE COURT: Mr. Farrar, you may continue. MR. FARRAR: When we left we were talking about the fact that Cooper has their claim against Mr. Lang. We talked a little bit about the ability to handle this vehicle because they said, "Look, this thing separated in this manner, but he should have been able to handle that and shouldn't have had an accident." Along those lines, one of the other jury instructions you get I told you about the sudden emergency, but there's also a doctrine called "legal excuse" because there's a jury instruction that basically says it's illegal to not be in control of your vehicle or something along those lines. But Jury Instruction No. 22 is the common sense, I guess, response to that, and it's "legal excuse." And it's basically an absolute defense, if you will, to the fact that	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	What you have to remember is when it's saying that, you still have to find that speed. So if you believe he was going 66 or 68, which is technically over the speed limit, that still has to cause this accident. It still has to be a factor in why this accident happened, and you have to remember what Mr. Rucoba said originally in his original testimony: Speed is not a factor. And think about what Mr. Liebbe testified to. He said, "Speed is not a factor. And, in fact, this is just typical of U.S. traffic highway patterns." Officer Wacha testified here. He testified that him and his supervisor, an officer named Lampe, looked at the physical evidence out at the scene and just took a glance at it and said, "Well, speed is not an issue here. No reason to do any speed calculations. We can just look at this evidence," because physics doesn't lie and physical evidence doesn't have a bad memory. The numbers just can't lie. I mean, you know what the factors what the numbers you crunched into this formula are, and you just work backwards and you get to the speed at the first piece of physical evidence. And that's what everybody has done in this case, and they all come up with basically the same number.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 finally submitted to you and you reach a verdict. So have a nice lunch. We will see you back in about an hour, and right now it's 12:37 by my clock. (A recess was taken at 12:37 p.m.) (Trial was reconvened at 1:43 p.m.) THE COURT: Mr. Farrar, you may continue. MR. FARRAR: When we left we were talking about the fact that Cooper has their claim against Mr. Lang. We talked a little bit about the ability to handle this vehicle because they said, "Look, this thing separated in this manner, but he should have been able to handle that and shouldn't have had an accident." Along those lines, one of the other jury instructions you get I told you about the sudden emergency, but there's also a doctrine called "legal excuse" because there's a jury instruction that basically says it's illegal to not be in control of your vehicle or something along those lines. But Jury Instruction No. 22 is the common sense, I guess, response to that, and it's "legal excuse." And it's basically an absolute defense, if you will, to the fact that he wasn't the allegation that he shouldn't have lost control. He says and it's Mr. Lang's burden of proof. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	What you have to remember is when it's saying that, you still have to find that speed. So if you believe he was going 66 or 68, which is technically over the speed limit, that still has to cause this accident. It still has to be a factor in why this accident happened, and you have to remember what Mr. Rucoba said originally in his original testimony: Speed is not a factor. And think about what Mr. Liebbe testified to. He said, "Speed is not a factor. And, in fact, this is just typical of U.S. traffic highway patterns." Officer Wacha testified here. He testified that him and his supervisor, an officer named Lampe, looked at the physical evidence out at the scene and just took a glance at it and said, "Well, speed is not an issue here. No reason to do any speed calculations. We can just look at this evidence," because physics doesn't lie and physical evidence doesn't have a bad memory. The numbers just can't lie. I mean, you know what the factors what the numbers you crunched into this formula are, and you just work backwards and you get to the speed at the first piece of physical evidence. And that's what everybody has done in this case, and they all come up

	Page 3222		Page 3224
1	the plaintiffs' expert. Don't listen to the officers who	1	THE COURT: Can we approach?
2	they called. Listen to a guy named Mr. Reese Strickland,"	2	(An off-the-record discussion was held at the
3	who is the first witness they called, the eyewitness.	3	Bench.)
4	"Listen to what Mr. Strickland said," because he saw that	4	MR. FARRAR: When I said that he met with Cooper's
5	car going fast. Then he lost sight of them for I never	5	"people," I meant Gordon Gratias, their private
6	got an exact number, but it sounded like just a matter of	6	investigator. That's who I'm talking about. So the
7	seconds.	7	question when you're thinking about Mr. Strickland's
8	But he saw them again and they were in that	8	testimony, was there a seed planted there or is it that he
9	accident. And he said he was going in the low 70s, and they	9	just made a mistake? Remember Officer Guill, the first
10	drove by him and he thought they were going about 85 miles	10	officer that testified, the kind of big guy. Because he
11	an hour. Think about the one thing that he was so adamant	11	testified when he went out to the scene there was another
12	about and he was questioned about over and over and over:	12	van of African folks on their way to the Swift meat plant in
13	the windows.	13	Marshalltown that was there at the scene of the accident.
14	He said unquestionably it was a hot day. The	14	He said it was chaotic. He couldn't it was hard
15	windows were down. And they kept going back to that point.	15	to figure out who was in this van and who wasn't because
16	The windows were down. He said this van passed him in the	16	those people were pretty hysterical. You heard from our
17	left-hand lane; that he was in the right-hand lane and the	17	plaintiffs that there's a lot of African immigrants that
18	van passed him on the left. So he's got to be looking at	18	work out at the plant, the Swift plant in Marshalltown. And
19	the passenger-side windows. That's what he is looking at.	19	it stands to reason that a lot of them carpool just as our
20	And I proved to you there's three sets of windows	20	folks did.
21	on the passenger side. The middle window and the back	21	So is it that Mr. Strickland just saw the wrong
22	window, they don't roll down. They're fixtures. Not that	22	car, the wrong van? Did he see the van that was there at
23	they're broken; they're fixtures. They can't possibly roll	23	the scene also or did he see a different van, just a
24	down. So the only window that could have possibly been down	24	completely different van, that we don't know who it is?
25	is the front window where Achol Mawien was.	25	The one thing we absolutely do know is he did not
	Page 3223		Page 3225
1	Page 3223	1	Page 3225
1	And Mr. Rucoba I showed him his own photograph	1	see our van because he was so adamant that the windows were
2	And Mr. Rucoba I showed him his own photograph of the exam his examination. And that's in evidence.	2	see our van because he was so adamant that the windows were down, and that's something that sticks in your mind: those
2 3	And Mr. Rucoba I showed him his own photograph of the exam his examination. And that's in evidence. It's Plaintiffs' Exhibit 622. I showed him this exhibit,	2 3	see our van because he was so adamant that the windows were down, and that's something that sticks in your mind: those windows were down. And we have proved to you through the
2 3 4	And Mr. Rucoba I showed him his own photograph of the exam his examination. And that's in evidence. It's Plaintiffs' Exhibit 622. I showed him this exhibit, and I said, "Mr. Rucoba, this is" you know, we obviously	2 3 4	see our van because he was so adamant that the windows were down, and that's something that sticks in your mind: those windows were down. And we have proved to you through the physical evidence, the physical evidence, that that's not
2 3 4 5	And Mr. Rucoba I showed him his own photograph of the exam his examination. And that's in evidence. It's Plaintiffs' Exhibit 622. I showed him this exhibit, and I said, "Mr. Rucoba, this is" you know, we obviously figured out this is the passenger-side front windshield.	2 3 4 5	see our van because he was so adamant that the windows were down, and that's something that sticks in your mind: those windows were down. And we have proved to you through the physical evidence, the physical evidence, that that's not true. The windows had to be up. The truth is, you know, I
2 3 4 5 6	And Mr. Rucoba I showed him his own photograph of the exam his examination. And that's in evidence. It's Plaintiffs' Exhibit 622. I showed him this exhibit, and I said, "Mr. Rucoba, this is" you know, we obviously figured out this is the passenger-side front windshield. This is kind of the front of the car. This is the side	2 3 4 5 6	see our van because he was so adamant that the windows were down, and that's something that sticks in your mind: those windows were down. And we have proved to you through the physical evidence, the physical evidence, that that's not true. The windows had to be up. The truth is, you know, I challenge Cooper to come up and tell you how this can be.
2 3 4 5 6 7	And Mr. Rucoba I showed him his own photograph of the exam his examination. And that's in evidence. It's Plaintiffs' Exhibit 622. I showed him this exhibit, and I said, "Mr. Rucoba, this is" you know, we obviously figured out this is the passenger-side front windshield. This is kind of the front of the car. This is the side mirror, and you can see this glass right up through here.	2 3 4 5 6 7	see our van because he was so adamant that the windows were down, and that's something that sticks in your mind: those windows were down. And we have proved to you through the physical evidence, the physical evidence, that that's not true. The windows had to be up. The truth is, you know, I challenge Cooper to come up and tell you how this can be. How did he see these windows down and be so adamant about it
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	And Mr. Rucoba I showed him his own photograph of the exam his examination. And that's in evidence. It's Plaintiffs' Exhibit 622. I showed him this exhibit, and I said, "Mr. Rucoba, this is" you know, we obviously figured out this is the passenger-side front windshield. This is kind of the front of the car. This is the side mirror, and you can see this glass right up through here. We know all the glass broke out in the accident.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	see our van because he was so adamant that the windows were down, and that's something that sticks in your mind: those windows were down. And we have proved to you through the physical evidence, the physical evidence, that that's not true. The windows had to be up. The truth is, you know, I challenge Cooper to come up and tell you how this can be. How did he see these windows down and be so adamant about it when the physical evidence and their own experts say the
2 4 5 6 7 8 9	And Mr. Rucoba I showed him his own photograph of the exam his examination. And that's in evidence. It's Plaintiffs' Exhibit 622. I showed him this exhibit, and I said, "Mr. Rucoba, this is" you know, we obviously figured out this is the passenger-side front windshield. This is kind of the front of the car. This is the side mirror, and you can see this glass right up through here. We know all the glass broke out in the accident. And I said, "Mr. Rucoba, isn't this right here,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	see our van because he was so adamant that the windows were down, and that's something that sticks in your mind: those windows were down. And we have proved to you through the physical evidence, the physical evidence, that that's not true. The windows had to be up. The truth is, you know, I challenge Cooper to come up and tell you how this can be. How did he see these windows down and be so adamant about it when the physical evidence and their own experts say the windows are up?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	And Mr. Rucoba I showed him his own photograph of the exam his examination. And that's in evidence. It's Plaintiffs' Exhibit 622. I showed him this exhibit, and I said, "Mr. Rucoba, this is" you know, we obviously figured out this is the passenger-side front windshield. This is kind of the front of the car. This is the side mirror, and you can see this glass right up through here. We know all the glass broke out in the accident. And I said, "Mr. Rucoba, isn't this right here, isn't that glass? Doesn't that prove to you definitively	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	see our van because he was so adamant that the windows were down, and that's something that sticks in your mind: those windows were down. And we have proved to you through the physical evidence, the physical evidence, that that's not true. The windows had to be up. The truth is, you know, I challenge Cooper to come up and tell you how this can be. How did he see these windows down and be so adamant about it when the physical evidence and their own experts say the windows are up? And the fact of the matter is there's basically
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	And Mr. Rucoba I showed him his own photograph of the exam his examination. And that's in evidence. It's Plaintiffs' Exhibit 622. I showed him this exhibit, and I said, "Mr. Rucoba, this is" you know, we obviously figured out this is the passenger-side front windshield. This is kind of the front of the car. This is the side mirror, and you can see this glass right up through here. We know all the glass broke out in the accident. And I said, "Mr. Rucoba, isn't this right here, isn't that glass? Doesn't that prove to you definitively that that window was up during this accident?" What was his	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	see our van because he was so adamant that the windows were down, and that's something that sticks in your mind: those windows were down. And we have proved to you through the physical evidence, the physical evidence, that that's not true. The windows had to be up. The truth is, you know, I challenge Cooper to come up and tell you how this can be. How did he see these windows down and be so adamant about it when the physical evidence and their own experts say the windows are up? And the fact of the matter is there's basically five experts who touched on the issue of speed in this case,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	And Mr. Rucoba I showed him his own photograph of the exam his examination. And that's in evidence. It's Plaintiffs' Exhibit 622. I showed him this exhibit, and I said, "Mr. Rucoba, this is" you know, we obviously figured out this is the passenger-side front windshield. This is kind of the front of the car. This is the side mirror, and you can see this glass right up through here. We know all the glass broke out in the accident. And I said, "Mr. Rucoba, isn't this right here, isn't that glass? Doesn't that prove to you definitively that that window was up during this accident?" What was his answer? He said, "Yeah. Yeah, that window was up."	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	see our van because he was so adamant that the windows were down, and that's something that sticks in your mind: those windows were down. And we have proved to you through the physical evidence, the physical evidence, that that's not true. The windows had to be up. The truth is, you know, I challenge Cooper to come up and tell you how this can be. How did he see these windows down and be so adamant about it when the physical evidence and their own experts say the windows are up? And the fact of the matter is there's basically five experts who touched on the issue of speed in this case, and all of them say it's not a factor. You have
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	And Mr. Rucoba I showed him his own photograph of the exam his examination. And that's in evidence. It's Plaintiffs' Exhibit 622. I showed him this exhibit, and I said, "Mr. Rucoba, this is" you know, we obviously figured out this is the passenger-side front windshield. This is kind of the front of the car. This is the side mirror, and you can see this glass right up through here. We know all the glass broke out in the accident. And I said, "Mr. Rucoba, isn't this right here, isn't that glass? Doesn't that prove to you definitively that that window was up during this accident?" What was his answer? He said, "Yeah. Yeah, that window was up." So the one eyewitness who testified contrary to the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	see our van because he was so adamant that the windows were down, and that's something that sticks in your mind: those windows were down. And we have proved to you through the physical evidence, the physical evidence, that that's not true. The windows had to be up. The truth is, you know, I challenge Cooper to come up and tell you how this can be. How did he see these windows down and be so adamant about it when the physical evidence and their own experts say the windows are up? And the fact of the matter is there's basically five experts who touched on the issue of speed in this case, and all of them say it's not a factor. You have Mr. Andrews, who we brought. You have Mr. Rucoba, who
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	And Mr. Rucoba I showed him his own photograph of the exam his examination. And that's in evidence. It's Plaintiffs' Exhibit 622. I showed him this exhibit, and I said, "Mr. Rucoba, this is" you know, we obviously figured out this is the passenger-side front windshield. This is kind of the front of the car. This is the side mirror, and you can see this glass right up through here. We know all the glass broke out in the accident. And I said, "Mr. Rucoba, isn't this right here, isn't that glass? Doesn't that prove to you definitively that that window was up during this accident?" What was his answer? He said, "Yeah. Yeah, that window was up." So the one eyewitness who testified contrary to the physical evidence, contrary to Cooper's own experts, the one	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	see our van because he was so adamant that the windows were down, and that's something that sticks in your mind: those windows were down. And we have proved to you through the physical evidence, the physical evidence, that that's not true. The windows had to be up. The truth is, you know, I challenge Cooper to come up and tell you how this can be. How did he see these windows down and be so adamant about it when the physical evidence and their own experts say the windows are up? And the fact of the matter is there's basically five experts who touched on the issue of speed in this case, and all of them say it's not a factor. You have Mr. Andrews, who we brought. You have Mr. Rucoba, who they brought; Mr. Liebbe, who they brought; Officer Wacha;
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	And Mr. Rucoba I showed him his own photograph of the exam his examination. And that's in evidence. It's Plaintiffs' Exhibit 622. I showed him this exhibit, and I said, "Mr. Rucoba, this is" you know, we obviously figured out this is the passenger-side front windshield. This is kind of the front of the car. This is the side mirror, and you can see this glass right up through here. We know all the glass broke out in the accident. And I said, "Mr. Rucoba, isn't this right here, isn't that glass? Doesn't that prove to you definitively that that window was up during this accident?" What was his answer? He said, "Yeah. Yeah, that window was up." So the one eyewitness who testified contrary to the physical evidence, contrary to Cooper's own experts, the one thing he remembers most vividly, the windows being down, we	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	see our van because he was so adamant that the windows were down, and that's something that sticks in your mind: those windows were down. And we have proved to you through the physical evidence, the physical evidence, that that's not true. The windows had to be up. The truth is, you know, I challenge Cooper to come up and tell you how this can be. How did he see these windows down and be so adamant about it when the physical evidence and their own experts say the windows are up? And the fact of the matter is there's basically five experts who touched on the issue of speed in this case, and all of them say it's not a factor. You have Mr. Andrews, who we brought. You have Mr. Rucoba, who they brought; Mr. Liebbe, who they brought; Officer Wacha; and, though he didn't testify Officer Wacha talked about
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	And Mr. Rucoba I showed him his own photograph of the exam his examination. And that's in evidence. It's Plaintiffs' Exhibit 622. I showed him this exhibit, and I said, "Mr. Rucoba, this is" you know, we obviously figured out this is the passenger-side front windshield. This is kind of the front of the car. This is the side mirror, and you can see this glass right up through here. We know all the glass broke out in the accident. And I said, "Mr. Rucoba, isn't this right here, isn't that glass? Doesn't that prove to you definitively that that window was up during this accident?" What was his answer? He said, "Yeah. Yeah, that window was up." So the one eyewitness who testified contrary to the physical evidence, contrary to Cooper's own experts, the one thing he remembers most vividly, the windows being down, we know is absolutely wrong. It's absolutely wrong.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	see our van because he was so adamant that the windows were down, and that's something that sticks in your mind: those windows were down. And we have proved to you through the physical evidence, the physical evidence, that that's not true. The windows had to be up. The truth is, you know, I challenge Cooper to come up and tell you how this can be. How did he see these windows down and be so adamant about it when the physical evidence and their own experts say the windows are up? And the fact of the matter is there's basically five experts who touched on the issue of speed in this case, and all of them say it's not a factor. You have Mr. Andrews, who we brought. You have Mr. Rucoba, who they brought; Mr. Liebbe, who they brought; Officer Wacha; and, though he didn't testify Officer Wacha's supervisor and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	And Mr. Rucoba I showed him his own photograph of the exam his examination. And that's in evidence. It's Plaintiffs' Exhibit 622. I showed him this exhibit, and I said, "Mr. Rucoba, this is" you know, we obviously figured out this is the passenger-side front windshield. This is kind of the front of the car. This is the side mirror, and you can see this glass right up through here. We know all the glass broke out in the accident. And I said, "Mr. Rucoba, isn't this right here, isn't that glass? Doesn't that prove to you definitively that that window was up during this accident?" What was his answer? He said, "Yeah. Yeah, that window was up." So the one eyewitness who testified contrary to the physical evidence, contrary to Cooper's own experts, the one thing he remembers most vividly, the windows being down, we know is absolutely wrong. It's absolutely wrong.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	see our van because he was so adamant that the windows were down, and that's something that sticks in your mind: those windows were down. And we have proved to you through the physical evidence, the physical evidence, that that's not true. The windows had to be up. The truth is, you know, I challenge Cooper to come up and tell you how this can be. How did he see these windows down and be so adamant about it when the physical evidence and their own experts say the windows are up? And the fact of the matter is there's basically five experts who touched on the issue of speed in this case, and all of them say it's not a factor. You have Mr. Andrews, who we brought. You have Mr. Rucoba, who they brought; Mr. Liebbe, who they brought; Officer Wacha; and, though he didn't testify Officer Wacha's supervisor and an accident reconstructionist.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	And Mr. Rucoba I showed him his own photograph of the exam his examination. And that's in evidence. It's Plaintiffs' Exhibit 622. I showed him this exhibit, and I said, "Mr. Rucoba, this is" you know, we obviously figured out this is the passenger-side front windshield. This is kind of the front of the car. This is the side mirror, and you can see this glass right up through here. We know all the glass broke out in the accident. And I said, "Mr. Rucoba, isn't this right here, isn't that glass? Doesn't that prove to you definitively that that window was up during this accident?" What was his answer? He said, "Yeah. Yeah, that window was up." So the one eyewitness who testified contrary to the physical evidence, contrary to Cooper's own experts, the one thing he remembers most vividly, the windows being down, we know is absolutely wrong. It's absolutely wrong. So you have to ask yourselves: How do you explain Mr. Strickland's testimony? Because he says he saw a van.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	see our van because he was so adamant that the windows were down, and that's something that sticks in your mind: those windows were down. And we have proved to you through the physical evidence, the physical evidence, that that's not true. The windows had to be up. The truth is, you know, I challenge Cooper to come up and tell you how this can be. How did he see these windows down and be so adamant about it when the physical evidence and their own experts say the windows are up? And the fact of the matter is there's basically five experts who touched on the issue of speed in this case, and all of them say it's not a factor. You have Mr. Andrews, who we brought. You have Mr. Rucoba, who they brought; Mr. Liebbe, who they brought; Officer Wacha; and, though he didn't testify Officer Wacha's supervisor and an accident reconstructionist. Five guys look at the physical evidence and they
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	And Mr. Rucoba I showed him his own photograph of the exam his examination. And that's in evidence. It's Plaintiffs' Exhibit 622. I showed him this exhibit, and I said, "Mr. Rucoba, this is" you know, we obviously figured out this is the passenger-side front windshield. This is kind of the front of the car. This is the side mirror, and you can see this glass right up through here. We know all the glass broke out in the accident. And I said, "Mr. Rucoba, isn't this right here, isn't that glass? Doesn't that prove to you definitively that that window was up during this accident?" What was his answer? He said, "Yeah. Yeah, that window was up." So the one eyewitness who testified contrary to the physical evidence, contrary to Cooper's own experts, the one thing he remembers most vividly, the windows being down, we know is absolutely wrong. It's absolutely wrong. So you have to ask yourselves: How do you explain Mr. Strickland's testimony? Because he says he saw a van. He lost sight of it for some amount of time and then he sees	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	see our van because he was so adamant that the windows were down, and that's something that sticks in your mind: those windows were down. And we have proved to you through the physical evidence, the physical evidence, that that's not true. The windows had to be up. The truth is, you know, I challenge Cooper to come up and tell you how this can be. How did he see these windows down and be so adamant about it when the physical evidence and their own experts say the windows are up? And the fact of the matter is there's basically five experts who touched on the issue of speed in this case, and all of them say it's not a factor. You have Mr. Andrews, who we brought. You have Mr. Rucoba, who they brought; Mr. Liebbe, who they brought; Officer Wacha; and, though he didn't testify Officer Wacha's supervisor and an accident reconstructionist. Five guys look at the physical evidence and they put it back together, and they say speed is not an issue.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	And Mr. Rucoba I showed him his own photograph of the exam his examination. And that's in evidence. It's Plaintiffs' Exhibit 622. I showed him this exhibit, and I said, "Mr. Rucoba, this is" you know, we obviously figured out this is the passenger-side front windshield. This is kind of the front of the car. This is the side mirror, and you can see this glass right up through here. We know all the glass broke out in the accident. And I said, "Mr. Rucoba, isn't this right here, isn't that glass? Doesn't that prove to you definitively that that window was up during this accident?" What was his answer? He said, "Yeah. Yeah, that window was up." So the one eyewitness who testified contrary to the physical evidence, contrary to Cooper's own experts, the one thing he remembers most vividly, the windows being down, we know is absolutely wrong. It's absolutely wrong. So you have to ask yourselves: How do you explain Mr. Strickland's testimony? Because he says he saw a van. He lost sight of it for some amount of time and then he sees it again and he knows that van was going fast. Well, the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	see our van because he was so adamant that the windows were down, and that's something that sticks in your mind: those windows were down. And we have proved to you through the physical evidence, the physical evidence, that that's not true. The windows had to be up. The truth is, you know, I challenge Cooper to come up and tell you how this can be. How did he see these windows down and be so adamant about it when the physical evidence and their own experts say the windows are up? And the fact of the matter is there's basically five experts who touched on the issue of speed in this case, and all of them say it's not a factor. You have Mr. Andrews, who we brought. You have Mr. Rucoba, who they brought; Mr. Liebbe, who they brought; Officer Wacha; and, though he didn't testify Officer Wacha talked about him Officer Lampe, who was Officer Wacha's supervisor and an accident reconstructionist. Five guys look at the physical evidence and they put it back together, and they say speed is not an issue. That trumps one guy who we absolutely know is objectively
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	And Mr. Rucoba I showed him his own photograph of the exam his examination. And that's in evidence. It's Plaintiffs' Exhibit 622. I showed him this exhibit, and I said, "Mr. Rucoba, this is" you know, we obviously figured out this is the passenger-side front windshield. This is kind of the front of the car. This is the side mirror, and you can see this glass right up through here. We know all the glass broke out in the accident. And I said, "Mr. Rucoba, isn't this right here, isn't that glass? Doesn't that prove to you definitively that that window was up during this accident?" What was his answer? He said, "Yeah. Yeah, that window was up." So the one eyewitness who testified contrary to the physical evidence, contrary to Cooper's own experts, the one thing he remembers most vividly, the windows being down, we know is absolutely wrong. It's absolutely wrong. So you have to ask yourselves: How do you explain Mr. Strickland's testimony? Because he says he saw a van. He lost sight of it for some amount of time and then he sees it again and he knows that van was going fast. Well, the truth is I got two ideas. He testified he met with a fella	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	see our van because he was so adamant that the windows were down, and that's something that sticks in your mind: those windows were down. And we have proved to you through the physical evidence, the physical evidence, that that's not true. The windows had to be up. The truth is, you know, I challenge Cooper to come up and tell you how this can be. How did he see these windows down and be so adamant about it when the physical evidence and their own experts say the windows are up? And the fact of the matter is there's basically five experts who touched on the issue of speed in this case, and all of them say it's not a factor. You have Mr. Andrews, who we brought. You have Mr. Rucoba, who they brought; Mr. Liebbe, who they brought; Officer Wacha; and, though he didn't testify Officer Wacha's supervisor and an accident reconstructionist. Five guys look at the physical evidence and they put it back together, and they say speed is not an issue. That trumps one guy who we absolutely know is objectively wrong about one of the major things that he thought he saw.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	And Mr. Rucoba I showed him his own photograph of the exam his examination. And that's in evidence. It's Plaintiffs' Exhibit 622. I showed him this exhibit, and I said, "Mr. Rucoba, this is" you know, we obviously figured out this is the passenger-side front windshield. This is kind of the front of the car. This is the side mirror, and you can see this glass right up through here. We know all the glass broke out in the accident. And I said, "Mr. Rucoba, isn't this right here, isn't that glass? Doesn't that prove to you definitively that that window was up during this accident?" What was his answer? He said, "Yeah. Yeah, that window was up." So the one eyewitness who testified contrary to the physical evidence, contrary to Cooper's own experts, the one thing he remembers most vividly, the windows being down, we know is absolutely wrong. It's absolutely wrong. So you have to ask yourselves: How do you explain Mr. Strickland's testimony? Because he says he saw a van. He lost sight of it for some amount of time and then he sees it again and he knows that van was going fast. Well, the truth is I got two ideas. He testified he met with a fella named Gordon Gratias, Cooper's private investigator. He	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	see our van because he was so adamant that the windows were down, and that's something that sticks in your mind: those windows were down. And we have proved to you through the physical evidence, the physical evidence, that that's not true. The windows had to be up. The truth is, you know, I challenge Cooper to come up and tell you how this can be. How did he see these windows down and be so adamant about it when the physical evidence and their own experts say the windows are up? And the fact of the matter is there's basically five experts who touched on the issue of speed in this case, and all of them say it's not a factor. You have Mr. Andrews, who we brought. You have Mr. Rucoba, who they brought; Mr. Liebbe, who they brought; Officer Wacha; and, though he didn't testify Officer Wacha talked about him Officer Lampe, who was Officer Wacha's supervisor and an accident reconstructionist. Five guys look at the physical evidence and they put it back together, and they say speed is not an issue. That trumps one guy who we absolutely know is objectively wrong about one of the major things that he thought he saw. Cooper is also suing Achol Mawien in this case, and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	And Mr. Rucoba I showed him his own photograph of the exam his examination. And that's in evidence. It's Plaintiffs' Exhibit 622. I showed him this exhibit, and I said, "Mr. Rucoba, this is" you know, we obviously figured out this is the passenger-side front windshield. This is kind of the front of the car. This is the side mirror, and you can see this glass right up through here. We know all the glass broke out in the accident. And I said, "Mr. Rucoba, isn't this right here, isn't that glass? Doesn't that prove to you definitively that that window was up during this accident?" What was his answer? He said, "Yeah. Yeah, that window was up." So the one eyewitness who testified contrary to the physical evidence, contrary to Cooper's own experts, the one thing he remembers most vividly, the windows being down, we know is absolutely wrong. It's absolutely wrong. So you have to ask yourselves: How do you explain Mr. Strickland's testimony? Because he says he saw a van. He lost sight of it for some amount of time and then he sees it again and he knows that van was going fast. Well, the truth is I got two ideas. He testified he met with a fella	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	see our van because he was so adamant that the windows were down, and that's something that sticks in your mind: those windows were down. And we have proved to you through the physical evidence, the physical evidence, that that's not true. The windows had to be up. The truth is, you know, I challenge Cooper to come up and tell you how this can be. How did he see these windows down and be so adamant about it when the physical evidence and their own experts say the windows are up? And the fact of the matter is there's basically five experts who touched on the issue of speed in this case, and all of them say it's not a factor. You have Mr. Andrews, who we brought. You have Mr. Rucoba, who they brought; Mr. Liebbe, who they brought; Officer Wacha; and, though he didn't testify Officer Wacha's supervisor and an accident reconstructionist. Five guys look at the physical evidence and they put it back together, and they say speed is not an issue. That trumps one guy who we absolutely know is objectively wrong about one of the major things that he thought he saw.

25

25

MR. SAPP: Objection. Excuse me.

road in an unsafe condition. And they're talking about the

	Page 3226		Page 3228
	-		Page 3228
1	tire. You heard a lot of evidence, you heard a lot of talk	1	responsibility for the tire doing this?
2	about how many miles this van had on it, about well,	2	You guys don't have this right now, but you will
3	there's some period of time where it went to an auction and	3	when you go back to deliberate. You're going to have what's
4	a guy brought it back, and we're not real sure who owned it	4	called the "Verdict Form," the "Return of Verdict Form."
5	and the number of owners it had.	5	This is the actual questions that you answer, and you write
6	But at the end of the day, everybody agrees that	6	your answers in this.
7	the van was in good, sound mechanical condition. So who	7	I want to go through some of the liability
8	cares how many owners it had? Who cares if it had 150,000	8	questions with you. And the definition of "jury
9	miles on it? There's nothing wrong with that. But they're		instructions" are basically to help guide you as to what
10	going to say, you know, she allowed this tire to be on the	10	these questions are talking about. I do want to go through
11 12	road.	11 12	them with you a little bit, at least on the liability issues right now.
12	When they're making that argument, you got to	12	-
13	remember back to what Mr. Grant testified to because he said	14	The first question you're going to be asked is:
14 15	there's nothing on this tire that you would have seen that	14	"Was Defendant Cooper Tire at fault?"
15	would have caused you to take it out of service. The tread depth is great. We know that. The wear pattern, perfect.	16	And what that question is saying is: Was this tire either designed defectively or was it manufactured
10		17	
18	Everybody's told you that. Mr. Grant talks about this nail. You will remember	18	defectively? That's what that question is asking you.
19	when he was being questioned on direct examination he was	19	When you think about it, remember back to what I said at the beginning of this; and that is, nobody who had
20	asked about the nail. And it took him a good 45 seconds to	20	any hand in this tire sat in that chair and defended this
20	find it, which it may for me. He's talking about this nail,	21	tire. In fact, if you remember back to openings, Cooper
22	but what he said was this nail he said it was actually	22	told you that Rita Feczer is going to testify. They made a
23	probably further down in that little slit.	23	point of saying, "You know, the plaintiffs are going to call
24	So Mr. Grant, the tire expert, who has just this	24	her, but she's our witness. And she is going to set the
25	little piece of tread, knows the nail's in it and is asked	25	record straight on the skim stock," this 525. "She's going
	Page 3227		Page 3229
1	Page 3227 to find it. It takes him 30 to 45 seconds to find it. It	1	_
1 2		1 2	Page 3229 to come out and talk about it," but that didn't happen. In fact, after we asked questions of Miss Feczer
	to find it. It takes him 30 to 45 seconds to find it. It		to come out and talk about it," but that didn't happen.
2	to find it. It takes him 30 to 45 seconds to find it. It is not reasonable to assume that Achol or her husband, Chan,	2	to come out and talk about it," but that didn't happen. In fact, after we asked questions of Miss Feczer
2 3	to find it. It takes him 30 to 45 seconds to find it. It is not reasonable to assume that Achol or her husband, Chan, who testified in the case, would have seen this and found	2 3	to come out and talk about it," but that didn't happen. In fact, after we asked questions of Miss Feczer and it was Cooper's time to clear all this up on this 525,
2 3 4	to find it. It takes him 30 to 45 seconds to find it. It is not reasonable to assume that Achol or her husband, Chan, who testified in the case, would have seen this and found it. In fact, this was as you heard in the testimony,	2 3 4	to come out and talk about it," but that didn't happen. In fact, after we asked questions of Miss Feczer and it was Cooper's time to clear all this up on this 525, they didn't have any questions of her. They wanted to get
2 3 4 5	to find it. It takes him 30 to 45 seconds to find it. It is not reasonable to assume that Achol or her husband, Chan, who testified in the case, would have seen this and found it. In fact, this was as you heard in the testimony, this was on what I call the "inboard" side. In other words,	2 3 4 5	to come out and talk about it," but that didn't happen. In fact, after we asked questions of Miss Feczer and it was Cooper's time to clear all this up on this 525, they didn't have any questions of her. They wanted to get her off the stand and out of town.
2 3 4 5 6	to find it. It takes him 30 to 45 seconds to find it. It is not reasonable to assume that Achol or her husband, Chan, who testified in the case, would have seen this and found it. In fact, this was as you heard in the testimony, this was on what I call the "inboard" side. In other words, the nail is here and the car is over here.	2 3 4 5 6	to come out and talk about it," but that didn't happen. In fact, after we asked questions of Miss Feczer and it was Cooper's time to clear all this up on this 525, they didn't have any questions of her. They wanted to get her off the stand and out of town. When you look at Question No. 1, "Was Defendant
2 3 4 5 6 7	to find it. It takes him 30 to 45 seconds to find it. It is not reasonable to assume that Achol or her husband, Chan, who testified in the case, would have seen this and found it. In fact, this was as you heard in the testimony, this was on what I call the "inboard" side. In other words, the nail is here and the car is over here. Mr. Grant testified that there may have been some	2 3 4 5 6 7	to come out and talk about it," but that didn't happen. In fact, after we asked questions of Miss Feczer and it was Cooper's time to clear all this up on this 525, they didn't have any questions of her. They wanted to get her off the stand and out of town. When you look at Question No. 1, "Was Defendant Cooper Tire at fault?" the answer is, "Absolutely, yes,
2 3 5 6 7 8	to find it. It takes him 30 to 45 seconds to find it. It is not reasonable to assume that Achol or her husband, Chan, who testified in the case, would have seen this and found it. In fact, this was as you heard in the testimony, this was on what I call the "inboard" side. In other words, the nail is here and the car is over here. Mr. Grant testified that there may have been some accelerated wear or a little wear spot that was a little	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	to come out and talk about it," but that didn't happen. In fact, after we asked questions of Miss Feczer and it was Cooper's time to clear all this up on this 525, they didn't have any questions of her. They wanted to get her off the stand and out of town. When you look at Question No. 1, "Was Defendant Cooper Tire at fault?" the answer is, "Absolutely, yes, they're at fault."
2 4 5 7 8 9	to find it. It takes him 30 to 45 seconds to find it. It is not reasonable to assume that Achol or her husband, Chan, who testified in the case, would have seen this and found it. In fact, this was as you heard in the testimony, this was on what I call the "inboard" side. In other words, the nail is here and the car is over here. Mr. Grant testified that there may have been some accelerated wear or a little wear spot that was a little faster than the other wear. But he also testified it would	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	to come out and talk about it," but that didn't happen. In fact, after we asked questions of Miss Feczer and it was Cooper's time to clear all this up on this 525, they didn't have any questions of her. They wanted to get her off the stand and out of town. When you look at Question No. 1, "Was Defendant Cooper Tire at fault?" the answer is, "Absolutely, yes, they're at fault." And, Mary, if you would, just kind of write in
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	to find it. It takes him 30 to 45 seconds to find it. It is not reasonable to assume that Achol or her husband, Chan, who testified in the case, would have seen this and found it. In fact, this was as you heard in the testimony, this was on what I call the "inboard" side. In other words, the nail is here and the car is over here. Mr. Grant testified that there may have been some accelerated wear or a little wear spot that was a little faster than the other wear. But he also testified it would have been it is very, very minimal; nothing that you	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	to come out and talk about it," but that didn't happen. In fact, after we asked questions of Miss Feczer and it was Cooper's time to clear all this up on this 525, they didn't have any questions of her. They wanted to get her off the stand and out of town. When you look at Question No. 1, "Was Defendant Cooper Tire at fault?" the answer is, "Absolutely, yes, they're at fault." And, Mary, if you would, just kind of write in the And the next question
2 3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11	to find it. It takes him 30 to 45 seconds to find it. It is not reasonable to assume that Achol or her husband, Chan, who testified in the case, would have seen this and found it. In fact, this was as you heard in the testimony, this was on what I call the "inboard" side. In other words, the nail is here and the car is over here. Mr. Grant testified that there may have been some accelerated wear or a little wear spot that was a little faster than the other wear. But he also testified it would have been it is very, very minimal; nothing that you would pick up, nothing that you would see.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	to come out and talk about it," but that didn't happen. In fact, after we asked questions of Miss Feczer and it was Cooper's time to clear all this up on this 525, they didn't have any questions of her. They wanted to get her off the stand and out of town. When you look at Question No. 1, "Was Defendant Cooper Tire at fault?" the answer is, "Absolutely, yes, they're at fault." And, Mary, if you would, just kind of write in the And the next question MR. MILLER: Your Honor, I am going to object to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	to find it. It takes him 30 to 45 seconds to find it. It is not reasonable to assume that Achol or her husband, Chan, who testified in the case, would have seen this and found it. In fact, this was as you heard in the testimony, this was on what I call the "inboard" side. In other words, the nail is here and the car is over here. Mr. Grant testified that there may have been some accelerated wear or a little wear spot that was a little faster than the other wear. But he also testified it would have been it is very, very minimal; nothing that you would pick up, nothing that you would see. You heard from Chan, who drives a taxi here in	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	to come out and talk about it," but that didn't happen. In fact, after we asked questions of Miss Feczer and it was Cooper's time to clear all this up on this 525, they didn't have any questions of her. They wanted to get her off the stand and out of town. When you look at Question No. 1, "Was Defendant Cooper Tire at fault?" the answer is, "Absolutely, yes, they're at fault." And, Mary, if you would, just kind of write in the And the next question MR. MILLER: Your Honor, I am going to object to this.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	to find it. It takes him 30 to 45 seconds to find it. It is not reasonable to assume that Achol or her husband, Chan, who testified in the case, would have seen this and found it. In fact, this was as you heard in the testimony, this was on what I call the "inboard" side. In other words, the nail is here and the car is over here. Mr. Grant testified that there may have been some accelerated wear or a little wear spot that was a little faster than the other wear. But he also testified it would have been it is very, very minimal; nothing that you would pick up, nothing that you would see. You heard from Chan, who drives a taxi here in Des Moines. And in doing that job, he has to do an	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	to come out and talk about it," but that didn't happen. In fact, after we asked questions of Miss Feczer and it was Cooper's time to clear all this up on this 525, they didn't have any questions of her. They wanted to get her off the stand and out of town. When you look at Question No. 1, "Was Defendant Cooper Tire at fault?" the answer is, "Absolutely, yes, they're at fault." And, Mary, if you would, just kind of write in the And the next question MR. MILLER: Your Honor, I am going to object to this. THE COURT: Approach, Counsel.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	to find it. It takes him 30 to 45 seconds to find it. It is not reasonable to assume that Achol or her husband, Chan, who testified in the case, would have seen this and found it. In fact, this was as you heard in the testimony, this was on what I call the "inboard" side. In other words, the nail is here and the car is over here. Mr. Grant testified that there may have been some accelerated wear or a little wear spot that was a little faster than the other wear. But he also testified it would have been it is very, very minimal; nothing that you would pick up, nothing that you would see. You heard from Chan, who drives a taxi here in Des Moines. And in doing that job, he has to do an inspection of his cars. Every single day he has to look at	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	to come out and talk about it," but that didn't happen. In fact, after we asked questions of Miss Feczer and it was Cooper's time to clear all this up on this 525, they didn't have any questions of her. They wanted to get her off the stand and out of town. When you look at Question No. 1, "Was Defendant Cooper Tire at fault?" the answer is, "Absolutely, yes, they're at fault?" the answer is, "Absolutely, yes, they're at fault?" And, Mary, if you would, just kind of write in the And the next question MR. MILLER: Your Honor, I am going to object to this. THE COURT: Approach, Counsel. (An off-the-record discussion was held at the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	to find it. It takes him 30 to 45 seconds to find it. It is not reasonable to assume that Achol or her husband, Chan, who testified in the case, would have seen this and found it. In fact, this was as you heard in the testimony, this was on what I call the "inboard" side. In other words, the nail is here and the car is over here. Mr. Grant testified that there may have been some accelerated wear or a little wear spot that was a little faster than the other wear. But he also testified it would have been it is very, very minimal; nothing that you would pick up, nothing that you would see. You heard from Chan, who drives a taxi here in Des Moines. And in doing that job, he has to do an inspection of his cars. Every single day he has to look at his tires, he has to check his oil. That's what Yellow Cab	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	to come out and talk about it," but that didn't happen. In fact, after we asked questions of Miss Feczer and it was Cooper's time to clear all this up on this 525, they didn't have any questions of her. They wanted to get her off the stand and out of town. When you look at Question No. 1, "Was Defendant Cooper Tire at fault?" the answer is, "Absolutely, yes, they're at fault?" the answer is, "Absolutely, yes, they're at fault?" And, Mary, if you would, just kind of write in the And the next question MR. MILLER: Your Honor, I am going to object to this. THE COURT: Approach, Counsel. (An off-the-record discussion was held at the Bench.)
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	to find it. It takes him 30 to 45 seconds to find it. It is not reasonable to assume that Achol or her husband, Chan, who testified in the case, would have seen this and found it. In fact, this was as you heard in the testimony, this was on what I call the "inboard" side. In other words, the nail is here and the car is over here. Mr. Grant testified that there may have been some accelerated wear or a little wear spot that was a little faster than the other wear. But he also testified it would have been it is very, very minimal; nothing that you would pick up, nothing that you would see. You heard from Chan, who drives a taxi here in Des Moines. And in doing that job, he has to do an inspection of his cars. Every single day he has to look at his tires, he has to check his oil. That's what Yellow Cab requires of him. And he said, "I carry that over. And I	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<pre>to come out and talk about it," but that didn't happen. In fact, after we asked questions of Miss Feczer and it was Cooper's time to clear all this up on this 525, they didn't have any questions of her. They wanted to get her off the stand and out of town. When you look at Question No. 1, "Was Defendant Cooper Tire at fault?" the answer is, "Absolutely, yes, they're at fault." And, Mary, if you would, just kind of write in the And the next question MR. MILLER: Your Honor, I am going to object to this. THE COURT: Approach, Counsel. (An off-the-record discussion was held at the Bench.) THE COURT: You may continue.</pre>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	to find it. It takes him 30 to 45 seconds to find it. It is not reasonable to assume that Achol or her husband, Chan, who testified in the case, would have seen this and found it. In fact, this was as you heard in the testimony, this was on what I call the "inboard" side. In other words, the nail is here and the car is over here. Mr. Grant testified that there may have been some accelerated wear or a little wear spot that was a little faster than the other wear. But he also testified it would have been it is very, very minimal; nothing that you would pick up, nothing that you would see. You heard from Chan, who drives a taxi here in Des Moines. And in doing that job, he has to do an inspection of his cars. Every single day he has to look at his tires, he has to check his oil. That's what Yellow Cab requires of him. And he said, "I carry that over. And I looked at my tires on my wife's car because I know all these folks are going to Marshalltown every day, so I look at them. Maybe not every day but I look at them often enough,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<pre>to come out and talk about it," but that didn't happen. In fact, after we asked questions of Miss Feczer and it was Cooper's time to clear all this up on this 525, they didn't have any questions of her. They wanted to get her off the stand and out of town. When you look at Question No. 1, "Was Defendant Cooper Tire at fault?" the answer is, "Absolutely, yes, they're at fault." And, Mary, if you would, just kind of write in the And the next question MR. MILLER: Your Honor, I am going to object to this. THE COURT: Approach, Counsel. (An off-the-record discussion was held at the Bench.) THE COURT: You may continue. MR. FARRAR: And the next question you're going to be asked: "Was this fault," was this manufacturing or design defect, "a proximate cause of the accident and damage</pre>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	to find it. It takes him 30 to 45 seconds to find it. It is not reasonable to assume that Achol or her husband, Chan, who testified in the case, would have seen this and found it. In fact, this was as you heard in the testimony, this was on what I call the "inboard" side. In other words, the nail is here and the car is over here. Mr. Grant testified that there may have been some accelerated wear or a little wear spot that was a little faster than the other wear. But he also testified it would have been it is very, very minimal; nothing that you would pick up, nothing that you would see. You heard from Chan, who drives a taxi here in Des Moines. And in doing that job, he has to do an inspection of his cars. Every single day he has to look at his tires, he has to check his oil. That's what Yellow Cab requires of him. And he said, "I carry that over. And I looked at my tires on my wife's car because I know all these folks are going to Marshalltown every day, so I look at them. Maybe not every day but I look at them often enough, and I do an inspection and everything's fine."	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<pre>to come out and talk about it," but that didn't happen. In fact, after we asked questions of Miss Feczer and it was Cooper's time to clear all this up on this 525, they didn't have any questions of her. They wanted to get her off the stand and out of town. When you look at Question No. 1, "Was Defendant Cooper Tire at fault?" the answer is, "Absolutely, yes, they're at fault." And, Mary, if you would, just kind of write in the And the next question MR. MILLER: Your Honor, I am going to object to this. THE COURT: Approach, Counsel. (An off-the-record discussion was held at the Bench.) THE COURT: You may continue. MR. FARRAR: And the next question you're going to be asked: "Was this fault," was this manufacturing or design defect, "a proximate cause of the accident and damage to any of the plaintiffs?"</pre>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	to find it. It takes him 30 to 45 seconds to find it. It is not reasonable to assume that Achol or her husband, Chan, who testified in the case, would have seen this and found it. In fact, this was as you heard in the testimony, this was on what I call the "inboard" side. In other words, the nail is here and the car is over here. Mr. Grant testified that there may have been some accelerated wear or a little wear spot that was a little faster than the other wear. But he also testified it would have been it is very, very minimal; nothing that you would pick up, nothing that you would see. You heard from Chan, who drives a taxi here in Des Moines. And in doing that job, he has to do an inspection of his cars. Every single day he has to look at his tires, he has to check his oil. That's what Yellow Cab requires of him. And he said, "I carry that over. And I looked at my tires on my wife's car because I know all these folks are going to Marshalltown every day, so I look at them. Maybe not every day but I look at them often enough, and I do an inspection and everything's fine."	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<pre>to come out and talk about it," but that didn't happen. In fact, after we asked questions of Miss Feczer and it was Cooper's time to clear all this up on this 525, they didn't have any questions of her. They wanted to get her off the stand and out of town. When you look at Question No. 1, "Was Defendant Cooper Tire at fault?" the answer is, "Absolutely, yes, they're at fault." And, Mary, if you would, just kind of write in the And the next question MR. MILLER: Your Honor, I am going to object to this. THE COURT: Approach, Counsel. (An off-the-record discussion was held at the Bench.) THE COURT: You may continue. MR. FARRAR: And the next question you're going to be asked: "Was this fault," was this manufacturing or design defect, "a proximate cause of the accident and damage to any of the plaintiffs?" MR. MILLER: Your Honor, I'm sorry. May we</pre>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	to find it. It takes him 30 to 45 seconds to find it. It is not reasonable to assume that Achol or her husband, Chan, who testified in the case, would have seen this and found it. In fact, this was as you heard in the testimony, this was on what I call the "inboard" side. In other words, the nail is here and the car is over here. Mr. Grant testified that there may have been some accelerated wear or a little wear spot that was a little faster than the other wear. But he also testified it would have been it is very, very minimal; nothing that you would pick up, nothing that you would see. You heard from Chan, who drives a taxi here in Des Moines. And in doing that job, he has to do an inspection of his cars. Every single day he has to look at his tires, he has to check his oil. That's what Yellow Cab requires of him. And he said, "I carry that over. And I looked at my tires on my wife's car because I know all these folks are going to Marshalltown every day, so I look at them. Maybe not every day but I look at them often enough, and I do an inspection and everything's fine." So you got to remember back to one thing that Mr. Grant says about this: There's nothing on this tire	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 to come out and talk about it," but that didn't happen. In fact, after we asked questions of Miss Feczer and it was Cooper's time to clear all this up on this 525, they didn't have any questions of her. They wanted to get her off the stand and out of town. When you look at Question No. 1, "Was Defendant Cooper Tire at fault?" the answer is, "Absolutely, yes, they're at fault." And, Mary, if you would, just kind of write in the And the next question MR. MILLER: Your Honor, I am going to object to this. THE COURT: Approach, Counsel. (An off-the-record discussion was held at the Bench.) THE COURT: You may continue. MR. FARRAR: And the next question you're going to be asked: "Was this fault," was this manufacturing or design defect, "a proximate cause of the accident and damage to any of the plaintiffs?"
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	to find it. It takes him 30 to 45 seconds to find it. It is not reasonable to assume that Achol or her husband, Chan, who testified in the case, would have seen this and found it. In fact, this was as you heard in the testimony, this was on what I call the "inboard" side. In other words, the nail is here and the car is over here. Mr. Grant testified that there may have been some accelerated wear or a little wear spot that was a little faster than the other wear. But he also testified it would have been it is very, very minimal; nothing that you would pick up, nothing that you would see. You heard from Chan, who drives a taxi here in Des Moines. And in doing that job, he has to do an inspection of his cars. Every single day he has to look at his tires, he has to check his oil. That's what Yellow Cab requires of him. And he said, "I carry that over. And I looked at my tires on my wife's car because I know all these folks are going to Marshalltown every day, so I look at them. Maybe not every day but I look at them often enough, and I do an inspection and everything's fine."	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<pre>to come out and talk about it," but that didn't happen. In fact, after we asked questions of Miss Feczer and it was Cooper's time to clear all this up on this 525, they didn't have any questions of her. They wanted to get her off the stand and out of town. When you look at Question No. 1, "Was Defendant Cooper Tire at fault?" the answer is, "Absolutely, yes, they're at fault." And, Mary, if you would, just kind of write in the And the next question MR. MILLER: Your Honor, I am going to object to this. THE COURT: Approach, Counsel. (An off-the-record discussion was held at the Bench.) THE COURT: You may continue. MR. FARRAR: And the next question you're going to be asked: "Was this fault," was this manufacturing or design defect, "a proximate cause of the accident and damage to any of the plaintiffs?" (An off-the-record discussion was held at the </pre>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	to find it. It takes him 30 to 45 seconds to find it. It is not reasonable to assume that Achol or her husband, Chan, who testified in the case, would have seen this and found it. In fact, this was as you heard in the testimony, this was on what I call the "inboard" side. In other words, the nail is here and the car is over here. Mr. Grant testified that there may have been some accelerated wear or a little wear spot that was a little faster than the other wear. But he also testified it would have been it is very, very minimal; nothing that you would pick up, nothing that you would see. You heard from Chan, who drives a taxi here in Des Moines. And in doing that job, he has to do an inspection of his cars. Every single day he has to look at his tires, he has to check his oil. That's what Yellow Cab requires of him. And he said, "I carry that over. And I looked at my tires on my wife's car because I know all these folks are going to Marshalltown every day, so I look at them. Maybe not every day but I look at them often enough, and I do an inspection and everything's fine." So you got to remember back to one thing that Mr. Grant says about this: There's nothing on this tire	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 to come out and talk about it," but that didn't happen. In fact, after we asked questions of Miss Feczer and it was Cooper's time to clear all this up on this 525, they didn't have any questions of her. They wanted to get her off the stand and out of town. When you look at Question No. 1, "Was Defendant Cooper Tire at fault?" the answer is, "Absolutely, yes, they're at fault." And, Mary, if you would, just kind of write in the And the next question MR. MILLER: Your Honor, I am going to object to this. THE COURT: Approach, Counsel. (An off-the-record discussion was held at the Bench.) THE COURT: You may continue. MR. FARRAR: And the next question you're going to be asked: "Was this fault," was this manufacturing or design defect, "a proximate cause of the accident and damage to any of the plaintiffs?"

	Page 3230		Page 3232
1	continue.	1	kind of goes more towards if you think the speed was an
2	MR. FARRAR: "Proximate cause." In your jury	2	issue; if you think, well, hey, he was going 66 or 68 or the
3	instructions, you're going to have a definition, but I don't	3	high end, 73, you still have to ask yourself, even if that's
4	want to go through each definition. But basically: Did	4	true, was that a proximate cause of this accident?
5	this cause the accident? And that's an easy question.	5	What we know is the speed doesn't cause the tire to
6	Absolutely, it caused the accident. Everybody testified	6	fail. Nobody's made that claim. Speed doesn't cause it to
7	that but for this tire failure, the accident doesn't happen.	7	fail. And everybody kind of agreed. The experts at least
8	So the answer to that is, obviously, "Yes."	8	said, you know, speed wasn't a factor. So if speed is not a
9	The next question: "Did the tire designed and	9	factor, the answer to this and you only answer this if
10	manufactured by Defendant Cooper Tire comply with the	10	you answered yes to the question before, but the answer to
11	state-of-the-art at the time it was designed and	11	this is, "No," nothing he did was a proximate cause of the
12	manufactured?"	12	accident.
13	And this is a defense. Cooper wants to say that,	13	The next question, Question 6: "Was Plaintiff
14	"Our tire was state-of-the-art; therefore, we can't be	14	Achol Mawien at fault?" And the only allegation really
15	liable." And you got to remember a few things. One, they	15	against her is the fact that a theory that she failed to
16	are a fast follower, an admitted fast follower, in the	16	properly inspect the tires. We talked about that, and I
17	marketplace. And when they say that, what they say is, "We	17	don't want to rehash it. And the answer to that is, "No."
18	don't make original equipment tires. Those are made by	18	There's nothing about these tires, even if she
19	other people and are put on cars, and we have to basically	19	would have looked at them carefully and her husband said
20	take those tires and figure out what needs to be made and	20	that he did. But there's nothing about the tires that would
21	how to do it, and we make the replacement tires."	21	have told you to take them out of service.
22	If you're doing that, if you're making the	22	The next question I don't think you get to, but if
23	replacement tires, by the very definition, you're not	23	you do: Was that failure a proximate cause of the accident?
24	state-of-the-art. You're the follower. Whether it be fast,	24	And remember, again, what Grant says because Mr. Grant
25	slow or indifferent, you're the follower and a follower is	25	testified that the nail in the tire and the underinflation
	~•		
	Page 3231		Page 3233
1	not "state of the art."	1	didn't cause it to fail. Those two things didn't cause it
2	And I don't want to rehash all the different issues	2	to fail and but for the impact, this tire runs out its life.
3	with when the skim stock change was made versus when they	3	It gets down to 2/32 or less tread and it runs out its life.
4	knew it, when that change was supposed to be made and	4	So if you think Miss Achol should have found this
5	wasn't; when they knew belt edge gum strips were supposed to	5	nail, we still have to come back to the answer of, well,
6	be put in the tires and they never were.	6	that's not what Mr. Grant said caused it to fail. So
7	But that's that question, and the answer to that	7	finding the nail or not finding the nail has nothing to do
8	is, "Absolutely not."	8	with the proximate cause of this accident. So the answer
9	The next question is: "Was Third-Party Defendant	9	has got to be, "No."
10	Alfred Lang," the driver, "at fault?"	10	You are going to be asked the percentage of fault,
11	And that's defined in here too. And the fault that	11	and you all will be asked this question. This is a question
12	they're talking about is should he have controlled the	12	you get to if you found either Mr. Lang was at fault and
13	vehicle? We've talked about that. Was he speeding? We	13	that was a proximate cause or Achol was at fault and that
14	talked about that. And I think they have something along	14	was a proximate cause and that you found Cooper was at fault
15	the lines of should he have recognized there was going to be	15	and that was a proximate cause. If you found all three,
16	a tire failure and pulled over? which I just don't think	16	then you attribute liability.
17	there's any evidence of whatsoever.	17	I think there's only one answer. I mean, look,
18	The answer to that is, "Absolutely, he's not at	18	this caused the accident, plain and simple. The answer here
19	fault." Even if you think he was at fault, he's got both	19	is, "100 percent Defendant Cooper," which gives you the
20	the legal excuse to do what he did as well as the "sudden	20	other numbers, "zero" and "zero."
21	emergency" instruction that you'll read.	21	Is that the last question on this? I think it is.
22	If you could scoot up, I think it's the next page.	22	I want to talk to you about damages in the case.
23	If you think that Alfred Lang was at fault, you still have	23	If you would, Mary, actually, let's put up Exhibit 502.
	to answer the next question and that is: Was anything he	24	This is an exhibit that hasn't been discussed with any
24	to another the next question and that is, that any uning he		

25

did a proximate cause of the accident? And I think this

witnesses. It's in evidence. It's Exhibit 502, and it's

	Page 3234		Page 3236
1	something you get to look at back in the jury room.	1	And in this car, as you know, there's six
2	It says, "The attached document shows a potential	2	there's basically six folks and their family that we
3	method to assign a cost to our adjustment return." It's	3	represent, and they're really split half and half.
4	this paragraph starting right here that I want to talk	4	Everybody suffered life-changing, significant injuries but
5	about. It says, "I know this calculation is not perfect and	5	to varying degrees. There's three folks that were
6	does not include liability costs, lawsuits, or lost	6	extraordinarily lucky. They had significant injuries. But
7	customers, but it is a piece of information to help select	7	they're mostly orthopaedic, and they're mostly going to be
8	and justify specs for cost increases."	8	able to get over this.
9	What Cooper is telling you right here is we want	9	And I want to talk to you about those guys first,
10	to look at the cost of lawsuits; not to figure out how our	10	and we'll start with Achol Mawien. This isn't the order
11	tires are performing, but to justify specs for cost	11	it's going to be on the verdict sheet but if we can put it
12	increases. They're telling you that if you don't fully	12	up. In fact, Mary, don't even worry about it. We can do it
13	compensate these plaintiffs for their loss, that's going	13	a different way.
14	to that's not going to justify another cost increase on	14	Achol, if you remember, didn't testify. She speaks
15	their tires.	15	Dinka. Her English isn't any good and she couldn't testify,
16	MR. MILLER: Your Honor, I am going to object.	16	so her husband came in and talked for her. You know,
17	That grossly misstating.	17	actually, before I do that, there's a point I wanted to
18	THE COURT: Overruled.	18	make, something I missed that Cooper is going to come in and
19	MR. FARRAR: In evidence is another document that	19	talk about, and I guarantee it, and it's that medical record
20	you guys haven't seen yet, and it's a you can take that	20	from Achol. So while we're talking about Achol, let's talk
21	down, Mary. It's basically a listing of really the	21	about Achol.
22	agreed-upon, if you will, medical bills, past medical bills,	22	And they brought in the nurse, Nurse Ward, who
23	for all the folks. To make it easy, instead of putting all	23	testified about she couldn't understand what Achol was
24	the bills in and having you guys sift through them, we just	24	saying. They had the translator with the husband, Chan.
25	stapled it. It's Exhibit 621. It has each person's name on	25	The medical records said something along the lines of the
	Page 3235		Page 3237
1	the top, each client's each plaintiff's name. And then	1	driver reached down to pick something up and lost control.
2	it has "Amount Billed" and "Amount Paid."	2	When you're thinking about that defense and they're
3	We are asking you to compensate these plaintiffs	3	arguing that defense, I think there's a few things you have
4	for this the smaller amount is the easy way to remember	4	to keep in mind. One, as Chan told you and Miss Ward told
5	it. The amount, the amount paid. For some folks it's the	5	you, at that point nobody knew that there was a tire
6	same amount; for others it's different.	6	failure. Nobody had any idea that this happened. Nobody
7	If you would, let's put up the verdict form. For	7	knew why that accident happened at that point. So were they
8	each one of the plaintiffs, there's going to be different	8	just brainstorming as to what happened? I'm not sure. I
9	elements of damages that you fill in. And, don't worry, I'm	9	don't know.
10	not going to go through each one of them, but each one of	10	Miss Ward told you also that, "I didn't expect this
11	them has "past medical expenses." I think it's probably the	11	to be a true translation." I mean, we had clients on the
12	first one for each one of the plaintiffs. Those numbers are	12	stand with the translator, and you saw how difficult that is
13	easy. You just look at this Exhibit 621 and it's the	13	with the certified translator. It was very difficult. So
14	"Amount Paid," and you just put that number in and that's	14	we don't really know what was said and in whose words were
		15	that. We tried to bring you Chan because Chan is the guy
15	the number. You can take that down.		
16	There's a lot of other elements of damages in the	16	who actually said what the nurse wrote down, so we brought
16 17	There's a lot of other elements of damages in the case, and we talked about this during voir dire, that	17	who actually said what the nurse wrote down, so we brought you that person. And he told you, "I don't remember saying
16 17 18	There's a lot of other elements of damages in the case, and we talked about this during voir dire, that there's elements that are much more difficult to quantify,	17 18	who actually said what the nurse wrote down, so we brought you that person. And he told you, "I don't remember saying that."
16 17 18 19	There's a lot of other elements of damages in the case, and we talked about this during voir dire, that there's elements that are much more difficult to quantify, but I always call it a "human" loss: the pain and	17 18 19	who actually said what the nurse wrote down, so we brought you that person. And he told you, "I don't remember saying that." But the other thing and the more practical aspect
16 17 18 19 20	There's a lot of other elements of damages in the case, and we talked about this during voir dire, that there's elements that are much more difficult to quantify, but I always call it a "human" loss: the pain and suffering, the loss of a wife, the loss of a mother, the	17 18 19 20	who actually said what the nurse wrote down, so we brought you that person. And he told you, "I don't remember saying that." But the other thing and the more practical aspect of this is what we know happened is this: The tire failure
16 17 18 19 20 21	There's a lot of other elements of damages in the case, and we talked about this during voir dire, that there's elements that are much more difficult to quantify, but I always call it a "human" loss: the pain and suffering, the loss of a wife, the loss of a mother, the loss of the use of your body.	17 18 19 20 21	who actually said what the nurse wrote down, so we brought you that person. And he told you, "I don't remember saying that." But the other thing and the more practical aspect of this is what we know happened is this: The tire failure we absolutely know happened. So what are the odds, do you
16 17 18 19 20 21 22	There's a lot of other elements of damages in the case, and we talked about this during voir dire, that there's elements that are much more difficult to quantify, but I always call it a "human" loss: the pain and suffering, the loss of a wife, the loss of a mother, the loss of the use of your body. And those numbers you can't put a calculator on	17 18 19 20 21 22	who actually said what the nurse wrote down, so we brought you that person. And he told you, "I don't remember saying that." But the other thing and the more practical aspect of this is what we know happened is this: The tire failure we absolutely know happened. So what are the odds, do you think, of that happening at the exact same time somebody is
16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	There's a lot of other elements of damages in the case, and we talked about this during voir dire, that there's elements that are much more difficult to quantify, but I always call it a "human" loss: the pain and suffering, the loss of a wife, the loss of a mother, the loss of the use of your body. And those numbers you can't put a calculator on it and come up with math, but those are the numbers that	17 18 19 20 21 22 23	who actually said what the nurse wrote down, so we brought you that person. And he told you, "I don't remember saying that." But the other thing and the more practical aspect of this is what we know happened is this: The tire failure we absolutely know happened. So what are the odds, do you think, of that happening at the exact same time somebody is reaching down to pick up a piece of paper? I mean, we are
16 17 18 19 20 21 22	There's a lot of other elements of damages in the case, and we talked about this during voir dire, that there's elements that are much more difficult to quantify, but I always call it a "human" loss: the pain and suffering, the loss of a wife, the loss of a mother, the loss of the use of your body. And those numbers you can't put a calculator on	17 18 19 20 21 22	who actually said what the nurse wrote down, so we brought you that person. And he told you, "I don't remember saying that." But the other thing and the more practical aspect of this is what we know happened is this: The tire failure we absolutely know happened. So what are the odds, do you think, of that happening at the exact same time somebody is

Page 3238		Page 3240
The last thing is actually Mr. Rucoba, if you	1	lot of pain.
remember his testimony. And we're talking about Mr. Lang's	2	And let's put up can we put up Josephine's? We
reaction to this tread separation when this vehicle started	3	know what her past medical expenses are, about \$46,000. The
moving to the left. And Mr. Rucoba is the first one to	4	amount billed was about 139,000. And I think the amount
tell you, yeah, he reacted under a second. And that's	5	billed is just a good indicator for you guys to understand
fast.	6	what the value of the medical expenses were. It's not what
And Mr. Liebbe came on and he confirmed	7	we're asking for. No question. I mean, she had a fractured
that a second and a half is a good rule of thumb for	8	pelvis. And you heard her surgeons talk about how it was
perception/reaction time. So he's way faster than the	9	much, much worse than grandma falling down and breaking a
rule-of-thumb perception/reaction time. That's not	10	hip. This was a real significant hip injury and broken arm
consistent with being distracted for picking up a piece of	11	that required surgery, metal pins and rods in place, scar
paper.	12	all the way across her stomach.
I diverged. I want to get back to Achol. What we	13	Again, I am not going to tell you an amount for the
know about Achol from her husband is she fractured a	14	past pain and suffering and future pain and suffering and
vertebra in her neck. She's in the hospital overnight. She	15	the past and future loss of body. That's something for you
still has pains. It's gotten better. She had a neck brace	16	guys to decide. But, again, it's more significant it's
on for a few weeks, and it's gotten better. She's not	17	more significant than the amount billed. It's certainly
working now, but it has nothing to do with this accident.	18	more significant than the amount paid on the medical
She just had a new baby and she's staying at home, and Chan	19	expenses.
is doing the work and she's watching the little one.	20	Sekou Jai is the fella on the very end. Sekou was
So you have these elements of damages for her for	21	also one of the luckier ones. His amount of past medical
things like future I'm sorry, past loss of use of body,	22	expenses paid was a little over 20,000 bucks. And if you
past pain and suffering, future pain and suffering, and the	23	remember what Sekou Sekou was a leader in Liberia. He
medical expenses. The medical expenses are easy. For Achol	24	was kind of a head in the political not a "head," a
they're about \$4,700, and you'll have these figures, so	25	"leader." But he was very, very involved in politics for a
	1	

	Page 3239		Page 3241
1	that's easy.	1	guy named Samuel Doe, who was murdered by Charles Taylor.
2	I am not going to stand here and tell you what to	2	We probably learned more about Liberian history than any
3	award on these non what I call "noneconomic," these human	3	other tire case ever.
4	losses: the pain and suffering, the loss of use of body for	4	What he testified to is he you know, he was
5	some of the other folks. I'm not going to be that	5	being persecuted personally. In fact, his wife was
6	presumptuous because that's your job. That's your job to	6	murdered, his dad was murdered, his uncle was murdered. And
7	deliberate and figure that out.	7	he fled and he got here. And this was the start of a new
8	But the one thing I'll say is those losses are more	8	life for Sekou. All that past issues were in the past, and
9	than the cost to treat. In other words, everybody would	9	he finally got to start.
10	agree that you would pay more to not have an injury than to	10	And you heard the testimony from one of his
11	treat that injury. So if Achol if her amount of the	11	doctors. He said he had a lot of stress, no question about
12	amount of money paid to treat those injuries was \$4,700,	12	it. He was stressed about how he was going to meet his new
13	well, the pain and suffering that are associated with that	13	obligations in this world. He had a stressful situation for
14	and the fact she still has pain two and a half years	14	anybody, but he was making it, and he was stressed.
15	later but it's getting a lot better well, that's a	15	And after this accident, what happened? He lost
16	real loss. That's much more significant, much more	16	40 pounds, I think it was, his doctor said. And he got
17	valuable, than the cost to just treat that injury.	17	depressed and the depression was severe and is still severe.
18	Josephine Cole, the second lady from the left with	18	And the fact that his friend died and the other folks who
19	the green shirt on, was injured. She's still in the group	19	were injured and the fact that he finally escaped this
20	that I kind of put in the first. She had significant	20	persecution that he lived his entire life through in Liberia
21	injuries, there's no question. She has a metal rod inserted	21	and made it here to the promised land and then that was
22	in her leg, and she told you she has a scar all the way	22	taken away from him because of this tire has severely
23	across here. She had surgery on her arm. She spent I	23	affected him. And he's got depression.
24	don't know the exact figure maybe around a week in the	24	So he's got the orthopedic injury. He told you
25	hospital trying to recover from this, and that causes her a	25	about his shoulders hurting, his back hurting, his knee is
		1	

Page	3244

	Page 3242		Page 3244
1	hurting. But the thing with Sekou is the depression. The	1	of the testing is pure dexterity. In other words, does your
2	thing with Sekou is the depression and what this has done to	2	right arm work as well as your left arm? If not, that
3	him emotionally. Especially for Sekou, when you talk about	3	significant evidence of a brain injury. That's not a matter
4	the pain and suffering, that number is much more significant	4	of not understanding what's going on. It's a matter of just
5	than the medical.	5	using your hands.
6	I want to talk about the other folks, and I'm going	6	Doctor Randolph never saw him, and he's going to
7	to start with Jailah Nayou. Jailah is the second from the	7	testify that this brain injury was mild. And one of the
8	right sitting next to Achol. Jailah, we know what his	8	things that you have to think about is: What does Randolph
9	medical expenses were. He spent, I think, two weeks in the	9	use to formulate that opinion, and what does he just utterly
10	hospital. The amount paid was about 28,000 and the amount	10	completely ignore?
11	billed about \$162,000. So the past medical expenses, again,	11	To get to a moderate traumatic brain injury, one of
12	that's an easy number. That's the 78,000.	12	the things you heard in the testimony is that it's not
13	Remember his injuries. He has the broken femur	13	necessary, but one of the real factors you look at is loss
14	he's got the rod in it also three broken ribs, lacerated	14	of consciousness. And Doctor Randolph absolutely testified
15	spleen, broken collarbone; significant, significant	15	at his deposition and we showed it to you that he
16	orthopedic injuries. He walks with a cane. He didn't right	16	thought Mr. Nayou lost consciousness. He came in here and
17	after the accident. There was some time of recovery. And	17	he realized it's a moving target: "I can't support my
18	then, as would be expected, as the surgeon said, he's going	18	opinions if I say that, so I'll change my testimony and I'll
19	to develop some arthritis in the knee and that's why he's	19	say I don't think he lost consciousness."
20	walking with a cane.	20	And then what Doctor Randolph does is he says,
21	He's also got a brain injury, and there's really	21	"Look, you got to look at this Glasgow Coma score. And I
22	no question that that exists. He was diagnosed with	22	looked at the one from the nurse whenever he got to the
23	everybody with a traumatic brain injury. No question about	23	hospital, and it's a 14." And when he does that, he utterly
24	it. The only issue is the severity of it. The one thing	24	and completely ignores what the EMS personnel said. They
25	Doctor Randolph said I thought was interesting is he said	25	had his Glasgow Coma score as 12, and he just tosses it
			had his charge in conta score as 12, and he just tooses it
	Page 3243		Page 3245
1	Page 3243	1	Page 3245
1	every brain injury is permanent.	1	aside.
2	every brain injury is permanent. Now, he testified that, "I think Mr. Nayou can go	2	aside. And a treating physician think about this from a
2 3	every brain injury is permanent. Now, he testified that, "I think Mr. Nayou can go back to work." But you got to really question his opinions	2 3	aside. And a treating physician think about this from a treating physician standpoint. If Doctor Randolph is
2 3 4	every brain injury is permanent. Now, he testified that, "I think Mr. Nayou can go back to work." But you got to really question his opinions in this case. Nobody well, it's much like Mr. Grant,	2 3 4	aside. And a treating physician think about this from a treating physician standpoint. If Doctor Randolph is actually treating Jailah, as opposed to just testifying in
2 3 4 5	every brain injury is permanent. Now, he testified that, "I think Mr. Nayou can go back to work." But you got to really question his opinions in this case. Nobody well, it's much like Mr. Grant, frankly. You don't show Mr. Grant any of the documents,	2 3 4 5	aside. And a treating physician think about this from a treating physician standpoint. If Doctor Randolph is actually treating Jailah, as opposed to just testifying in this case, do you think a treating physician would take the
2 3 4	every brain injury is permanent. Now, he testified that, "I think Mr. Nayou can go back to work." But you got to really question his opinions in this case. Nobody well, it's much like Mr. Grant, frankly. You don't show Mr. Grant any of the documents, so you get the "plausible deniability." You don't let	2 3 4	aside. And a treating physician think about this from a treating physician standpoint. If Doctor Randolph is actually treating Jailah, as opposed to just testifying in this case, do you think a treating physician would take the Glasgow Coma score in the ambulance and say, "I'm not going
2 3 4 5 6 7	every brain injury is permanent. Now, he testified that, "I think Mr. Nayou can go back to work." But you got to really question his opinions in this case. Nobody well, it's much like Mr. Grant, frankly. You don't show Mr. Grant any of the documents, so you get the "plausible deniability." You don't let Doctor Randolph actually see Jailah Nayou. You just let him	2 3 4 5 6 7	aside. And a treating physician think about this from a treating physician standpoint. If Doctor Randolph is actually treating Jailah, as opposed to just testifying in this case, do you think a treating physician would take the Glasgow Coma score in the ambulance and say, "I'm not going to think about that. Toss that to the side"? No. You look
2 4 5 7 8	every brain injury is permanent. Now, he testified that, "I think Mr. Nayou can go back to work." But you got to really question his opinions in this case. Nobody well, it's much like Mr. Grant, frankly. You don't show Mr. Grant any of the documents, so you get the "plausible deniability." You don't let Doctor Randolph actually see Jailah Nayou. You just let him look at some selected medical records and then criticize the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	aside. And a treating physician think about this from a treating physician standpoint. If Doctor Randolph is actually treating Jailah, as opposed to just testifying in this case, do you think a treating physician would take the Glasgow Coma score in the ambulance and say, "I'm not going to think about that. Toss that to the side"? No. You look at everything. You look at the patient, which he didn't get
2 3 4 5 7 8 9	every brain injury is permanent. Now, he testified that, "I think Mr. Nayou can go back to work." But you got to really question his opinions in this case. Nobody well, it's much like Mr. Grant, frankly. You don't show Mr. Grant any of the documents, so you get the "plausible deniability." You don't let Doctor Randolph actually see Jailah Nayou. You just let him look at some selected medical records and then criticize the doctor that actually did the testing.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	aside. And a treating physician think about this from a treating physician standpoint. If Doctor Randolph is actually treating Jailah, as opposed to just testifying in this case, do you think a treating physician would take the Glasgow Coma score in the ambulance and say, "I'm not going to think about that. Toss that to the side"? No. You look at everything. You look at the patient, which he didn't get a chance to do; and you look at all the evidence, not just
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	every brain injury is permanent. Now, he testified that, "I think Mr. Nayou can go back to work." But you got to really question his opinions in this case. Nobody well, it's much like Mr. Grant, frankly. You don't show Mr. Grant any of the documents, so you get the "plausible deniability." You don't let Doctor Randolph actually see Jailah Nayou. You just let him look at some selected medical records and then criticize the doctor that actually did the testing. And the reason, he said, "Well, I couldn't see him	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	aside. And a treating physician think about this from a treating physician standpoint. If Doctor Randolph is actually treating Jailah, as opposed to just testifying in this case, do you think a treating physician would take the Glasgow Coma score in the ambulance and say, "I'm not going to think about that. Toss that to the side"? No. You look at everything. You look at the patient, which he didn't get a chance to do; and you look at all the evidence, not just the selected evidence.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	every brain injury is permanent. Now, he testified that, "I think Mr. Nayou can go back to work." But you got to really question his opinions in this case. Nobody well, it's much like Mr. Grant, frankly. You don't show Mr. Grant any of the documents, so you get the "plausible deniability." You don't let Doctor Randolph actually see Jailah Nayou. You just let him look at some selected medical records and then criticize the doctor that actually did the testing. And the reason, he said, "Well, I couldn't see him because we have a language barrier," which flies absolutely	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	aside. And a treating physician think about this from a treating physician standpoint. If Doctor Randolph is actually treating Jailah, as opposed to just testifying in this case, do you think a treating physician would take the Glasgow Coma score in the ambulance and say, "I'm not going to think about that. Toss that to the side"? No. You look at everything. You look at the patient, which he didn't get a chance to do; and you look at all the evidence, not just the selected evidence. For Jailah, again, the past pain and suffering, the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	every brain injury is permanent. Now, he testified that, "I think Mr. Nayou can go back to work." But you got to really question his opinions in this case. Nobody well, it's much like Mr. Grant, frankly. You don't show Mr. Grant any of the documents, so you get the "plausible deniability." You don't let Doctor Randolph actually see Jailah Nayou. You just let him look at some selected medical records and then criticize the doctor that actually did the testing. And the reason, he said, "Well, I couldn't see him because we have a language barrier," which flies absolutely in the face of the document that Fred showed him that says	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	aside. And a treating physician think about this from a treating physician standpoint. If Doctor Randolph is actually treating Jailah, as opposed to just testifying in this case, do you think a treating physician would take the Glasgow Coma score in the ambulance and say, "I'm not going to think about that. Toss that to the side"? No. You look at everything. You look at the patient, which he didn't get a chance to do; and you look at all the evidence, not just the selected evidence. For Jailah, again, the past pain and suffering, the future pain and suffering, the loss of use of the body: I
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	every brain injury is permanent. Now, he testified that, "I think Mr. Nayou can go back to work." But you got to really question his opinions in this case. Nobody well, it's much like Mr. Grant, frankly. You don't show Mr. Grant any of the documents, so you get the "plausible deniability." You don't let Doctor Randolph actually see Jailah Nayou. You just let him look at some selected medical records and then criticize the doctor that actually did the testing. And the reason, he said, "Well, I couldn't see him because we have a language barrier," which flies absolutely in the face of the document that Fred showed him that says you have to be able to test regardless of language barriers,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	aside. And a treating physician think about this from a treating physician standpoint. If Doctor Randolph is actually treating Jailah, as opposed to just testifying in this case, do you think a treating physician would take the Glasgow Coma score in the ambulance and say, "I'm not going to think about that. Toss that to the side"? No. You look at everything. You look at the patient, which he didn't get a chance to do; and you look at all the evidence, not just the selected evidence. For Jailah, again, the past pain and suffering, the future pain and suffering, the loss of use of the body: I am not going to talk to you I am not going to put those
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	every brain injury is permanent. Now, he testified that, "I think Mr. Nayou can go back to work." But you got to really question his opinions in this case. Nobody well, it's much like Mr. Grant, frankly. You don't show Mr. Grant any of the documents, so you get the "plausible deniability." You don't let Doctor Randolph actually see Jailah Nayou. You just let him look at some selected medical records and then criticize the doctor that actually did the testing. And the reason, he said, "Well, I couldn't see him because we have a language barrier," which flies absolutely in the face of the document that Fred showed him that says you have to be able to test regardless of language barriers, cultural background, education, all that stuff.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	aside. And a treating physician think about this from a treating physician standpoint. If Doctor Randolph is actually treating Jailah, as opposed to just testifying in this case, do you think a treating physician would take the Glasgow Coma score in the ambulance and say, "I'm not going to think about that. Toss that to the side"? No. You look at everything. You look at the patient, which he didn't get a chance to do; and you look at all the evidence, not just the selected evidence. For Jailah, again, the past pain and suffering, the future pain and suffering, the loss of use of the body: I am not going to talk to you I am not going to put those numbers out for you because those are numbers you have to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	every brain injury is permanent. Now, he testified that, "I think Mr. Nayou can go back to work." But you got to really question his opinions in this case. Nobody well, it's much like Mr. Grant, frankly. You don't show Mr. Grant any of the documents, so you get the "plausible deniability." You don't let Doctor Randolph actually see Jailah Nayou. You just let him look at some selected medical records and then criticize the doctor that actually did the testing. And the reason, he said, "Well, I couldn't see him because we have a language barrier," which flies absolutely in the face of the document that Fred showed him that says you have to be able to test regardless of language barriers, cultural background, education, all that stuff. But, more fundamentally, you guys got to see	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	aside. And a treating physician think about this from a treating physician standpoint. If Doctor Randolph is actually treating Jailah, as opposed to just testifying in this case, do you think a treating physician would take the Glasgow Coma score in the ambulance and say, "I'm not going to think about that. Toss that to the side"? No. You look at everything. You look at the patient, which he didn't get a chance to do; and you look at all the evidence, not just the selected evidence. For Jailah, again, the past pain and suffering, the future pain and suffering, the loss of use of the body: I am not going to talk to you I am not going to put those numbers out for you because those are numbers you have to deal with. But you heard his wife testify about his loss of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	every brain injury is permanent. Now, he testified that, "I think Mr. Nayou can go back to work." But you got to really question his opinions in this case. Nobody well, it's much like Mr. Grant, frankly. You don't show Mr. Grant any of the documents, so you get the "plausible deniability." You don't let Doctor Randolph actually see Jailah Nayou. You just let him look at some selected medical records and then criticize the doctor that actually did the testing. And the reason, he said, "Well, I couldn't see him because we have a language barrier," which flies absolutely in the face of the document that Fred showed him that says you have to be able to test regardless of language barriers, cultural background, education, all that stuff. But, more fundamentally, you guys got to see Jailah on the stand. He understands English just fine.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	aside. And a treating physician think about this from a treating physician standpoint. If Doctor Randolph is actually treating Jailah, as opposed to just testifying in this case, do you think a treating physician would take the Glasgow Coma score in the ambulance and say, "I'm not going to think about that. Toss that to the side"? No. You look at everything. You look at the patient, which he didn't get a chance to do; and you look at all the evidence, not just the selected evidence. For Jailah, again, the past pain and suffering, the future pain and suffering, the loss of use of the body: I am not going to talk to you I am not going to put those numbers out for you because those are numbers you have to deal with. But you heard his wife testify about his loss of memory.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	every brain injury is permanent. Now, he testified that, "I think Mr. Nayou can go back to work." But you got to really question his opinions in this case. Nobody well, it's much like Mr. Grant, frankly. You don't show Mr. Grant any of the documents, so you get the "plausible deniability." You don't let Doctor Randolph actually see Jailah Nayou. You just let him look at some selected medical records and then criticize the doctor that actually did the testing. And the reason, he said, "Well, I couldn't see him because we have a language barrier," which flies absolutely in the face of the document that Fred showed him that says you have to be able to test regardless of language barriers, cultural background, education, all that stuff. But, more fundamentally, you guys got to see Jailah on the stand. He understands English just fine. Doctor Randolph doesn't know that because he's never seen	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	aside. And a treating physician think about this from a treating physician standpoint. If Doctor Randolph is actually treating Jailah, as opposed to just testifying in this case, do you think a treating physician would take the Glasgow Coma score in the ambulance and say, "I'm not going to think about that. Toss that to the side"? No. You look at everything. You look at the patient, which he didn't get a chance to do; and you look at all the evidence, not just the selected evidence. For Jailah, again, the past pain and suffering, the future pain and suffering, the loss of use of the body: I am not going to talk to you I am not going to put those numbers out for you because those are numbers you have to deal with. But you heard his wife testify about his loss of memory. The one thing I think his wife said that was the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	every brain injury is permanent. Now, he testified that, "I think Mr. Nayou can go back to work." But you got to really question his opinions in this case. Nobody well, it's much like Mr. Grant, frankly. You don't show Mr. Grant any of the documents, so you get the "plausible deniability." You don't let Doctor Randolph actually see Jailah Nayou. You just let him look at some selected medical records and then criticize the doctor that actually did the testing. And the reason, he said, "Well, I couldn't see him because we have a language barrier," which flies absolutely in the face of the document that Fred showed him that says you have to be able to test regardless of language barriers, cultural background, education, all that stuff. But, more fundamentally, you guys got to see Jailah on the stand. He understands English just fine. Doctor Randolph doesn't know that because he's never seen the guy. He has a thick accent, and he is extraordinarily	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	aside. And a treating physician think about this from a treating physician standpoint. If Doctor Randolph is actually treating Jailah, as opposed to just testifying in this case, do you think a treating physician would take the Glasgow Coma score in the ambulance and say, "I'm not going to think about that. Toss that to the side"? No. You look at everything. You look at the patient, which he didn't get a chance to do; and you look at all the evidence, not just the selected evidence. For Jailah, again, the past pain and suffering, the future pain and suffering, the loss of use of the body: I am not going to talk to you I am not going to put those numbers out for you because those are numbers you have to deal with. But you heard his wife testify about his loss of memory. The one thing I think his wife said that was the most powerful was he's not the same with the kids. She
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	every brain injury is permanent. Now, he testified that, "I think Mr. Nayou can go back to work." But you got to really question his opinions in this case. Nobody well, it's much like Mr. Grant, frankly. You don't show Mr. Grant any of the documents, so you get the "plausible deniability." You don't let Doctor Randolph actually see Jailah Nayou. You just let him look at some selected medical records and then criticize the doctor that actually did the testing. And the reason, he said, "Well, I couldn't see him because we have a language barrier," which flies absolutely in the face of the document that Fred showed him that says you have to be able to test regardless of language barriers, cultural background, education, all that stuff. But, more fundamentally, you guys got to see Jailah on the stand. He understands English just fine. Doctor Randolph doesn't know that because he's never seen the guy. He has a thick accent, and he is extraordinarily difficult to understand, that's true. I've spent enough	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	aside. And a treating physician think about this from a treating physician standpoint. If Doctor Randolph is actually treating Jailah, as opposed to just testifying in this case, do you think a treating physician would take the Glasgow Coma score in the ambulance and say, "I'm not going to think about that. Toss that to the side"? No. You look at everything. You look at the patient, which he didn't get a chance to do; and you look at all the evidence, not just the selected evidence. For Jailah, again, the past pain and suffering, the future pain and suffering, the loss of use of the body: I am not going to talk to you I am not going to put those numbers out for you because those are numbers you have to deal with. But you heard his wife testify about his loss of memory. The one thing I think his wife said that was the most powerful was he's not the same with the kids. She didn't have the vocabulary. And maybe if she spoke
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	every brain injury is permanent. Now, he testified that, "I think Mr. Nayou can go back to work." But you got to really question his opinions in this case. Nobody well, it's much like Mr. Grant, frankly. You don't show Mr. Grant any of the documents, so you get the "plausible deniability." You don't let Doctor Randolph actually see Jailah Nayou. You just let him look at some selected medical records and then criticize the doctor that actually did the testing. And the reason, he said, "Well, I couldn't see him because we have a language barrier," which flies absolutely in the face of the document that Fred showed him that says you have to be able to test regardless of language barriers, cultural background, education, all that stuff. But, more fundamentally, you guys got to see Jailah on the stand. He understands English just fine. Doctor Randolph doesn't know that because he's never seen the guy. He has a thick accent, and he is extraordinarily difficult to understand, that's true. I've spent enough time with him where I can understand him, but it's	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	aside. And a treating physician think about this from a treating physician standpoint. If Doctor Randolph is actually treating Jailah, as opposed to just testifying in this case, do you think a treating physician would take the Glasgow Coma score in the ambulance and say, "I'm not going to think about that. Toss that to the side"? No. You look at everything. You look at the patient, which he didn't get a chance to do; and you look at all the evidence, not just the selected evidence. For Jailah, again, the past pain and suffering, the future pain and suffering, the loss of use of the body: I am not going to talk to you I am not going to put those numbers out for you because those are numbers you have to deal with. But you heard his wife testify about his loss of memory. The one thing I think his wife said that was the most powerful was he's not the same with the kids. She didn't have the vocabulary. And maybe if she spoke perfectly fluent English, she wouldn't be able to put that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	every brain injury is permanent. Now, he testified that, "I think Mr. Nayou can go back to work." But you got to really question his opinions in this case. Nobody well, it's much like Mr. Grant, frankly. You don't show Mr. Grant any of the documents, so you get the "plausible deniability." You don't let Doctor Randolph actually see Jailah Nayou. You just let him look at some selected medical records and then criticize the doctor that actually did the testing. And the reason, he said, "Well, I couldn't see him because we have a language barrier," which flies absolutely in the face of the document that Fred showed him that says you have to be able to test regardless of language barriers, cultural background, education, all that stuff. But, more fundamentally, you guys got to see Jailah on the stand. He understands English just fine. Doctor Randolph doesn't know that because he's never seen the guy. He has a thick accent, and he is extraordinarily difficult to understand, that's true. I've spent enough time with him where I can understand him, but it's difficult. But he comprehends English just fine.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	aside. And a treating physician think about this from a treating physician standpoint. If Doctor Randolph is actually treating Jailah, as opposed to just testifying in this case, do you think a treating physician would take the Glasgow Coma score in the ambulance and say, "I'm not going to think about that. Toss that to the side"? No. You look at everything. You look at the patient, which he didn't get a chance to do; and you look at all the evidence, not just the selected evidence. For Jailah, again, the past pain and suffering, the future pain and suffering, the loss of use of the body: I am not going to talk to you I am not going to put those numbers out for you because those are numbers you have to deal with. But you heard his wife testify about his loss of memory. The one thing I think his wife said that was the most powerful was he's not the same with the kids. She didn't have the vocabulary. And maybe if she spoke perfectly fluent English, she wouldn't be able to put that in words. But what she said is, "He's not the same with the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	every brain injury is permanent. Now, he testified that, "I think Mr. Nayou can go back to work." But you got to really question his opinions in this case. Nobody well, it's much like Mr. Grant, frankly. You don't show Mr. Grant any of the documents, so you get the "plausible deniability." You don't let Doctor Randolph actually see Jailah Nayou. You just let him look at some selected medical records and then criticize the doctor that actually did the testing. And the reason, he said, "Well, I couldn't see him because we have a language barrier," which flies absolutely in the face of the document that Fred showed him that says you have to be able to test regardless of language barriers, cultural background, education, all that stuff. But, more fundamentally, you guys got to see Jailah on the stand. He understands English just fine. Doctor Randolph doesn't know that because he's never seen the guy. He has a thick accent, and he is extraordinarily difficult to understand, that's true. I've spent enough time with him where I can understand him, but it's difficult. But he comprehends English just fine. And the testing that Doctor Tranel did, from the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	aside. And a treating physician think about this from a treating physician standpoint. If Doctor Randolph is actually treating Jailah, as opposed to just testifying in this case, do you think a treating physician would take the Glasgow Coma score in the ambulance and say, "I'm not going to think about that. Toss that to the side"? No. You look at everything. You look at the patient, which he didn't get a chance to do; and you look at all the evidence, not just testleted evidence. For Jailah, again, the past pain and suffering, the future pain and suffering, the loss of use of the body: I am not going to talk to you I am not going to put those numbers out for you because those are numbers you have to deal with. But you heard his wife testify about his loss of usenory. The one thing I think his wife said that was the finost powerful was he's not the same with the kids. She didn't have the vocabulary. And maybe if she spoke perfectly fluent English, she wouldn't be able to put that in words. But what she said is, "He's not the same with the kids."
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	every brain injury is permanent. Now, he testified that, "I think Mr. Nayou can go back to work." But you got to really question his opinions in this case. Nobody well, it's much like Mr. Grant, frankly. You don't show Mr. Grant any of the documents, so you get the "plausible deniability." You don't let Doctor Randolph actually see Jailah Nayou. You just let him look at some selected medical records and then criticize the doctor that actually did the testing. And the reason, he said, "Well, I couldn't see him because we have a language barrier," which flies absolutely in the face of the document that Fred showed him that says you have to be able to test regardless of language barriers, cultural background, education, all that stuff. Doctor Randolph doesn't know that because he's never seen the guy. He has a thick accent, and he is extraordinarily difficult to understand, that's true. I've spent enough time with him where I can understand him, but it's difficult. But he comprehends English just fine. And the testing that Doctor Tranel did, from the University of Iowa, it's all validated testing. It shows	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	aside. And a treating physician think about this from a treating physician standpoint. If Doctor Randolph is actually treating Jailah, as opposed to just testifying in this case, do you think a treating physician would take the Glasgow Coma score in the ambulance and say, "I'm not going to think about that. Toss that to the side"? No. You look at everything. You look at the patient, which he didn't get a chance to do; and you look at all the evidence, not just testleted evidence. For Jailah, again, the past pain and suffering, the future pain and suffering, the loss of use of the body: I am not going to talk to you I am not going to put those numbers out for you because those are numbers you have to deal with. But you heard his wife testify about his loss of incmory. The one thing I think his wife said that was the finost powerful was he's not the same with the kids. She didn't have the vocabulary. And maybe if she spoke perfectly fluent English, she wouldn't be able to put that in words. But what she said is, "He's not the same with the kids."
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	every brain injury is permanent. Now, he testified that, "I think Mr. Nayou can go back to work." But you got to really question his opinions in this case. Nobody well, it's much like Mr. Grant, frankly. You don't show Mr. Grant any of the documents, so you get the "plausible deniability." You don't let Doctor Randolph actually see Jailah Nayou. You just let him look at some selected medical records and then criticize the doctor that actually did the testing. And the reason, he said, "Well, I couldn't see him because we have a language barrier," which flies absolutely in the face of the document that Fred showed him that says you have to be able to test regardless of language barriers, cultural background, education, all that stuff. But, more fundamentally, you guys got to see Jailah on the stand. He understands English just fine. Doctor Randolph doesn't know that because he's never seen the guy. He has a thick accent, and he is extraordinarily difficult to understand, that's true. I've spent enough time with him where I can understand him, but it's difficult. But he comprehends English just fine. And the testing that Doctor Tranel did, from the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	aside. And a treating physician think about this from a treating physician standpoint. If Doctor Randolph is actually treating Jailah, as opposed to just testifying in this case, do you think a treating physician would take the Glasgow Coma score in the ambulance and say, "I'm not going to think about that. Toss that to the side"? No. You look at everything. You look at the patient, which he didn't get a chance to do; and you look at all the evidence, not just testleted evidence. For Jailah, again, the past pain and suffering, the future pain and suffering, the loss of use of the body: I am not going to talk to you I am not going to put those numbers out for you because those are numbers you have to deal with. But you heard his wife testify about his loss of usenory. The one thing I think his wife said that was the finost powerful was he's not the same with the kids. She didn't have the vocabulary. And maybe if she spoke perfectly fluent English, she wouldn't be able to put that in words. But what she said is, "He's not the same with the kids."

	Page 3246		Page 3248
1	not in the capacity that he worked. He's got limitations,	1	The one thing I think may help is to turn it and
2	dexterity issues, from this traumatic brain injury. He's	2	value it from Cooper's perspective. I showed you
3	not going to be able to work.	3	Exhibit 502. We're going to talk about it again in a
4	So the past lost income, that's an easy number.	4	second, anyway. Look at it from Cooper's perspective. When
5	It's 39,000. I know you guys don't have notes, so I am not	5	they say, "We want to know the cost of lawsuits to justify
6	going to spout these numbers exactly because nobody can	6	which tires we're going to make changes in," that's an
7	write them down and nobody's going to remember them. The	7	empowerment to make sure that they make changes.
8	future loss of income, that was Doctor Sherman also. And he	8	MR. MILLER: Your Honor, I am going to object to
9	gave you a range, just depending on the discount rate, but	9	that. The same reason I stated before. That is a gross
10	it was around 550 to 650 thousand dollars.	10	misstatement of what that document says.
11	And with Jailah, his kids have a claim and his wife	11	THE COURT: The objection is overruled. This is
12	has a claim. There's a long definition of this "loss of	12	argument.
13	spousal consortium" and "loss of parental consortium." And	13	MR. FARRAR: We saw the change in Exhibit 77. It
14	again, that's an element of damages you guys have to figure	14	costs \$1.1 million to make the change to 525D. I can tell
15	out and figure out what it's worth. But he's got four young	15	you this: The value of these kids' mom and Gaye's wife is
16	kids, and his wife is saying he's not the same with the kids	16	much more than the value of that change to 525D. When
17	anymore. He certainly can't do the same things he used to	17	you're looking at these numbers and you're considering it,
18	do with the kids. He doesn't have the physical ability to	18	those numbers are way bigger than the 1.1 million that it
19	do that. But mentally, the mental aspects, he's not the	19	cost to make that change, the three cents that may have kept
20	same with the kids.	20	Gaye's wife alive.
21	What is that worth to these kids? What is the	21	It's your decision, but look at it from Cooper's
22	value of not having your dad the way that you've had him	22	perspective. If they're going to evaluate the cost of
23	your whole life? Significantly more than what it cost to	23	lawsuits to figure out what specs to justify changes, make
24	treat Mr. Nayou, 161; and the same issue for the loss of	24	sure that you send the message to justify some changes.
25	spousal consortium.	25	I want to talk about the last plaintiff that we got
	Page 3247		Page 3249
1	Page 3247	1	Page 3249
1	I want to talk to you about Gaye Karlar. If you	1	to see on video twice, actually, who didn't testify: Ivon
2	I want to talk to you about Gaye Karlar. If you could, go to the last page, I believe. Assata is his wife.	2	to see on video twice, actually, who didn't testify: Ivon Toe.
2 3	I want to talk to you about Gaye Karlar. If you could, go to the last page, I believe. Assata is his wife. They were married in Liberia. They had children. They fled	2 3	to see on video twice, actually, who didn't testify: Ivon Toe. Ivon's past medical expenses, again, you got the
2	I want to talk to you about Gaye Karlar. If you could, go to the last page, I believe. Assata is his wife. They were married in Liberia. They had children. They fled to the United States together, not with all five of the	2	to see on video twice, actually, who didn't testify: Ivon Toe. Ivon's past medical expenses, again, you got the numbers. I'll tell them to you. They were billed out at
2 3 4 5	I want to talk to you about Gaye Karlar. If you could, go to the last page, I believe. Assata is his wife. They were married in Liberia. They had children. They fled to the United States together, not with all five of the kids. Some of them were born here. They've been through a	2 3 4 5	to see on video twice, actually, who didn't testify: Ivon Toe. Ivon's past medical expenses, again, you got the numbers. I'll tell them to you. They were billed out at about 860,000. The amount paid is about \$272,000. The
2 3 4	I want to talk to you about Gaye Karlar. If you could, go to the last page, I believe. Assata is his wife. They were married in Liberia. They had children. They fled to the United States together, not with all five of the kids. Some of them were born here. They've been through a lot.	2 3 4	to see on video twice, actually, who didn't testify: Ivon Toe. Ivon's past medical expenses, again, you got the numbers. I'll tell them to you. They were billed out at about 860,000. The amount paid is about \$272,000. The past loss of income, the future loss of income, that was
2 3 4 5 6	I want to talk to you about Gaye Karlar. If you could, go to the last page, I believe. Assata is his wife. They were married in Liberia. They had children. They fled to the United States together, not with all five of the kids. Some of them were born here. They've been through a	2 3 4 5 6	to see on video twice, actually, who didn't testify: Ivon Toe. Ivon's past medical expenses, again, you got the numbers. I'll tell them to you. They were billed out at about 860,000. The amount paid is about \$272,000. The past loss of income, the future loss of income, that was Doctor Pettingill. He really did all the number crunching
2 3 4 5 6 7	I want to talk to you about Gaye Karlar. If you could, go to the last page, I believe. Assata is his wife. They were married in Liberia. They had children. They fled to the United States together, not with all five of the kids. Some of them were born here. They've been through a lot. And you're going to have to there's some	2 3 4 5 6 7	to see on video twice, actually, who didn't testify: Ivon Toe. Ivon's past medical expenses, again, you got the numbers. I'll tell them to you. They were billed out at about 860,000. The amount paid is about \$272,000. The past loss of income, the future loss of income, that was
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	I want to talk to you about Gaye Karlar. If you could, go to the last page, I believe. Assata is his wife. They were married in Liberia. They had children. They fled to the United States together, not with all five of the kids. Some of them were born here. They've been through a lot. And you're going to have to there's some economic questions. Again, if you remember, those are	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	to see on video twice, actually, who didn't testify: Ivon Toe. Ivon's past medical expenses, again, you got the numbers. I'll tell them to you. They were billed out at about 860,000. The amount paid is about \$272,000. The past loss of income, the future loss of income, that was Doctor Pettingill. He really did all the number crunching for Ivon, and this was the summary sheet that he put up.
2 3 4 5 7 8 9	I want to talk to you about Gaye Karlar. If you could, go to the last page, I believe. Assata is his wife. They were married in Liberia. They had children. They fled to the United States together, not with all five of the kids. Some of them were born here. They've been through a lot. And you're going to have to there's some economic questions. Again, if you remember, those are Doctor Sherman's numbers. The past loss of income is about	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	to see on video twice, actually, who didn't testify: Ivon Toe. Ivon's past medical expenses, again, you got the numbers. I'll tell them to you. They were billed out at about 860,000. The amount paid is about \$272,000. The past loss of income, the future loss of income, that was Doctor Pettingill. He really did all the number crunching for Ivon, and this was the summary sheet that he put up. The past loss, 55,000; the present value of the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	I want to talk to you about Gaye Karlar. If you could, go to the last page, I believe. Assata is his wife. They were married in Liberia. They had children. They fled to the United States together, not with all five of the kids. Some of them were born here. They've been through a lot. And you're going to have to there's some economic questions. Again, if you remember, those are Doctor Sherman's numbers. The past loss of income is about 39,000. And you guys have these numbers written down, and	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	to see on video twice, actually, who didn't testify: Ivon Toe. Ivon's past medical expenses, again, you got the numbers. I'll tell them to you. They were billed out at about 860,000. The amount paid is about \$272,000. The past loss of income, the future loss of income, that was Doctor Pettingill. He really did all the number crunching for Ivon, and this was the summary sheet that he put up. The past loss, 55,000; the present value of the future loss, about 645,000 or 642,000. But that's a far,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	I want to talk to you about Gaye Karlar. If you could, go to the last page, I believe. Assata is his wife. They were married in Liberia. They had children. They fled to the United States together, not with all five of the kids. Some of them were born here. They've been through a lot. And you're going to have to there's some economic questions. Again, if you remember, those are Doctor Sherman's numbers. The past loss of income is about 39,000. And you guys have these numbers written down, and we even have it says, "Past loss of value of household	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	to see on video twice, actually, who didn't testify: Ivon Toe. Ivon's past medical expenses, again, you got the numbers. I'll tell them to you. They were billed out at about 860,000. The amount paid is about \$272,000. The past loss of income, the future loss of income, that was Doctor Pettingill. He really did all the number crunching for Ivon, and this was the summary sheet that he put up. The past loss, 55,000; the present value of the future loss, about 645,000 or 642,000. But that's a far, far cry from the loss Ivon Toe has had. You're going to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	I want to talk to you about Gaye Karlar. If you could, go to the last page, I believe. Assata is his wife. They were married in Liberia. They had children. They fled to the United States together, not with all five of the kids. Some of them were born here. They've been through a lot. And you're going to have to there's some economic questions. Again, if you remember, those are Doctor Sherman's numbers. The past loss of income is about 39,000. And you guys have these numbers written down, and we even have it says, "Past loss of value of household services." I think the form you're going to get actually	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	to see on video twice, actually, who didn't testify: Ivon Toe. Ivon's past medical expenses, again, you got the numbers. I'll tell them to you. They were billed out at about 860,000. The amount paid is about \$272,000. The past loss of income, the future loss of income, that was Doctor Pettingill. He really did all the number crunching for Ivon, and this was the summary sheet that he put up. The past loss, 55,000; the present value of the future loss, about 645,000 or 642,000. But that's a far, far cry from the loss Ivon Toe has had. You're going to evaluate her past pain and suffering, her future pain and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	I want to talk to you about Gaye Karlar. If you could, go to the last page, I believe. Assata is his wife. They were married in Liberia. They had children. They fled to the United States together, not with all five of the kids. Some of them were born here. They've been through a lot. And you're going to have to there's some economic questions. Again, if you remember, those are Doctor Sherman's numbers. The past loss of income is about 39,000. And you guys have these numbers written down, and we even have it says, "Past loss of value of household services." I think the form you're going to get actually just says: "Loss of value of household services."	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	to see on video twice, actually, who didn't testify: Ivon Toe. Ivon's past medical expenses, again, you got the numbers. I'll tell them to you. They were billed out at about 860,000. The amount paid is about \$272,000. The past loss of income, the future loss of income, that was Doctor Pettingill. He really did all the number crunching for Ivon, and this was the summary sheet that he put up. The past loss, 55,000; the present value of the future loss, about 645,000 or 642,000. But that's a far, far cry from the loss Ivon Toe has had. You're going to evaluate her past pain and suffering, her future pain and suffering, her past loss of use of body pretty
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	I want to talk to you about Gaye Karlar. If you could, go to the last page, I believe. Assata is his wife. They were married in Liberia. They had children. They fled to the United States together, not with all five of the kids. Some of them were born here. They've been through a lot. And you're going to have to there's some economic questions. Again, if you remember, those are Doctor Sherman's numbers. The past loss of income is about 39,000. And you guys have these numbers written down, and we even have it says, "Past loss of value of household services." I think the form you're going to get actually just says: "Loss of value of household services." And you have those numbers from Doctor Sherman, but	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	to see on video twice, actually, who didn't testify: Ivon Toe. Ivon's past medical expenses, again, you got the numbers. I'll tell them to you. They were billed out at about 860,000. The amount paid is about \$272,000. The past loss of income, the future loss of income, that was Doctor Pettingill. He really did all the number crunching for Ivon, and this was the summary sheet that he put up. The past loss, 55,000; the present value of the future loss, about 645,000 or 642,000. But that's a far, far cry from the loss Ivon Toe has had. You're going to evaluate her past pain and suffering, her future pain and suffering, her past loss of use of body pretty significant future loss of use of body.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	I want to talk to you about Gaye Karlar. If you could, go to the last page, I believe. Assata is his wife. They were married in Liberia. They had children. They fled to the United States together, not with all five of the kids. Some of them were born here. They've been through a lot. And you're going to have to there's some economic questions. Again, if you remember, those are Doctor Sherman's numbers. The past loss of income is about 39,000. And you guys have these numbers written down, and we even have it says, "Past loss of value of household services." I think the form you're going to get actually just says: "Loss of value of household services." And you have those numbers from Doctor Sherman, but that's not what I want to talk to you about. I want to talk	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	to see on video twice, actually, who didn't testify: Ivon Toe. Ivon's past medical expenses, again, you got the numbers. I'll tell them to you. They were billed out at about 860,000. The amount paid is about \$272,000. The past loss of income, the future loss of income, that was Doctor Pettingill. He really did all the number crunching for Ivon, and this was the summary sheet that he put up. The past loss, 55,000; the present value of the future loss, about 645,000 or 642,000. But that's a far, far cry from the loss Ivon Toe has had. You're going to evaluate her past pain and suffering, her future pain and suffering, her past loss of use of body pretty significant future loss of use of body. She has a complete as Doctor Lichtblau said,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	I want to talk to you about Gaye Karlar. If you could, go to the last page, I believe. Assata is his wife. They were married in Liberia. They had children. They fled to the United States together, not with all five of the kids. Some of them were born here. They've been through a lot. And you're going to have to there's some economic questions. Again, if you remember, those are Doctor Sherman's numbers. The past loss of income is about 39,000. And you guys have these numbers written down, and we even have it says, "Past loss of value of household services." I think the form you're going to get actually just says: "Loss of value of household services." And you have those numbers from Doctor Sherman, but that's not what I want to talk to you about. I want to talk to you about the value of that loss. I want to talk to you	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	to see on video twice, actually, who didn't testify: Ivon Toe. Ivon's past medical expenses, again, you got the numbers. I'll tell them to you. They were billed out at about 860,000. The amount paid is about \$272,000. The past loss of income, the future loss of income, that was Doctor Pettingill. He really did all the number crunching for Ivon, and this was the summary sheet that he put up. The past loss, 55,000; the present value of the future loss, about 645,000 or 642,000. But that's a far, far cry from the loss Ivon Toe has had. You're going to evaluate her past pain and suffering, her future pain and suffering, her past loss of use of body pretty significant future loss of use of body. She has a complete as Doctor Lichtblau said, she's 100 percent disabled, complete loss of body, so much
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	I want to talk to you about Gaye Karlar. If you could, go to the last page, I believe. Assata is his wife. They were married in Liberia. They had children. They fled to the United States together, not with all five of the kids. Some of them were born here. They've been through a lot. And you're going to have to there's some economic questions. Again, if you remember, those are Doctor Sherman's numbers. The past loss of income is about 39,000. And you guys have these numbers written down, and we even have it says, "Past loss of value of household services." I think the form you're going to get actually just says: "Loss of value of household services." And you have those numbers from Doctor Sherman, but that's not what I want to talk to you about the value of that loss. I want to talk to you about it from Gaye's perspective, and I want to talk to you	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	to see on video twice, actually, who didn't testify: Ivon Toe. Ivon's past medical expenses, again, you got the numbers. I'll tell them to you. They were billed out at about 860,000. The amount paid is about \$272,000. The past loss of income, the future loss of income, that was Doctor Pettingill. He really did all the number crunching for Ivon, and this was the summary sheet that he put up. The past loss, 55,000; the present value of the future loss, about 645,000 or 642,000. But that's a far, far cry from the loss Ivon Toe has had. You're going to evaluate her past pain and suffering, her future pain and suffering, her past loss of use of body pretty significant future loss of use of body. She has a complete as Doctor Lichtblau said, she's 100 percent disabled, complete loss of body, so much so that she has a ventilator I mean a tracheotomy. And I
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	I want to talk to you about Gaye Karlar. If you could, go to the last page, I believe. Assata is his wife. They were married in Liberia. They had children. They fled to the United States together, not with all five of the kids. Some of them were born here. They've been through a lot. And you're going to have to there's some economic questions. Again, if you remember, those are Doctor Sherman's numbers. The past loss of income is about 39,000. And you guys have these numbers written down, and we even have it says, "Past loss of value of household services." I think the form you're going to get actually just says: "Loss of value of household services." And you have those numbers from Doctor Sherman, but that's not what I want to talk to you about. I want to talk to you about the value of that loss. I want to talk to you about it from Gaye's perspective, and I want to talk to you about it from the kids' perspective.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	to see on video twice, actually, who didn't testify: Ivon Toe. Ivon's past medical expenses, again, you got the numbers. I'll tell them to you. They were billed out at about 860,000. The amount paid is about \$272,000. The past loss of income, the future loss of income, that was Doctor Pettingill. He really did all the number crunching for Ivon, and this was the summary sheet that he put up. The past loss, 55,000; the present value of the future loss, about 645,000 or 642,000. But that's a far, far cry from the loss Ivon Toe has had. You're going to evaluate her past pain and suffering, her future pain and suffering, her past loss of use of body pretty significant future loss of use of body. She has a complete as Doctor Lichtblau said, she's 100 percent disabled, complete loss of body, so much so that she has a ventilator I mean a tracheotomy. And I made that mistake in opening and I apologize. It's a
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	I want to talk to you about Gaye Karlar. If you could, go to the last page, I believe. Assata is his wife. They were married in Liberia. They had children. They fled to the United States together, not with all five of the kids. Some of them were born here. They've been through a lot. And you're going to have to there's some economic questions. Again, if you remember, those are Doctor Sherman's numbers. The past loss of income is about 39,000. And you guys have these numbers written down, and we even have it says, "Past loss of value of household services." I think the form you're going to get actually just says: "Loss of value of household services." And you have those numbers from Doctor Sherman, but that's not what I want to talk to you about. I want to talk to you about it from Gaye's perspective, and I want to talk to you about it from the kids' perspective.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	to see on video twice, actually, who didn't testify: Ivon Toe. Ivon's past medical expenses, again, you got the numbers. I'll tell them to you. They were billed out at about 860,000. The amount paid is about \$272,000. The past loss of income, the future loss of income, that was Doctor Pettingill. He really did all the number crunching for Ivon, and this was the summary sheet that he put up. The past loss, 55,000; the present value of the future loss, about 645,000 or 642,000. But that's a far, far cry from the loss Ivon Toe has had. You're going to evaluate her past pain and suffering, her future pain and suffering, her past loss of use of body pretty significant future loss of use of body. She has a complete as Doctor Lichtblau said, she's 100 percent disabled, complete loss of body, so much so that she has a ventilator I mean a tracheotomy. And I made that mistake in opening and I apologize. It's a tracheotomy to help her breathe, not a ventilator.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	I want to talk to you about Gaye Karlar. If you could, go to the last page, I believe. Assata is his wife. They were married in Liberia. They had children. They fled to the United States together, not with all five of the kids. Some of them were born here. They've been through a lot. And you're going to have to there's some economic questions. Again, if you remember, those are Doctor Sherman's numbers. The past loss of income is about 39,000. And you guys have these numbers written down, and we even have it says, "Past loss of value of household services." I think the form you're going to get actually just says: "Loss of value of household services." And you have those numbers from Doctor Sherman, but that's not what I want to talk to you about. I want to talk to you about it from Gaye's perspective, and I want to talk to you about it from the kids' perspective.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	to see on video twice, actually, who didn't testify: Ivon Toe. Ivon's past medical expenses, again, you got the numbers. I'll tell them to you. They were billed out at about 860,000. The amount paid is about \$272,000. The past loss of income, the future loss of income, that was Doctor Pettingill. He really did all the number crunching for Ivon, and this was the summary sheet that he put up. The past loss, 55,000; the present value of the future loss, about 645,000 or 642,000. But that's a far, far cry from the loss Ivon Toe has had. You're going to evaluate her past pain and suffering, her future pain and suffering, her past loss of use of body pretty significant future loss of use of body. She has a complete as Doctor Lichtblau said, she's 100 percent disabled, complete loss of body, so much so that she has a ventilator I mean a tracheotomy. And I made that mistake in opening and I apologize. It's a tracheotomy to help her breathe, not a ventilator.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	I want to talk to you about Gaye Karlar. If you could, go to the last page, I believe. Assata is his wife. They were married in Liberia. They had children. They fled to the United States together, not with all five of the kids. Some of them were born here. They've been through a lot. And you're going to have to there's some economic questions. Again, if you remember, those are Doctor Sherman's numbers. The past loss of income is about 39,000. And you guys have these numbers written down, and we even have it says, "Past loss of value of household services." I think the form you're going to get actually just says: "Loss of value of household services." And you have those numbers from Doctor Sherman, but that's not what I want to talk to you about. I want to talk to you about the value of that loss. I want to talk to you about it from Gaye's perspective, and I want to talk to you about it from the kids' perspective. The thing Gaye said, I think, was the one thing that was so powerful to me was, "It should have been me. It should have been me, for those five kids," and, "It should	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	to see on video twice, actually, who didn't testify: Ivon Toe. Ivon's past medical expenses, again, you got the numbers. I'll tell them to you. They were billed out at about 860,000. The amount paid is about \$272,000. The past loss of income, the future loss of income, that was Doctor Pettingill. He really did all the number crunching for Ivon, and this was the summary sheet that he put up. The past loss, 55,000; the present value of the future loss, about 645,000 or 642,000. But that's a far, far cry from the loss Ivon Toe has had. You're going to evaluate her past pain and suffering, her future pain and suffering, her past loss of use of body pretty significant future loss of use of body. She has a complete as Doctor Lichtblau said, she's 100 percent disabled, complete loss of body, so much so that she has a ventilator I mean a tracheotomy. And I made that mistake in opening and I apologize. It's a tracheotomy to help her breathe, not a ventilator. "Future Medical Expenses." Let's talk about that. That's one we have a number on, and that's Doctor Lichtblau
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	I want to talk to you about Gaye Karlar. If you could, go to the last page, I believe. Assata is his wife. They were married in Liberia. They had children. They fled to the United States together, not with all five of the kids. Some of them were born here. They've been through a lot. And you're going to have to there's some economic questions. Again, if you remember, those are Doctor Sherman's numbers. The past loss of income is about 39,000. And you guys have these numbers written down, and we even have it says, "Past loss of value of household services." I think the form you're going to get actually just says: "Loss of value of household services." And you have those numbers from Doctor Sherman, but that's not what I want to talk to you about. I want to talk to you about it from Gaye's perspective, and I want to talk to you about it from the kids' perspective. The thing Gaye said, I think, was the one thing that was so powerful to me was, "It should have been me. It should have been me, for those five kids," and, "It should have been me, "because that's what that loss meant to him.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	to see on video twice, actually, who didn't testify: Ivon Toe. Ivon's past medical expenses, again, you got the numbers. I'll tell them to you. They were billed out at about 860,000. The amount paid is about \$272,000. The past loss of income, the future loss of income, that was Doctor Pettingill. He really did all the number crunching for Ivon, and this was the summary sheet that he put up. The past loss, 55,000; the present value of the future loss, about 645,000 or 642,000. But that's a far, far cry from the loss Ivon Toe has had. You're going to evaluate her past pain and suffering, her future pain and suffering, her past loss of use of body pretty significant future loss of use of body. She has a complete as Doctor Lichtblau said, she's 100 percent disabled, complete loss of body, so much so that she has a ventilator I mean a tracheotomy. And I made that mistake in opening and I apologize. It's a tracheotomy to help her breathe, not a ventilator. "Future Medical Expenses." Let's talk about that. That's one we have a number on, and that's Doctor Lichtblau in combination with Doctor Pettingill. The numbers

	Tage 5250		
1	She is permanently in this condition. There's no	1	talking about because this chart is a little confusing, no
2	changing that. There's nothing going to happen to fix it.	2	question about it. But there's the three different models,
3	She wants to go home. She wants to be with Richmond and	3	if you remember. Model 3 was assuming she's going to have a
4	Pauleen. She wants to live at home. She doesn't want to	4	normal life expectancy. Model 2 was assuming a 7 1/2
5	live in a facility that's geared towards treating the	5	percent reduction in her life expectancy. Lichtblau said
6	elderly and not geared towards treating a quadriplegic.	6	5 to 10 percent reduction with optimal care. Model 1, I
7	You heard from a guy named Mr. Cupp, who is the	7	think, was just a ten-year reduction. It was just a number
8	business manager at the Norwalk facility where she lives,	8	to kind of put out a different number.
9	where Ivon lives. And the purpose of that, the purpose	9	What we want you to compensate her for is what the
10	the reason he was called and he was shown the exhibit of how	10	testimony said, and that's Model 2. So the present value of
11	much they bill a month I don't remember what it was, four	11	the future medical care is \$24,544,000. That's a lot,
12	or five thousand dollars is to show you: Look, that's	12	there's no question about it. And I guarantee you somebody
13	pretty cheap. Let's just keep her there. Let's keep her at	13	is going to say, "Well, compare that to the Norwalk
14	the Norwalk facility. It's cheap. Sure, our penny-pinching	14	facility," and that just doesn't make sense.
15	ways may have caused this condition, but let's keep it	15	She doesn't own anything at Norwalk. She doesn't
16	going and let's keep her there. Never mind the fact that	16	own that Hoyer lift that you saw in the video. She doesn't
17	they can't treat a quadriplegic. They're not equipped to	17	own the bed. She doesn't own a van. She doesn't own a
18	handle that. That's admittedly so by Nurse Strange and by	18	shower chair. But more fundamentally, she's not at home.
19	Mr. Cupp.	19	Why would we imprison this woman at the Norwalk facility
20	Never mind the fact she's not getting the physical	20	when we know how much it would cost to get her home? If you
21	therapy that she desperately needs, and it's causing her	21	believe this tire was defective, you have to do the one
22	arms to draw up and she's going to need surgery to fix that.	22	thing that Miss Toe is asking you to do: send her home.
23	Never mind the fact she's not getting occupational therapy.	23	And you heard the big cost in this, 90 percent of
24	Never mind the fact that she has a permanent catheter, and	24	it is the care, is the nursing care. She has to have an RN
25	she needs intermittent catheterization and that that causes	25	or an LPN 24 hours a day. And the folks from Norwalk said
	Page 3251		Page 3253
1	Page 3251 significant urinary tract infections which she gets	1	Page 3253 that's absolutely right. She absolutely has to have people
1 2	-	1	-
	significant urinary tract infections which she gets	1	that's absolutely right. She absolutely has to have people
2	significant urinary tract infections which she gets hospitalized for.	2	that's absolutely right. She absolutely has to have people 24 hours a day. No question about it.
2 3	significant urinary tract infections which she gets hospitalized for. Never mind the fact that she's got an elderly	2 3	that's absolutely right. She absolutely has to have people 24 hours a day. No question about it. The last thing I want to talk to you about
2 3 4	significant urinary tract infections which she gets hospitalized for. Never mind the fact that she's got an elderly roommate who listens to the TV so loud she can't hear	2 3 4	that's absolutely right. She absolutely has to have people 24 hours a day. No question about it. The last thing I want to talk to you about well, let's go back to this: the loss of use of body, the
2 3 4 5	significant urinary tract infections which she gets hospitalized for. Never mind the fact that she's got an elderly roommate who listens to the TV so loud she can't hear herself think. Never mind the fact that she sits in her	2 3 4 5	that's absolutely right. She absolutely has to have people 24 hours a day. No question about it. The last thing I want to talk to you about well, let's go back to this: the loss of use of body, the future loss of use of body, the pain and suffering. I don't
2 3 4 5 6	significant urinary tract infections which she gets hospitalized for. Never mind the fact that she's got an elderly roommate who listens to the TV so loud she can't hear herself think. Never mind the fact that she sits in her room all day by herself. Never mind the fact she doesn't	2 3 4 5 6	 that's absolutely right. She absolutely has to have people 24 hours a day. No question about it. The last thing I want to talk to you about well, let's go back to this: the loss of use of body, the future loss of use of body, the pain and suffering. I don't know what those numbers are, but I do know that they're much
2 3 4 5 6 7	significant urinary tract infections which she gets hospitalized for. Never mind the fact that she's got an elderly roommate who listens to the TV so loud she can't hear herself think. Never mind the fact that she sits in her room all day by herself. Never mind the fact she doesn't get to see her kids grow up. Never mind the fact that if	2 3 4 5 6 7	that's absolutely right. She absolutely has to have people 24 hours a day. No question about it. The last thing I want to talk to you about well, let's go back to this: the loss of use of body, the future loss of use of body, the pain and suffering. I don't know what those numbers are, but I do know that they're much more significant, again, than what it cost to treat her.
2 4 5 7 8	significant urinary tract infections which she gets hospitalized for. Never mind the fact that she's got an elderly roommate who listens to the TV so loud she can't hear herself think. Never mind the fact that she sits in her room all day by herself. Never mind the fact she doesn't get to see her kids grow up. Never mind the fact that if Richmond has got a soccer game or Pauleen grows up and has a	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	that's absolutely right. She absolutely has to have people 24 hours a day. No question about it. The last thing I want to talk to you about well, let's go back to this: the loss of use of body, the future loss of use of body, the pain and suffering. I don't know what those numbers are, but I do know that they're much more significant, again, than what it cost to treat her. And I'm talking about they're more significant than what it
2 4 5 7 8 9	significant urinary tract infections which she gets hospitalized for. Never mind the fact that she's got an elderly roommate who listens to the TV so loud she can't hear herself think. Never mind the fact that she sits in her room all day by herself. Never mind the fact she doesn't get to see her kids grow up. Never mind the fact that if Richmond has got a soccer game or Pauleen grows up and has a ballet or softball game, she can't go see that.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	that's absolutely right. She absolutely has to have people 24 hours a day. No question about it. The last thing I want to talk to you about well, let's go back to this: the loss of use of body, the future loss of use of body, the pain and suffering. I don't know what those numbers are, but I do know that they're much more significant, again, than what it cost to treat her. And I'm talking about they're more significant than what it costs to send her home.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	significant urinary tract infections which she gets hospitalized for. Never mind the fact that she's got an elderly roommate who listens to the TV so loud she can't hear herself think. Never mind the fact that she sits in her room all day by herself. Never mind the fact she doesn't get to see her kids grow up. Never mind the fact that if Richmond has got a soccer game or Pauleen grows up and has a ballet or softball game, she can't go see that. They told you she can't leave the facility when she	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	that's absolutely right. She absolutely has to have people 24 hours a day. No question about it. The last thing I want to talk to you about well, let's go back to this: the loss of use of body, the future loss of use of body, the pain and suffering. I don't know what those numbers are, but I do know that they're much more significant, again, than what it cost to treat her. And I'm talking about they're more significant than what it costs to send her home. What is it worth to the kids? They get to see her
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	significant urinary tract infections which she gets hospitalized for. Never mind the fact that she's got an elderly roommate who listens to the TV so loud she can't hear herself think. Never mind the fact that she sits in her room all day by herself. Never mind the fact she doesn't get to see her kids grow up. Never mind the fact that if Richmond has got a soccer game or Pauleen grows up and has a ballet or softball game, she can't go see that. They told you she can't leave the facility when she wants to. They arrange for her if she's going to go to a	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	 that's absolutely right. She absolutely has to have people 24 hours a day. No question about it. The last thing I want to talk to you about well, let's go back to this: the loss of use of body, the future loss of use of body, the pain and suffering. I don't know what those numbers are, but I do know that they're much more significant, again, than what it cost to treat her. And I'm talking about they're more significant than what it costs to send her home. What is it worth to the kids? They get to see her once a week now. Richmond is nine and Pauleen is five, and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	significant urinary tract infections which she gets hospitalized for. Never mind the fact that she's got an elderly roommate who listens to the TV so loud she can't hear herself think. Never mind the fact that she sits in her room all day by herself. Never mind the fact she doesn't get to see her kids grow up. Never mind the fact that if Richmond has got a soccer game or Pauleen grows up and has a ballet or softball game, she can't go see that. They told you she can't leave the facility when she wants to. They arrange for her if she's going to go to a doctor's appointment. They arrange that transportation.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 that's absolutely right. She absolutely has to have people 24 hours a day. No question about it. The last thing I want to talk to you about well, let's go back to this: the loss of use of body, the future loss of use of body, the pain and suffering. I don't know what those numbers are, but I do know that they're much more significant, again, than what it cost to treat her. And I'm talking about they're more significant than what it costs to send her home. What is it worth to the kids? They get to see her once a week now. Richmond is nine and Pauleen is five, and their mother has basically been taken from them. They get
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	significant urinary tract infections which she gets hospitalized for. Never mind the fact that she's got an elderly roommate who listens to the TV so loud she can't hear herself think. Never mind the fact that she sits in her room all day by herself. Never mind the fact she doesn't get to see her kids grow up. Never mind the fact that if Richmond has got a soccer game or Pauleen grows up and has a ballet or softball game, she can't go see that. They told you she can't leave the facility when she wants to. They arrange for her if she's going to go to a doctor's appointment. They arrange that transportation. But that's it. She can't leave the facility. She's	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	that's absolutely right. She absolutely has to have people 24 hours a day. No question about it. The last thing I want to talk to you about well, let's go back to this: the loss of use of body, the future loss of use of body, the pain and suffering. I don't know what those numbers are, but I do know that they're much more significant, again, than what it cost to treat her. And I'm talking about they're more significant than what it costs to send her home. What is it worth to the kids? They get to see her once a week now. Richmond is nine and Pauleen is five, and their mother has basically been taken from them. They get to see her, but she can barely talk. And I don't know what
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	significant urinary tract infections which she gets hospitalized for. Never mind the fact that she's got an elderly roommate who listens to the TV so loud she can't hear herself think. Never mind the fact that she sits in her room all day by herself. Never mind the fact she doesn't get to see her kids grow up. Never mind the fact that if Richmond has got a soccer game or Pauleen grows up and has a ballet or softball game, she can't go see that. They told you she can't leave the facility when she wants to. They arrange for her if she's going to go to a doctor's appointment. They arrange that transportation. But that's it. She can't leave the facility. She's basically a prisoner there.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	that's absolutely right. She absolutely has to have people 24 hours a day. No question about it. The last thing I want to talk to you about well, let's go back to this: the loss of use of body, the future loss of use of body, the pain and suffering. I don't know what those numbers are, but I do know that they're much more significant, again, than what it cost to treat her. And I'm talking about they're more significant than what it costs to send her home. What is it worth to the kids? They get to see her once a week now. Richmond is nine and Pauleen is five, and their mother has basically been taken from them. They get to see her, but she can barely talk. And I don't know what that number is either. That's a number that you guys have
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	significant urinary tract infections which she gets hospitalized for. Never mind the fact that she's got an elderly roommate who listens to the TV so loud she can't hear herself think. Never mind the fact that she sits in her room all day by herself. Never mind the fact she doesn't get to see her kids grow up. Never mind the fact that if Richmond has got a soccer game or Pauleen grows up and has a ballet or softball game, she can't go see that. They told you she can't leave the facility when she wants to. They arrange for her if she's going to go to a doctor's appointment. They arrange that transportation. But that's it. She can't leave the facility. She's basically a prisoner there. Most importantly, never mind the fact that all this	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	that's absolutely right. She absolutely has to have people 24 hours a day. No question about it. The last thing I want to talk to you about well, let's go back to this: the loss of use of body, the future loss of use of body, the pain and suffering. I don't know what those numbers are, but I do know that they're much more significant, again, than what it cost to treat her. And I'm talking about they're more significant than what it costs to send her home. What is it worth to the kids? They get to see her once a week now. Richmond is nine and Pauleen is five, and their mother has basically been taken from them. They get to see her, but she can barely talk. And I don't know what that number is either. That's a number that you guys have to come up with.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	significant urinary tract infections which she gets hospitalized for. Never mind the fact that she's got an elderly roommate who listens to the TV so loud she can't hear herself think. Never mind the fact that she sits in her room all day by herself. Never mind the fact she doesn't get to see her kids grow up. Never mind the fact that if Richmond has got a soccer game or Pauleen grows up and has a ballet or softball game, she can't go see that. They told you she can't leave the facility when she wants to. They arrange for her if she's going to go to a doctor's appointment. They arrange that transportation. But that's it. She can't leave the facility. She's basically a prisoner there. Most importantly, never mind the fact that all this woman wants to do right now is go home. That's it. She	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 that's absolutely right. She absolutely has to have people 24 hours a day. No question about it. The last thing I want to talk to you about well, let's go back to this: the loss of use of body, the future loss of use of body, the pain and suffering. I don't know what those numbers are, but I do know that they're much more significant, again, than what it cost to treat her. And I'm talking about they're more significant than what it costs to send her home. What is it worth to the kids? They get to see her once a week now. Richmond is nine and Pauleen is five, and their mother has basically been taken from them. They get to see her, but she can barely talk. And I don't know what that number is either. That's a number that you guys have to come up with.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	significant urinary tract infections which she gets hospitalized for. Never mind the fact that she's got an elderly roommate who listens to the TV so loud she can't hear herself think. Never mind the fact that she sits in her room all day by herself. Never mind the fact she doesn't get to see her kids grow up. Never mind the fact that if Richmond has got a soccer game or Pauleen grows up and has a ballet or softball game, she can't go see that. They told you she can't leave the facility when she wants to. They arrange for her if she's going to go to a doctor's appointment. They arrange that transportation. But that's it. She can't leave the facility. She's basically a prisoner there. Most importantly, never mind the fact that all this woman wants to do right now is go home. That's it. She told it to you in her deposition on the video. The fella	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 that's absolutely right. She absolutely has to have people 24 hours a day. No question about it. The last thing I want to talk to you about well, let's go back to this: the loss of use of body, the future loss of use of body, the pain and suffering. I don't know what those numbers are, but I do know that they're much more significant, again, than what it cost to treat her. And I'm talking about they're more significant than what it costs to send her home. What is it worth to the kids? They get to see her once a week now. Richmond is nine and Pauleen is five, and their mother has basically been taken from them. They get to see her, but she can barely talk. And I don't know what that number is either. That's a number that you guys have to come up with. The last thing I want to talk to you about is what we call "punitive damages," and you have a jury instruction
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	significant urinary tract infections which she gets hospitalized for. Never mind the fact that she's got an elderly roommate who listens to the TV so loud she can't hear herself think. Never mind the fact that she sits in her room all day by herself. Never mind the fact she doesn't get to see her kids grow up. Never mind the fact that if Richmond has got a soccer game or Pauleen grows up and has a ballet or softball game, she can't go see that. They told you she can't leave the facility when she wants to. They arrange for her if she's going to go to a doctor's appointment. They arrange that transportation. But that's it. She can't leave the facility. She's basically a prisoner there. Most importantly, never mind the fact that all this woman wants to do right now is go home. That's it. She told it to you in her deposition on the video. The fella Mark who testified, he was kind of the he knew Ivon from	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	that's absolutely right. She absolutely has to have people 24 hours a day. No question about it. The last thing I want to talk to you about well, let's go back to this: the loss of use of body, the future loss of use of body, the pain and suffering. I don't know what those numbers are, but I do know that they're much more significant, again, than what it cost to treat her. And I'm talking about they're more significant than what it costs to send her home. What is it worth to the kids? They get to see her once a week now. Richmond is nine and Pauleen is five, and their mother has basically been taken from them. They get to see her, but she can barely talk. And I don't know what that number is either. That's a number that you guys have to come up with. The last thing I want to talk to you about is what we call "punitive damages," and you have a jury instruction on punitive damages. And I'm not going to read the whole
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	significant urinary tract infections which she gets hospitalized for. Never mind the fact that she's got an elderly roommate who listens to the TV so loud she can't hear herself think. Never mind the fact that she sits in her room all day by herself. Never mind the fact she doesn't get to see her kids grow up. Never mind the fact that if Richmond has got a soccer game or Pauleen grows up and has a ballet or softball game, she can't go see that. They told you she can't leave the facility when she wants to. They arrange for her if she's going to go to a doctor's appointment. They arrange that transportation. But that's it. She can't leave the facility. She's basically a prisoner there. Most importantly, never mind the fact that all this woman wants to do right now is go home. That's it. She told it to you in her deposition on the video. The fella Mark who testified, he was kind of the he knew Ivon from years and years back, three different countries. He	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	that's absolutely right. She absolutely has to have people 24 hours a day. No question about it. The last thing I want to talk to you about well, let's go back to this: the loss of use of body, the future loss of use of body, the pain and suffering. I don't know what those numbers are, but I do know that they're much more significant, again, than what it cost to treat her. And I'm talking about they're more significant than what it costs to send her home. What is it worth to the kids? They get to see her once a week now. Richmond is nine and Pauleen is five, and their mother has basically been taken from them. They get to see her, but she can barely talk. And I don't know what that number is either. That's a number that you guys have to come up with. The last thing I want to talk to you about is what we call "punitive damages," and you have a jury instruction on punitive damages. And I'm not going to read the whole thing, but it's basically a willful and wanton disregard for
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	significant urinary tract infections which she gets hospitalized for. Never mind the fact that she's got an elderly roommate who listens to the TV so loud she can't hear herself think. Never mind the fact that she sits in her room all day by herself. Never mind the fact she doesn't get to see her kids grow up. Never mind the fact that if Richmond has got a soccer game or Pauleen grows up and has a ballet or softball game, she can't go see that. They told you she can't leave the facility when she wants to. They arrange for her if she's going to go to a doctor's appointment. They arrange that transportation. But that's it. She can't leave the facility. She's basically a prisoner there. Most importantly, never mind the fact that all this woman wants to do right now is go home. That's it. She told it to you in her deposition on the video. The fella Mark who testified, he was kind of the he knew Ivon from years and years back, three different countries. He testified that he goes and talks to her, and all she says	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	that's absolutely right. She absolutely has to have people 24 hours a day. No question about it. The last thing I want to talk to you about well, let's go back to this: the loss of use of body, the future loss of use of body, the pain and suffering. I don't know what those numbers are, but I do know that they're much more significant, again, than what it cost to treat her. And I'm talking about they're more significant than what it costs to send her home. What is it worth to the kids? They get to see her once a week now. Richmond is nine and Pauleen is five, and their mother has basically been taken from them. They get to see her, but she can barely talk. And I don't know what that number is either. That's a number that you guys have to come up with. The last thing I want to talk to you about is what we call "punitive damages," and you have a jury instruction on punitive damages. And I'm not going to read the whole thing, but it's basically a willful and wanton disregard for the rights or safety of another and caused actual damage.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	significant urinary tract infections which she gets hospitalized for. Never mind the fact that she's got an elderly roommate who listens to the TV so loud she can't hear herself think. Never mind the fact that she sits in her room all day by herself. Never mind the fact she doesn't get to see her kids grow up. Never mind the fact that if Richmond has got a soccer game or Pauleen grows up and has a ballet or softball game, she can't go see that. They told you she can't leave the facility when she wants to. They arrange for her if she's going to go to a doctor's appointment. They arrange that transportation. But that's it. She can't leave the facility. She's basically a prisoner there. Most importantly, never mind the fact that all this woman wants to do right now is go home. That's it. She told it to you in her deposition on the video. The fella Mark who testified, he was kind of the he knew Ivon from years and years back, three different countries. He testified that he goes and talks to her, and all she says she wants to do is go home. Nurse Strange testified that	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	that's absolutely right. She absolutely has to have people 24 hours a day. No question about it. The last thing I want to talk to you about well, let's go back to this: the loss of use of body, the future loss of use of body, the pain and suffering. I don't know what those numbers are, but I do know that they're much more significant, again, than what it cost to treat her. And I'm talking about they're more significant than what it costs to send her home. What is it worth to the kids? They get to see her once a week now. Richmond is nine and Pauleen is five, and their mother has basically been taken from them. They get to see her, but she can barely talk. And I don't know what that number is either. That's a number that you guys have to come up with. The last thing I want to talk to you about is what we call "punitive damages," and you have a jury instruction on punitive damages. And I'm not going to read the whole thing, but it's basically a willful and wanton disregard for the rights or safety of another and caused actual damage. And "willful and wanton" means basically an
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	significant urinary tract infections which she gets hospitalized for. Never mind the fact that she's got an elderly roommate who listens to the TV so loud she can't hear herself think. Never mind the fact that she sits in her room all day by herself. Never mind the fact she doesn't get to see her kids grow up. Never mind the fact that if Richmond has got a soccer game or Pauleen grows up and has a ballet or softball game, she can't go see that. They told you she can't leave the facility when she wants to. They arrange for her if she's going to go to a doctor's appointment. They arrange that transportation. But that's it. She can't leave the facility. She's basically a prisoner there. Most importantly, never mind the fact that all this woman wants to do right now is go home. That's it. She told it to you in her deposition on the video. The fella Mark who testified, he was kind of the he knew Ivon from years and years back, three different countries. He testified that he goes and talks to her, and all she says she wants to do is go home. Nurse Strange testified that the best	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 that's absolutely right. She absolutely has to have people 24 hours a day. No question about it. The last thing I want to talk to you about well, let's go back to this: the loss of use of body, the future loss of use of body, the pain and suffering. I don't know what those numbers are, but I do know that they're much more significant, again, than what it cost to treat her. And I'm talking about they're more significant than what it costs to send her home. What is it worth to the kids? They get to see her once a week now. Richmond is nine and Pauleen is five, and their mother has basically been taken from them. They get to see her, but she can barely talk. And I don't know what that number is either. That's a number that you guys have to come up with. The last thing I want to talk to you about is what we call "punitive damages," and you have a jury instruction on punitive damages. And I'm not going to read the whole thing, but it's basically a willful and wanton disregard for the rights or safety of another and caused actual damage.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	significant urinary tract infections which she gets hospitalized for. Never mind the fact that she's got an elderly roommate who listens to the TV so loud she can't hear herself think. Never mind the fact that she sits in her room all day by herself. Never mind the fact she doesn't get to see her kids grow up. Never mind the fact that if Richmond has got a soccer game or Pauleen grows up and has a ballet or softball game, she can't go see that. They told you she can't leave the facility when she wants to. They arrange for her if she's going to go to a doctor's appointment. They arrange that transportation. But that's it. She can't leave the facility. She's basically a prisoner there. Most importantly, never mind the fact that all this woman wants to do right now is go home. That's it. She told it to you in her deposition on the video. The fella Mark who testified, he was kind of the he knew Ivon from years and years back, three different countries. He testified that he goes and talks to her, and all she says she wants to do is go home. Nurse Strange testified that she wants to go home, and Mr. Cupp testified that the best thing for Ivon Toe is to go home.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 that's absolutely right. She absolutely has to have people 24 hours a day. No question about it. The last thing I want to talk to you about well, let's go back to this: the loss of use of body, the future loss of use of body, the pain and suffering. I don't know what those numbers are, but I do know that they're much more significant, again, than what it cost to treat her. And I'm talking about they're more significant than what it costs to send her home. What is it worth to the kids? They get to see her once a week now. Richmond is nine and Pauleen is five, and their mother has basically been taken from them. They get to see her, but she can barely talk. And I don't know what that number is either. That's a number that you guys have to come up with. The last thing I want to talk to you about is what we call "punitive damages," and you have a jury instruction on punitive damages. And I'm not going to read the whole thing, but it's basically a willful and wanton disregard for the rights or safety of another and caused actual damage. And "willful and wanton" means basically an intentional act of an unreasonable character in disregard of a known or obvious risk that is so great as to make it

Page	3256
------	------

	Page 3254		Page 3256
1	not money that goes to compensate the plaintiffs, and your	1	The ten-year anniversary of this memo going out.
2	instruction tells you just that. It has nothing to do with	2	Ten years ago Mr. Powell said, "We've known about a
3	compensating the plaintiffs. It has everything to do with	3	skim stock change. We didn't make it for five years because
4	what "punitive" sounds like, with punishing a company for	4	of cost considerations." And the last thing he says in that
5	wrong acts, for doing the wrong thing. It's to discourage	5	first paragraph you see here is: "Our goal would be to have
6	other companies. So if and I don't know this, but if	6	a replacement for 525 ready to go within a year." 2001 is
7	Goodyear or Uniroyal is doing bad things also and they see	7	what they're saying, and you heard the testimony. The 525D
8	that number, it discourages that same kind of conduct.	8	is still what's used in the tires.
9	Put up Exhibit 19, would you, please. Mr. Powell,	9	I bet and I doubt a memo went out yesterday or
10	when he tells you," We have known that we needed to make a	10	Friday saying, "Hey, we finally got around to making this
11	change in our skim stock for five years, and we didn't do it	11	change. We haven't done it because of cost considerations,
12	because of cost considerations. We didn't do it because it	12	but we finally got around to it."
13	was \$1.1 million a year to do it," for a company as this	13	So this is your chance. This is your chance to
14	exhibit will show you that has gross revenue of	14	send the memo. You can author the March 15, 2010 memo to
15	\$2.7 billion, that's willful and wanton.	15	Cooper, and you can do it on this jury verdict form where
16	They knew their tires were failing because of	16	you all have a place for signatures. And you can tell
17	oxygen degradation because the skim stock wasn't good	17	Cooper. On March 15, 2010, you can tell them that this kind
18	enough, and they absolutely knew it, and they didn't do	18	of conduct is unacceptable; and you can send the March 15,
19	anything about it because it cost \$1.1 million. It cost	19	2010 memo and make them change their ways.
20	less than three cents a tire.	20	Thank you.
21	Put up Exhibit 502 one more time. When you're	21	THE COURT: We're going to take about a ten-minute
22	thinking about punitives, consider 502. When they say, "We	22	break real quick because I don't want to interrupt the next
23	want to look at lawsuits as a piece of information to help	23	argument if I can keep from it. So we'll be in recess for
24	select and justify specs for cost increases," that's your	24	ten minutes, and you all line back up and Susie will come
25	chance to tell them this is a spec to justify the cost	25	get you, and remember the admonition.
		1	
	Page 3255		Page 3257
1	Page 3255 increase. This is unacceptable.	1	Page 3257 (A recess was taken at 2:45 p.m.)
1 2		1 2	-
	increase. This is unacceptable.	1	(A recess was taken at 2:45 p.m.)
2	increase. This is unacceptable. You have in evidence a new document today that was	2	(A recess was taken at 2:45 p.m.) (Trial was reconvened at 2:54 p.m., and the
2 3	increase. This is unacceptable. You have in evidence a new document today that was introduced that shows the net worth of Cooper Tire. That's	2 3	(A recess was taken at 2:45 p.m.) (Trial was reconvened at 2:54 p.m., and the following record was made outside the presence of the jury.)
2 3 4	increase. This is unacceptable. You have in evidence a new document today that was introduced that shows the net worth of Cooper Tire. That's something you get to consider when thinking about what is	2 3 4	(A recess was taken at 2:45 p.m.) (Trial was reconvened at 2:54 p.m., and the following record was made outside the presence of the jury.) THE COURT: The defendants have some motions that
2 3 4 5	increase. This is unacceptable. You have in evidence a new document today that was introduced that shows the net worth of Cooper Tire. That's something you get to consider when thinking about what is justified for punitive damages, and their net worth this	2 3 4 5	(A recess was taken at 2:45 p.m.) (Trial was reconvened at 2:54 p.m., and the following record was made outside the presence of the jury.) THE COURT: The defendants have some motions that they wish to make or may have some motions and definitely
2 3 4 5 6	increase. This is unacceptable. You have in evidence a new document today that was introduced that shows the net worth of Cooper Tire. That's something you get to consider when thinking about what is justified for punitive damages, and their net worth this isn't a disputed number is \$464 million.	2 3 4 5 6	(A recess was taken at 2:45 p.m.) (Trial was reconvened at 2:54 p.m., and the following record was made outside the presence of the jury.) THE COURT: The defendants have some motions that they wish to make or may have some motions and definitely some record that they want to make, but we're going to go
2 3 4 5 6 7	increase. This is unacceptable. You have in evidence a new document today that was introduced that shows the net worth of Cooper Tire. That's something you get to consider when thinking about what is justified for punitive damages, and their net worth this isn't a disputed number is \$464 million. When you think about what punishes, what deters	2 3 4 5 6 7	(A recess was taken at 2:45 p.m.) (Trial was reconvened at 2:54 p.m., and the following record was made outside the presence of the jury.) THE COURT: The defendants have some motions that they wish to make or may have some motions and definitely some record that they want to make, but we're going to go ahead and complete closings and make a record later, and
2 3 5 6 7 8	increase. This is unacceptable. You have in evidence a new document today that was introduced that shows the net worth of Cooper Tire. That's something you get to consider when thinking about what is justified for punitive damages, and their net worth this isn't a disputed number is \$464 million. When you think about what punishes, what deters conduct like Cooper did in this case, think about it from a	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	(A recess was taken at 2:45 p.m.) (Trial was reconvened at 2:54 p.m., and the following record was made outside the presence of the jury.) THE COURT: The defendants have some motions that they wish to make or may have some motions and definitely some record that they want to make, but we're going to go ahead and complete closings and make a record later, and they are preserving their right to do that.
2 3 4 5 7 8 9	increase. This is unacceptable. You have in evidence a new document today that was introduced that shows the net worth of Cooper Tire. That's something you get to consider when thinking about what is justified for punitive damages, and their net worth this isn't a disputed number is \$464 million. When you think about what punishes, what deters conduct like Cooper did in this case, think about it from a perspective of if somebody has \$464 in their pocket, how	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	(A recess was taken at 2:45 p.m.) (Trial was reconvened at 2:54 p.m., and the following record was made outside the presence of the jury.) THE COURT: The defendants have some motions that they wish to make or may have some motions and definitely some record that they want to make, but we're going to go ahead and complete closings and make a record later, and they are preserving their right to do that. Correct, Mr. Sapp?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	increase. This is unacceptable. You have in evidence a new document today that was introduced that shows the net worth of Cooper Tire. That's something you get to consider when thinking about what is justified for punitive damages, and their net worth this isn't a disputed number is \$464 million. When you think about what punishes, what deters conduct like Cooper did in this case, think about it from a perspective of if somebody has \$464 in their pocket, how much do you have to take of that before it makes a	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	(A recess was taken at 2:45 p.m.) (Trial was reconvened at 2:54 p.m., and the following record was made outside the presence of the jury.) THE COURT: The defendants have some motions that they wish to make or may have some motions and definitely some record that they want to make, but we're going to go ahead and complete closings and make a record later, and they are preserving their right to do that. Correct, Mr. Sapp? MR. SAPP: Correct, your Honor.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	increase. This is unacceptable. You have in evidence a new document today that was introduced that shows the net worth of Cooper Tire. That's something you get to consider when thinking about what is justified for punitive damages, and their net worth this isn't a disputed number is \$464 million. When you think about what punishes, what deters conduct like Cooper did in this case, think about it from a perspective of if somebody has \$464 in their pocket, how much do you have to take of that before it makes a difference? Because one dollar is not going to make a lot	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	(A recess was taken at 2:45 p.m.) (Trial was reconvened at 2:54 p.m., and the following record was made outside the presence of the jury.) THE COURT: The defendants have some motions that they wish to make or may have some motions and definitely some record that they want to make, but we're going to go ahead and complete closings and make a record later, and they are preserving their right to do that. Correct, Mr. Sapp? MR. SAPP: Correct, your Honor. MR. MILLER: Specifically, they relate to comments
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	increase. This is unacceptable. You have in evidence a new document today that was introduced that shows the net worth of Cooper Tire. That's something you get to consider when thinking about what is justified for punitive damages, and their net worth this isn't a disputed number is \$464 million. When you think about what punishes, what deters conduct like Cooper did in this case, think about it from a perspective of if somebody has \$464 in their pocket, how much do you have to take of that before it makes a difference? Because one dollar is not going to make a lot of difference. Ten dollars probably isn't going to make a	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	(A recess was taken at 2:45 p.m.) (Trial was reconvened at 2:54 p.m., and the following record was made outside the presence of the jury.) THE COURT: The defendants have some motions that they wish to make or may have some motions and definitely some record that they want to make, but we're going to go ahead and complete closings and make a record later, and they are preserving their right to do that. Correct, Mr. Sapp? MR. SAPP: Correct, your Honor. MR. MILLER: Specifically, they relate to comments that were made with respect to Exhibit 502.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	increase. This is unacceptable. You have in evidence a new document today that was introduced that shows the net worth of Cooper Tire. That's something you get to consider when thinking about what is justified for punitive damages, and their net worth this isn't a disputed number is \$464 million. When you think about what punishes, what deters conduct like Cooper did in this case, think about it from a perspective of if somebody has \$464 in their pocket, how much do you have to take of that before it makes a difference? Because one dollar is not going to make a lot of difference. Ten dollars probably isn't going to make a lot of difference. Fifty dollars makes a difference, maybe.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	(A recess was taken at 2:45 p.m.) (Trial was reconvened at 2:54 p.m., and the following record was made outside the presence of the jury.) THE COURT: The defendants have some motions that they wish to make or may have some motions and definitely some record that they want to make, but we're going to go ahead and complete closings and make a record later, and they are preserving their right to do that. Correct, Mr. Sapp? MR. SAPP: Correct, your Honor. MR. MILLER: Specifically, they relate to comments that were made with respect to Exhibit 502. (The jury returned to the courtroom.)
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	increase. This is unacceptable. You have in evidence a new document today that was introduced that shows the net worth of Cooper Tire. That's something you get to consider when thinking about what is justified for punitive damages, and their net worth this isn't a disputed number is \$464 million. When you think about what punishes, what deters conduct like Cooper did in this case, think about it from a perspective of if somebody has \$464 in their pocket, how much do you have to take of that before it makes a difference? Because one dollar is not going to make a lot of difference. Ten dollars probably isn't going to make a lot of difference. Fifty dollars. That may start making a real significance. It's in your discretion, but you got to figure out	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	(A recess was taken at 2:45 p.m.) (Trial was reconvened at 2:54 p.m., and the following record was made outside the presence of the jury.) THE COURT: The defendants have some motions that they wish to make or may have some motions and definitely some record that they want to make, but we're going to go ahead and complete closings and make a record later, and they are preserving their right to do that. Correct, Mr. Sapp? MR. SAPP: Correct, your Honor. MR. MILLER: Specifically, they relate to comments that were made with respect to Exhibit 502. (The jury returned to the courtroom.) THE COURT: Mr. Miller, you may proceed.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	increase. This is unacceptable. You have in evidence a new document today that was introduced that shows the net worth of Cooper Tire. That's something you get to consider when thinking about what is justified for punitive damages, and their net worth this isn't a disputed number is \$464 million. When you think about what punishes, what deters conduct like Cooper did in this case, think about it from a perspective of if somebody has \$464 in their pocket, how much do you have to take of that before it makes a difference? Because one dollar is not going to make a lot of difference. Ten dollars probably isn't going to make a lot of difference. Fifty dollars. That may start making a real significance. It's in your discretion, but you got to figure out what amount of money discourages conduct like this,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 (A recess was taken at 2:45 p.m.) (Trial was reconvened at 2:54 p.m., and the following record was made outside the presence of the jury.) THE COURT: The defendants have some motions that they wish to make or may have some motions and definitely some record that they want to make, but we're going to go ahead and complete closings and make a record later, and they are preserving their right to do that. Correct, Mr. Sapp? MR. SAPP: Correct, your Honor. MR. MILLER: Specifically, they relate to comments that were made with respect to Exhibit 502. (The jury returned to the courtroom.) THE COURT: Mr. Miller, you may proceed. MR. MILLER: Thank you, your Honor. Good afternoon. Before I start, I think it's important for me to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	increase. This is unacceptable. You have in evidence a new document today that was introduced that shows the net worth of Cooper Tire. That's something you get to consider when thinking about what is justified for punitive damages, and their net worth this isn't a disputed number is \$464 million. When you think about what punishes, what deters conduct like Cooper did in this case, think about it from a perspective of if somebody has \$464 in their pocket, how much do you have to take of that before it makes a difference? Because one dollar is not going to make a lot of difference. Fifty dollars makes a difference, maybe. Maybe it's a hundred dollars. That may start making a real significance. It's in your discretion, but you got to figure out what amount of money discourages conduct like this, discourages looking at the cost of lawsuits, the cost of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 (A recess was taken at 2:45 p.m.) (Trial was reconvened at 2:54 p.m., and the following record was made outside the presence of the jury.) THE COURT: The defendants have some motions that they wish to make or may have some motions and definitely some record that they want to make, but we're going to go ahead and complete closings and make a record later, and they are preserving their right to do that. Correct, Mr. Sapp? MR. SAPP: Correct, your Honor. MR. MILLER: Specifically, they relate to comments that were made with respect to Exhibit 502. (The jury returned to the courtroom.) THE COURT: Mr. Miller, you may proceed. MR. MILLER: Thank you, your Honor. Good afternoon. Before I start, I think it's important for me to share with you the fact of how important it is to discharge
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	increase. This is unacceptable. You have in evidence a new document today that was introduced that shows the net worth of Cooper Tire. That's something you get to consider when thinking about what is justified for punitive damages, and their net worth this isn't a disputed number is \$464 million. When you think about what punishes, what deters conduct like Cooper did in this case, think about it from a perspective of if somebody has \$464 in their pocket, how much do you have to take of that before it makes a difference? Because one dollar is not going to make a lot of difference. Ten dollars probably isn't going to make a lot of difference. Fifty dollars makes a difference, maybe. Maybe it's a hundred dollars. That may start making a real significance. It's in your discretion, but you got to figure out what amount of money discourages conduct like this, discourages looking at the cost of lawsuits, the cost of Assata Karlar's life, to justify specs for cost increases.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 (A recess was taken at 2:45 p.m.) (Trial was reconvened at 2:54 p.m., and the following record was made outside the presence of the jury.) THE COURT: The defendants have some motions that they wish to make or may have some motions and definitely some record that they want to make, but we're going to go ahead and complete closings and make a record later, and they are preserving their right to do that. Correct, Mr. Sapp? MR. SAPP: Correct, your Honor. MR. MILLER: Specifically, they relate to comments that were made with respect to Exhibit 502. (The jury returned to the courtroom.) THE COURT: Mr. Miller, you may proceed. MR. MILLER: Thank you, your Honor. Good afternoon. Before I start, I think it's important for me to share with you the fact of how important it is to discharge the role that you have undertaken here in this courtroom.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	increase. This is unacceptable. You have in evidence a new document today that was introduced that shows the net worth of Cooper Tire. That's something you get to consider when thinking about what is justified for punitive damages, and their net worth this isn't a disputed number is \$464 million. When you think about what punishes, what deters conduct like Cooper did in this case, think about it from a perspective of if somebody has \$464 in their pocket, how much do you have to take of that before it makes a difference? Because one dollar is not going to make a lot of difference. Fifty dollars makes a difference, maybe. Maybe it's a hundred dollars. That may start making a real significance. It's in your discretion, but you got to figure out what amount of money discourages conduct like this, discourages looking at the cost of lawsuits, the cost of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 (A recess was taken at 2:45 p.m.) (Trial was reconvened at 2:54 p.m., and the following record was made outside the presence of the jury.) THE COURT: The defendants have some motions that they wish to make or may have some motions and definitely some record that they want to make, but we're going to go ahead and complete closings and make a record later, and they are preserving their right to do that. Correct, Mr. Sapp? MR. SAPP: Correct, your Honor. MR. MILLER: Specifically, they relate to comments that were made with respect to Exhibit 502. (The jury returned to the courtroom.) THE COURT: Mr. Miller, you may proceed. MR. MILLER: Thank you, your Honor. Good afternoon. Before I start, I think it's important for me to share with you the fact of how important it is to discharge
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	increase. This is unacceptable. You have in evidence a new document today that was introduced that shows the net worth of Cooper Tire. That's something you get to consider when thinking about what is justified for punitive damages, and their net worth this isn't a disputed number is \$464 million. When you think about what punishes, what deters conduct like Cooper did in this case, think about it from a perspective of if somebody has \$464 in their pocket, how much do you have to take of that before it makes a difference? Because one dollar is not going to make a lot of difference. Ten dollars probably isn't going to make a lot of difference. Fifty dollars makes a difference, maybe. Maybe it's a hundred dollars. That may start making a real significance. It's in your discretion, but you got to figure out what amount of money discourages conduct like this, discourages looking at the cost of lawsuits, the cost of Assata Karlar's life, to justify specs for cost increases.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 (A recess was taken at 2:45 p.m.) (Trial was reconvened at 2:54 p.m., and the following record was made outside the presence of the jury.) THE COURT: The defendants have some motions that they wish to make or may have some motions and definitely some record that they want to make, but we're going to go ahead and complete closings and make a record later, and they are preserving their right to do that. Correct, Mr. Sapp? MR. SAPP: Correct, your Honor. MR. MILLER: Specifically, they relate to comments that were made with respect to Exhibit 502. (The jury returned to the courtroom.) THE COURT: Mr. Miller, you may proceed. MR. MILLER: Thank you, your Honor. Good afternoon. Before I start, I think it's important for me to share with you the fact of how important it is to discharge the role that you have undertaken here in this courtroom. The opportunity to participate as a juror in the civil justice system is frequently the only opportunity that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 increase. This is unacceptable. You have in evidence a new document today that was introduced that shows the net worth of Cooper Tire. That's something you get to consider when thinking about what is justified for punitive damages, and their net worth this isn't a disputed number is \$464 million. When you think about what punishes, what deters conduct like Cooper did in this case, think about it from a perspective of if somebody has \$464 in their pocket, how much do you have to take of that before it makes a difference? Because one dollar is not going to make a lot of difference. Fifty dollars makes a difference, maybe. Maybe it's a hundred dollars. That may start making a real significance. It's in your discretion, but you got to figure out what amount of money discourages conduct like this, discourages looking at the cost of lawsuits, the cost of Assata Karlar's life, to justify spees for cost increases. That's what you've got to look at. Can you take that down? Actually, do this. Go to Exhibit 19. Go to the second page. You know, this is the 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 (A recess was taken at 2:45 p.m.) (Trial was reconvened at 2:54 p.m., and the following record was made outside the presence of the jury.) THE COURT: The defendants have some motions that they wish to make or may have some motions and definitely some record that they want to make, but we're going to go ahead and complete closings and make a record later, and they are preserving their right to do that. Correct, Mr. Sapp? MR. SAPP: Correct, your Honor. MR. MILLER: Specifically, they relate to comments that were made with respect to Exhibit 502. (The jury returned to the courtroom.) THE COURT: Mr. Miller, you may proceed. MR. MILLER: Thank you, your Honor. Good afternoon. Before I start, I think it's important for me to share with you the fact of how important it is to discharge the role that you have undertaken here in this courtroom. The opportunity to participate as a juror in the civil justice system is frequently the only opportunity that citizens really have to interact with one of the branches of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 increase. This is unacceptable. You have in evidence a new document today that was introduced that shows the net worth of Cooper Tire. That's something you get to consider when thinking about what is justified for punitive damages, and their net worth this isn't a disputed number is \$464 million. When you think about what punishes, what deters conduct like Cooper did in this case, think about it from a perspective of if somebody has \$464 in their pocket, how much do you have to take of that before it makes a difference? Because one dollar is not going to make a lot of difference. Fifty dollars makes a difference, maybe. Maybe it's a hundred dollars. That may start making a real significance. It's in your discretion, but you got to figure out what amount of money discourages conduct like this, discourages looking at the cost of lawsuits, the cost of Assata Karlar's life, to justify specs for cost increases. That's what you've got to look at. Can you take that down? Actually, do this. Go to Exhibit 19. Go to the second page. You know, this is the March 13, 2000 memo from Powell. And actually, I want the 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 (A recess was taken at 2:45 p.m.) (Trial was reconvened at 2:54 p.m., and the following record was made outside the presence of the jury.) THE COURT: The defendants have some motions that they wish to make or may have some motions and definitely some record that they want to make, but we're going to go ahead and complete closings and make a record later, and they are preserving their right to do that. Correct, Mr. Sapp? MR. SAPP: Correct, your Honor. MR. MILLER: Specifically, they relate to comments that were made with respect to Exhibit 502. (The jury returned to the courtroom.) THE COURT: Mr. Miller, you may proceed. MR. MILLER: Thank you, your Honor. Good afternoon. Before I start, I think it's important for me to share with you the fact of how important it is to discharge the role that you have undertaken here in this courtroom. The opportunity to participate as a juror in the civil justice system is frequently the only opportunity that citizens really have to interact with one of the branches of our government, the judiciary.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 increase. This is unacceptable. You have in evidence a new document today that was introduced that shows the net worth of Cooper Tire. That's something you get to consider when thinking about what is justified for punitive damages, and their net worth this isn't a disputed number is \$464 million. When you think about what punishes, what deters conduct like Cooper did in this case, think about it from a perspective of if somebody has \$464 in their pocket, how much do you have to take of that before it makes a difference? Because one dollar is not going to make a lot of difference. Fifty dollars makes a difference, maybe. Maybe it's a hundred dollars. That may start making a real significance. It's in your discretion, but you got to figure out what amount of money discourages conduct like this, discourages looking at the cost of lawsuits, the cost of Assata Karlar's life, to justify spees for cost increases. That's what you've got to look at. Can you take that down? Actually, do this. Go to Exhibit 19. Go to the second page. You know, this is the 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 (A recess was taken at 2:45 p.m.) (Trial was reconvened at 2:54 p.m., and the following record was made outside the presence of the jury.) THE COURT: The defendants have some motions that they wish to make or may have some motions and definitely some record that they want to make, but we're going to go ahead and complete closings and make a record later, and they are preserving their right to do that. Correct, Mr. Sapp? MR. SAPP: Correct, your Honor. MR. MILLER: Specifically, they relate to comments that were made with respect to Exhibit 502. (The jury returned to the courtroom.) THE COURT: Mr. Miller, you may proceed. MR. MILLER: Thank you, your Honor. Good afternoon. Before I start, I think it's important for me to share with you the fact of how important it is to discharge the role that you have undertaken here in this courtroom. The opportunity to participate as a juror in the civil justice system is frequently the only opportunity that citizens really have to interact with one of the branches of

Page 3	32	60
--------	----	----

	Page 3258		Page 3260
1	job to say this, but your responsibility is as I'm sure	1	How many of them made reference to this model tire, to this
2	you've found out from the many long days that we have spent	2	size tire? I'll tell you the answer: Zero. None of them
3	in this courtroom, it is sometimes a difficult job to	3	did.
4	undertake.	4	And we've heard a clever argument that somehow
5	But I have watched you and I have watched you	5	Cooper Tire is presenting a fictional world here to you. I
6	closely, and I have seen that you have paid close attention	6	am going to suggest to you and I am going to walk through
7	to everything that has happened in the courtroom. And on	7	it but what Cooper has done is presented to you the real
8	behalf of my client, who I am very proud to represent,	8	world as to what occurred with this tire in its history and
9	Cooper Tire and Rubber Company, I want to thank you for	9	this accident that brings us into this courtroom. I want
10	undertaking this difficult, difficult task and trying to	10	you to try to walk with me through that so that we can all
11	discharge it in a way that does your obligations proper. We	11	understand it.
12	appreciate it.	12	Let me make one other comment because I was
13	This is the part of the case called "closing	13	actually offended by what I heard. We brought Rita Feczer,
14	argument," and there certainly has been a lot of argument	14	the lead chemist for Cooper Tire and Rubber Company, into
15	that's been presented so far. What I want to do with you is	15	this courtroom. She looked at you, and she testified
16	I want to talk to you a little bit about the evidence, about	16	specifically about the change from 525C to 525D. And she
17	what the evidence means, about what we told you at the	17	sat in that chair and she told you 525D did not exist in
18	outset of the case we were going to show to you and what we	18	1996. It did not exist.
19	have undertaken to show to you by the evidence we have	19	They did make an effort to take the AO from a steel
20	presented here in the courtroom.	20	truck tire, the 582, and combine it with 525C. That did not
21	Before we start, I always like to tell juries,	21	work. They didn't get good performance out of that. She
22	because it's the absolute truth, what you really have to do	22	sat there and told you she didn't come up with 525D until
23	to properly discharge your responsibility is to exercise	23	the summer of 1999 and even then it needed additional
24	your own good common sense, your own good judgment.	24	testing. That's what she said.
25	You ultimately are the triers of fact in this	25	And you had an opportunity to judge her
	Page 3259		Page 3261
1	Page 3259 case not any of the lawyers, not any of the experts	1	Page 3261 credibility. Did she seem like an untrustworthy person?
1 2	_	1 2	_
	case not any of the lawyers, not any of the experts		credibility. Did she seem like an untrustworthy person?
2	case not any of the lawyers, not any of the experts you are the triers of fact. You are the people who apply	2	credibility. Did she seem like an untrustworthy person? Did she seem like she didn't know her job? You have to
2 3	case not any of the lawyers, not any of the experts you are the triers of fact. You are the people who apply your life's draw of experience, look at the people who come	2 3	credibility. Did she seem like an untrustworthy person? Did she seem like she didn't know her job? You have to assess that. But that was her testimony, which everybody is
2 3 4	case not any of the lawyers, not any of the experts you are the triers of fact. You are the people who apply your life's draw of experience, look at the people who come into the courtroom and assess what they say. You make the	2 3 4	credibility. Did she seem like an untrustworthy person? Did she seem like she didn't know her job? You have to assess that. But that was her testimony, which everybody is now ignoring. 525D did not come into existence until June
2 3 4 5	case not any of the lawyers, not any of the experts you are the triers of fact. You are the people who apply your life's draw of experience, look at the people who come into the courtroom and assess what they say. You make the decision who is telling you the facts as they are. You make	2 3 4 5	credibility. Did she seem like an untrustworthy person? Did she seem like she didn't know her job? You have to assess that. But that was her testimony, which everybody is now ignoring. 525D did not come into existence until June of 1999, and even then it needed some additional testing and
2 3 4 5 6	case not any of the lawyers, not any of the experts you are the triers of fact. You are the people who apply your life's draw of experience, look at the people who come into the courtroom and assess what they say. You make the decision who is telling you the facts as they are. You make the decision whose testimony is credible. You make the	2 3 4 5 6	credibility. Did she seem like an untrustworthy person? Did she seem like she didn't know her job? You have to assess that. But that was her testimony, which everybody is now ignoring. 525D did not come into existence until June of 1999, and even then it needed some additional testing and was finally put into place.
2 3 4 5 6 7	case not any of the lawyers, not any of the experts you are the triers of fact. You are the people who apply your life's draw of experience, look at the people who come into the courtroom and assess what they say. You make the decision who is telling you the facts as they are. You make the decision whose testimony is credible. You make the decision what documents mean.	2 3 4 5 6 7	credibility. Did she seem like an untrustworthy person? Did she seem like she didn't know her job? You have to assess that. But that was her testimony, which everybody is now ignoring. 525D did not come into existence until June of 1999, and even then it needed some additional testing and was finally put into place. But is that a red herring in this entire case? And
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	case not any of the lawyers, not any of the experts you are the triers of fact. You are the people who apply your life's draw of experience, look at the people who come into the courtroom and assess what they say. You make the decision who is telling you the facts as they are. You make the decision whose testimony is credible. You make the decision what documents mean. Now, that's really, really important in	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	credibility. Did she seem like an untrustworthy person? Did she seem like she didn't know her job? You have to assess that. But that was her testimony, which everybody is now ignoring. 525D did not come into existence until June of 1999, and even then it needed some additional testing and was finally put into place. But is that a red herring in this entire case? And I'll get back to that, but you have to believe that somehow
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	case not any of the lawyers, not any of the experts you are the triers of fact. You are the people who apply your life's draw of experience, look at the people who come into the courtroom and assess what they say. You make the decision who is telling you the facts as they are. You make the decision whose testimony is credible. You make the decision what documents mean. Now, that's really, really important in this case because you've been shown portions of a lot	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	credibility. Did she seem like an untrustworthy person? Did she seem like she didn't know her job? You have to assess that. But that was her testimony, which everybody is now ignoring. 525D did not come into existence until June of 1999, and even then it needed some additional testing and was finally put into place. But is that a red herring in this entire case? And I'll get back to that, but you have to believe that somehow AO characteristics of this tire were wanting and somehow
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	case not any of the lawyers, not any of the experts you are the triers of fact. You are the people who apply your life's draw of experience, look at the people who come into the courtroom and assess what they say. You make the decision who is telling you the facts as they are. You make the decision whose testimony is credible. You make the decision what documents mean. Now, that's really, really important in this case because you've been shown portions of a lot documents. You've been shown highlighted phrases from a lot	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	credibility. Did she seem like an untrustworthy person? Did she seem like she didn't know her job? You have to assess that. But that was her testimony, which everybody is now ignoring. 525D did not come into existence until June of 1999, and even then it needed some additional testing and was finally put into place. But is that a red herring in this entire case? And I'll get back to that, but you have to believe that somehow AO characteristics of this tire were wanting and somehow that's related to what happened here. That's not true. And
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	case not any of the lawyers, not any of the experts you are the triers of fact. You are the people who apply your life's draw of experience, look at the people who come into the courtroom and assess what they say. You make the decision who is telling you the facts as they are. You make the decision whose testimony is credible. You make the decision what documents mean. Now, that's really, really important in this case because you've been shown portions of a lot documents. You've been shown highlighted phrases from a lot of documents. You need to look at those documents. You	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	credibility. Did she seem like an untrustworthy person? Did she seem like she didn't know her job? You have to assess that. But that was her testimony, which everybody is now ignoring. 525D did not come into existence until June of 1999, and even then it needed some additional testing and was finally put into place. But is that a red herring in this entire case? And I'll get back to that, but you have to believe that somehow AO characteristics of this tire were wanting and somehow that's related to what happened here. That's not true. And that's not what the evidence shows, and that's not what the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	case not any of the lawyers, not any of the experts you are the triers of fact. You are the people who apply your life's draw of experience, look at the people who come into the courtroom and assess what they say. You make the decision who is telling you the facts as they are. You make the decision whose testimony is credible. You make the decision what documents mean. Now, that's really, really important in this case because you've been shown portions of a lot documents. You've been shown highlighted phrases from a lot of documents. You need to look at those documents. You need to be careful that you understand what is actually	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	credibility. Did she seem like an untrustworthy person? Did she seem like she didn't know her job? You have to assess that. But that was her testimony, which everybody is now ignoring. 525D did not come into existence until June of 1999, and even then it needed some additional testing and was finally put into place. But is that a red herring in this entire case? And I'll get back to that, but you have to believe that somehow AO characteristics of this tire were wanting and somehow that's related to what happened here. That's not true. And that's not what the evidence shows, and that's not what the testimony shows. That's not what the tire shows, and I'll
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	case not any of the lawyers, not any of the experts you are the triers of fact. You are the people who apply your life's draw of experience, look at the people who come into the courtroom and assess what they say. You make the decision who is telling you the facts as they are. You make the decision whose testimony is credible. You make the decision what documents mean. Now, that's really, really important in this case because you've been shown portions of a lot documents. You've been shown highlighted phrases from a lot of documents. You need to look at those documents. You need to be careful that you understand what is actually being said.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	credibility. Did she seem like an untrustworthy person? Did she seem like she didn't know her job? You have to assess that. But that was her testimony, which everybody is now ignoring. 525D did not come into existence until June of 1999, and even then it needed some additional testing and was finally put into place. But is that a red herring in this entire case? And I'll get back to that, but you have to believe that somehow AO characteristics of this tire were wanting and somehow that's related to what happened here. That's not true. And that's not what the evidence shows, and that's not what the testimony shows. That's not what the tire shows, and I'll walk through that with you.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	case not any of the lawyers, not any of the experts you are the triers of fact. You are the people who apply your life's draw of experience, look at the people who come into the courtroom and assess what they say. You make the decision who is telling you the facts as they are. You make the decision whose testimony is credible. You make the decision what documents mean. Now, that's really, really important in this case because you've been shown portions of a lot documents. You've been shown highlighted phrases from a lot of documents. You need to look at those documents. You need to be careful that you understand what is actually being said. We just heard a very theatrical argument about	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	credibility. Did she seem like an untrustworthy person? Did she seem like she didn't know her job? You have to assess that. But that was her testimony, which everybody is now ignoring. 525D did not come into existence until June of 1999, and even then it needed some additional testing and was finally put into place. But is that a red herring in this entire case? And I'll get back to that, but you have to believe that somehow AO characteristics of this tire were wanting and somehow that's related to what happened here. That's not true. And that's not what the evidence shows, and that's not what the testimony shows. That's not what the tire shows, and I'll walk through that with you. If we want to fairly and objectively evaluate the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	case not any of the lawyers, not any of the experts you are the triers of fact. You are the people who apply your life's draw of experience, look at the people who come into the courtroom and assess what they say. You make the decision who is telling you the facts as they are. You make the decision whose testimony is credible. You make the decision what documents mean. Now, that's really, really important in this case because you've been shown portions of a lot documents. You've been shown highlighted phrases from a lot of documents. You need to look at those documents. You need to be careful that you understand what is actually being said. We just heard a very theatrical argument about Document Plaintiffs' Exhibit 502. And the suggestion, I	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	credibility. Did she seem like an untrustworthy person? Did she seem like she didn't know her job? You have to assess that. But that was her testimony, which everybody is now ignoring. 525D did not come into existence until June of 1999, and even then it needed some additional testing and was finally put into place. But is that a red herring in this entire case? And I'll get back to that, but you have to believe that somehow AO characteristics of this tire were wanting and somehow that's related to what happened here. That's not true. And that's not what the evidence shows, and that's not what the testimony shows. That's not what the tire shows, and I'll walk through that with you. If we want to fairly and objectively evaluate the performance of this model tire, we have to look at the data
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	case not any of the lawyers, not any of the experts you are the triers of fact. You are the people who apply your life's draw of experience, look at the people who come into the courtroom and assess what they say. You make the decision who is telling you the facts as they are. You make the decision whose testimony is credible. You make the decision what documents mean. Now, that's really, really important in this case because you've been shown portions of a lot documents. You've been shown highlighted phrases from a lot of documents. You need to look at those documents. You need to be careful that you understand what is actually being said. We just heard a very theatrical argument about Document Plaintiffs' Exhibit 502. And the suggestion, I guess, was advanced that this document somehow represents a	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	credibility. Did she seem like an untrustworthy person? Did she seem like she didn't know her job? You have to assess that. But that was her testimony, which everybody is now ignoring. 525D did not come into existence until June of 1999, and even then it needed some additional testing and was finally put into place. But is that a red herring in this entire case? And I'll get back to that, but you have to believe that somehow AO characteristics of this tire were wanting and somehow that's related to what happened here. That's not true. And that's not what the evidence shows, and that's not what the testimony shows. That's not what the tire shows, and I'll walk through that with you. If we want to fairly and objectively evaluate the performance of this model tire, we have to look at the data that exists, so we brought that to you. Now, the first
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	case not any of the lawyers, not any of the experts you are the triers of fact. You are the people who apply your life's draw of experience, look at the people who come into the courtroom and assess what they say. You make the decision who is telling you the facts as they are. You make the decision whose testimony is credible. You make the decision what documents mean. Now, that's really, really important in this case because you've been shown portions of a lot documents. You've been shown highlighted phrases from a lot of documents. You need to look at those documents. You need to be careful that you understand what is actually being said. We just heard a very theatrical argument about Document Plaintiffs' Exhibit 502. And the suggestion, I guess, was advanced that this document somehow represents a calculation made by Cooper Tire and Rubber Company about	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	credibility. Did she seem like an untrustworthy person? Did she seem like she didn't know her job? You have to assess that. But that was her testimony, which everybody is now ignoring. 525D did not come into existence until June of 1999, and even then it needed some additional testing and was finally put into place. But is that a red herring in this entire case? And I'll get back to that, but you have to believe that somehow AO characteristics of this tire were wanting and somehow that's related to what happened here. That's not true. And that's not what the evidence shows, and that's not what the testimony shows. That's not what the tire shows, and I'll walk through that with you. If we want to fairly and objectively evaluate the performance of this model tire, we have to look at the data that exists, so we brought that to you. Now, the first format in which we brought the data to you is showing you
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	case not any of the lawyers, not any of the experts you are the triers of fact. You are the people who apply your life's draw of experience, look at the people who come into the courtroom and assess what they say. You make the decision who is telling you the facts as they are. You make the decision whose testimony is credible. You make the decision what documents mean. Now, that's really, really important in this case because you've been shown portions of a lot documents. You've been shown highlighted phrases from a lot of documents. You need to look at those documents. You need to be careful that you understand what is actually being said. We just heard a very theatrical argument about Document Plaintiffs' Exhibit 502. And the suggestion, I guess, was advanced that this document somehow represents a calculation made by Cooper Tire and Rubber Company about costs of lawsuits. This document has nothing to do with	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	credibility. Did she seem like an untrustworthy person? Did she seem like she didn't know her job? You have to assess that. But that was her testimony, which everybody is now ignoring. 525D did not come into existence until June of 1999, and even then it needed some additional testing and was finally put into place. But is that a red herring in this entire case? And I'll get back to that, but you have to believe that somehow AO characteristics of this tire were wanting and somehow that's related to what happened here. That's not true. And that's not what the evidence shows, and that's not what the testimony shows. That's not what the tire shows, and I'll walk through that with you. If we want to fairly and objectively evaluate the performance of this model tire, we have to look at the data that exists, so we brought that to you. Now, the first format in which we brought the data to you is showing you the tread separations that occurred for this GTS, this Green
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	case not any of the lawyers, not any of the experts you are the triers of fact. You are the people who apply your life's draw of experience, look at the people who come into the courtroom and assess what they say. You make the decision who is telling you the facts as they are. You make the decision whose testimony is credible. You make the decision what documents mean. Now, that's really, really important in this case because you've been shown portions of a lot documents. You've been shown portions of a lot documents. You need to look at those documents. You need to be careful that you understand what is actually being said. We just heard a very theatrical argument about Document Plaintiffs' Exhibit 502. And the suggestion, I guess, was advanced that this document somehow represents a calculation made by Cooper Tire and Rubber Company about costs of lawsuits. This document has nothing to do with lawsuits, zero. It has nothing to do with claims involving	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	credibility. Did she seem like an untrustworthy person? Did she seem like she didn't know her job? You have to assess that. But that was her testimony, which everybody is now ignoring. 525D did not come into existence until June of 1999, and even then it needed some additional testing and was finally put into place. But is that a red herring in this entire case? And I'll get back to that, but you have to believe that somehow AO characteristics of this tire were wanting and somehow that's related to what happened here. That's not true. And that's not what the evidence shows, and that's not what the testimony shows. That's not what the tire shows, and I'll walk through that with you. If we want to fairly and objectively evaluate the performance of this model tire, we have to look at the data that exists, so we brought that to you. Now, the first format in which we brought the data to you is showing you the tread separations that occurred for this GTS, this Green Tire Specification, out of the Texarkana plant for a period
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	case not any of the lawyers, not any of the experts you are the triers of fact. You are the people who apply your life's draw of experience, look at the people who come into the courtroom and assess what they say. You make the decision who is telling you the facts as they are. You make the decision whose testimony is credible. You make the decision what documents mean. Now, that's really, really important in this case because you've been shown portions of a lot documents. You've been shown portions of a lot documents. You need to look at those documents. You need to be careful that you understand what is actually being said. We just heard a very theatrical argument about Document Plaintiffs' Exhibit 502. And the suggestion, I guess, was advanced that this document somehow represents a calculation made by Cooper Tire and Rubber Company about costs of lawsuits. This document has nothing to do with lawsuits, zero. It has nothing to do with claims involving personal injuries, zero. The argument you heard is false.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	credibility. Did she seem like an untrustworthy person? Did she seem like she didn't know her job? You have to assess that. But that was her testimony, which everybody is now ignoring. 525D did not come into existence until June of 1999, and even then it needed some additional testing and was finally put into place. But is that a red herring in this entire case? And I'll get back to that, but you have to believe that somehow AO characteristics of this tire were wanting and somehow that's related to what happened here. That's not true. And that's not what the evidence shows, and that's not what the testimony shows. That's not what the tire shows, and I'll walk through that with you. If we want to fairly and objectively evaluate the performance of this model tire, we have to look at the data that exists, so we brought that to you. Now, the first format in which we brought the data to you is showing you the tread separations that occurred for this GTS, this Green Tire Specification, out of the Texarkana plant for a period of one year before this tire was manufactured in March of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	case not any of the lawyers, not any of the experts you are the triers of fact. You are the people who apply your life's draw of experience, look at the people who come into the courtroom and assess what they say. You make the decision who is telling you the facts as they are. You make the decision whose testimony is credible. You make the decision what documents mean. Now, that's really, really important in this case because you've been shown portions of a lot documents. You've been shown portions of a lot documents. You need to look at those documents. You need to be careful that you understand what is actually being said. We just heard a very theatrical argument about Document Plaintiffs' Exhibit 502. And the suggestion, I guess, was advanced that this document somehow represents a calculation made by Cooper Tire and Rubber Company about costs of lawsuits. This document has nothing to do with lawsuits, zero. It has nothing to do with claims involving personal injuries, zero. The argument you heard is false. Read the document. Read the document.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	credibility. Did she seem like an untrustworthy person? Did she seem like she didn't know her job? You have to assess that. But that was her testimony, which everybody is now ignoring. 525D did not come into existence until June of 1999, and even then it needed some additional testing and was finally put into place. But is that a red herring in this entire case? And I'll get back to that, but you have to believe that somehow AO characteristics of this tire were wanting and somehow that's related to what happened here. That's not true. And that's not what the evidence shows, and that's not what the testimony shows. That's not what the tire shows, and I'll walk through that with you. If we want to fairly and objectively evaluate the performance of this model tire, we have to look at the data that exists, so we brought that to you. Now, the first format in which we brought the data to you is showing you the tread separations that occurred for this GTS, this Green Tire Specification, out of the Texarkana plant for a period of one year before this tire was manufactured in March of 2000, the week it was manufactured and the week after.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	case not any of the lawyers, not any of the experts you are the triers of fact. You are the people who apply your life's draw of experience, look at the people who come into the courtroom and assess what they say. You make the decision who is telling you the facts as they are. You make the decision whose testimony is credible. You make the decision what documents mean. Now, that's really, really important in this case because you've been shown portions of a lot documents. You've been shown portions of a lot documents. You need to look at those documents. You need to be careful that you understand what is actually being said. We just heard a very theatrical argument about Document Plaintiffs' Exhibit 502. And the suggestion, I guess, was advanced that this document somehow represents a calculation made by Cooper Tire and Rubber Company about costs of lawsuits. This document has nothing to do with lawsuits, zero. It has nothing to do with claims involving personal injuries, zero. The argument you heard is false. Read the document. Read the document.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	credibility. Did she seem like an untrustworthy person? Did she seem like she didn't know her job? You have to assess that. But that was her testimony, which everybody is now ignoring. 525D did not come into existence until June of 1999, and even then it needed some additional testing and was finally put into place. But is that a red herring in this entire case? And I'll get back to that, but you have to believe that somehow AO characteristics of this tire were wanting and somehow that's related to what happened here. That's not true. And that's not what the evidence shows, and that's not what the testimony shows. That's not what the tire shows, and I'll walk through that with you. If we want to fairly and objectively evaluate the performance of this model tire, we have to look at the data that exists, so we brought that to you. Now, the first format in which we brought the data to you is showing you the tread separations that occurred for this GTS, this Green Tire Specification, out of the Texarkana plant for a period of one year before this tire was manufactured in March of 2000, the week it was manufactured and the week after. Now, that data can we show the data? That data
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	case not any of the lawyers, not any of the experts you are the triers of fact. You are the people who apply your life's draw of experience, look at the people who come into the courtroom and assess what they say. You make the decision who is telling you the facts as they are. You make the decision whose testimony is credible. You make the decision what documents mean. Now, that's really, really important in this case because you've been shown portions of a lot documents. You've been shown portions of a lot documents. You need to look at those documents. You need to be careful that you understand what is actually being said. We just heard a very theatrical argument about Document Plaintiffs' Exhibit 502. And the suggestion, I guess, was advanced that this document somehow represents a calculation made by Cooper Tire and Rubber Company about costs of lawsuits. This document has nothing to do with lawsuits, zero. It has nothing to do with claims involving personal injuries, zero. The argument you heard is false. Read the document. Read the document. At the start of this lawsuit, we told you we were interested in trying a case about this tire, this model of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	credibility. Did she seem like an untrustworthy person? Did she seem like she didn't know her job? You have to assess that. But that was her testimony, which everybody is now ignoring. 525D did not come into existence until June of 1999, and even then it needed some additional testing and was finally put into place. But is that a red herring in this entire case? And I'll get back to that, but you have to believe that somehow AO characteristics of this tire were wanting and somehow that's related to what happened here. That's not true. And that's not what the evidence shows, and that's not what the testimony shows. That's not what the tire shows, and I'll walk through that with you. If we want to fairly and objectively evaluate the performance of this model tire, we have to look at the data that exists, so we brought that to you. Now, the first format in which we brought the data to you is showing you the tread separations that occurred for this GTS, this Green Tire Specification, out of the Texarkana plant for a period of one year before this tire was manufactured in March of 2000, the week it was manufactured and the week after. Now, that data can we show the data? That data has been made fun of by the plaintiffs' lawyers, who say,

	Page 3262		Page 3264
1	arbitrarily done. Show the next line. It wasn't	1	Next slide. We've heard the argument advanced,
2	arbitrarily done. It was done in a reasonable and rational	2	"Well, you cherry picked the data for adjustments." Here is
3	way.	3	another document. Here is the summary of it and I'll
4	What's relevant? How were these tires being made	4	show you the document showing all of the eligible
5	for the prior year, the week of and the year after. Is	5	adjustment production from Texarkana for this GTS: '96,
6	there a trend there that suggests there's a problem? The	6	'97, '98, '99, 2000, 2001.
7	data is the data. The data doesn't change. We can array it	7	Show the next slide. You'll have that. Take a
8	any way we want. But we brought that to you and we show it	8	look at it. Understand the data. Understand what it says.
9	to you, and we show it to you because in the entire industry	9	They're plainly is no evidence in this case of this line of
10	that data is very, very positive.	10	tires having been a problem at the relevant time frame with
11	It doesn't suggest the existence of any kind of	11	respect to lawsuits or returns for tread separations.
12	separation problem with this tire, which look, that's	12	That's the proof. That's the proof.
13	what this lawsuit is about. It's not about what's happening	13	And I know it's lost. It's lost. It's lost
14	with light truck tires in 1994 or what's happening with	14	because in this lawsuit there were literally tens of
15	other kinds of truck tires or other-size passenger tires at	15	thousands of documents produced, thousands and thousands of
16	different points in time. It's what's happening with this	16	documents produced. And what's been done with them? They
17	tire, with this model tire.	17	have been selectively chosen. Cherry-picked phrases out of
18	So I brought you this data. And, again, some sport	18	them have been pulled for time periods not relevant to this
19	was made of the notion that .06 percent is meaningless.	19	tire, not relevant to this tire.
20	Well, is it? We heard Mr. Cramer testify that to give us a	20	This tire was made in March of 2000. We're looking
21	benchmark of comparison, there was some information that was	21	at documents about separation trends in '94, '95, '96. You
22	put out by the Office of Defects Investigation of the	22	heard even Mr. Cottles say that before you could get any
23	National Highway Traffic Safety Administration to try to let	23	meaningful separation documents from a tire that's been
24	tire companies know where their performance in terms of	24	manufactured, it has to be out in the field three, four,
25	adjustment data fits in. Recall that testimony? It was	25	five years. So we're talking about tires in a '94 memo
	Page 3263		Page 3265
1	Page 3263	1	Page 3265
1	.5 percent, not .05; .5 percent to 3.2 percent.	1	talking about adjustment data that were made for or five
2	.5 percent, not .05; .5 percent to 3.2 percent. So if we take that as a benchmark and we compare	2	talking about adjustment data that were made for or five years before that tire.
2 3	.5 percent, not .05; .5 percent to 3.2 percent. So if we take that as a benchmark and we compare this performance, it's outstanding. It's good performance.	2 3	talking about adjustment data that were made for or five years before that tire. What relevance does that have to this tire? What
2 3 4	.5 percent, not .05; .5 percent to 3.2 percent. So if we take that as a benchmark and we compare this performance, it's outstanding. It's good performance. It certainly doesn't indicate there was a problem with this	2 3 4	talking about adjustment data that were made for or five years before that tire. What relevance does that have to this tire? What relevance does concerns with light truck tires or steel
2 3 4 5	.5 percent, not .05; .5 percent to 3.2 percent. So if we take that as a benchmark and we compare this performance, it's outstanding. It's good performance. It certainly doesn't indicate there was a problem with this design of tire.	2 3 4 5	talking about adjustment data that were made for or five years before that tire. What relevance does that have to this tire? What relevance does concerns with light truck tires or steel truck tires have to do with the performance of this tire?
2 3 4	.5 percent, not .05; .5 percent to 3.2 percent. So if we take that as a benchmark and we compare this performance, it's outstanding. It's good performance. It certainly doesn't indicate there was a problem with this design of tire. Next slide. Now, this is important. This is	2 3 4	talking about adjustment data that were made for or five years before that tire. What relevance does that have to this tire? What relevance does concerns with light truck tires or steel truck tires have to do with the performance of this tire? But where are those documents? Where are those papers that
2 3 4 5 6	.5 percent, not .05; .5 percent to 3.2 percent. So if we take that as a benchmark and we compare this performance, it's outstanding. It's good performance. It certainly doesn't indicate there was a problem with this design of tire.	2 3 4 5 6	talking about adjustment data that were made for or five years before that tire. What relevance does that have to this tire? What relevance does concerns with light truck tires or steel truck tires have to do with the performance of this tire? But where are those documents? Where are those papers that are critical of this tire's performance? They're not in
2 3 4 5 6 7	 .5 percent, not .05; .5 percent to 3.2 percent. So if we take that as a benchmark and we compare this performance, it's outstanding. It's good performance. It certainly doesn't indicate there was a problem with this design of tire. Next slide. Now, this is important. This is important. We're hearing this suggestion made repeatedly, repeatedly in this courtroom that somehow this model tire or 	2 3 4 5 6 7	talking about adjustment data that were made for or five years before that tire. What relevance does that have to this tire? What relevance does concerns with light truck tires or steel truck tires have to do with the performance of this tire? But where are those documents? Where are those papers that are critical of this tire's performance? They're not in this courtroom. They're not in evidence in front of you.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	.5 percent, not .05; .5 percent to 3.2 percent. So if we take that as a benchmark and we compare this performance, it's outstanding. It's good performance. It certainly doesn't indicate there was a problem with this design of tire. Next slide. Now, this is important. This is important. We're hearing this suggestion made repeatedly,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	talking about adjustment data that were made for or five years before that tire. What relevance does that have to this tire? What relevance does concerns with light truck tires or steel truck tires have to do with the performance of this tire? But where are those documents? Where are those papers that are critical of this tire's performance? They're not in
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 .5 percent, not .05; .5 percent to 3.2 percent. So if we take that as a benchmark and we compare this performance, it's outstanding. It's good performance. It certainly doesn't indicate there was a problem with this design of tire. Next slide. Now, this is important. This is important. We're hearing this suggestion made repeatedly, repeatedly in this courtroom that somehow this model tire or the family of this model tire, which is the Lifeliner 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	talking about adjustment data that were made for or five years before that tire. What relevance does that have to this tire? What relevance does concerns with light truck tires or steel truck tires have to do with the performance of this tire? But where are those documents? Where are those papers that are critical of this tire's performance? They're not in this courtroom. They're not in evidence in front of you. What is in evidence in front of you? Good
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	.5 percent, not .05; .5 percent to 3.2 percent. So if we take that as a benchmark and we compare this performance, it's outstanding. It's good performance. It certainly doesn't indicate there was a problem with this design of tire. Next slide. Now, this is important. This is important. We're hearing this suggestion made repeatedly, repeatedly in this courtroom that somehow this model tire or the family of this model tire, which is the Lifeliner Classic II, was a terrible problem involving personal	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	talking about adjustment data that were made for or five years before that tire. What relevance does that have to this tire? What relevance does concerns with light truck tires or steel truck tires have to do with the performance of this tire? But where are those documents? Where are those papers that are critical of this tire's performance? They're not in this courtroom. They're not in evidence in front of you. What is in evidence in front of you? Good adjustment data, no evidence of personal injury liability
2 3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11	 .5 percent, not .05; .5 percent to 3.2 percent. So if we take that as a benchmark and we compare this performance, it's outstanding. It's good performance. It certainly doesn't indicate there was a problem with this design of tire. Next slide. Now, this is important. This is important. We're hearing this suggestion made repeatedly, repeatedly in this courtroom that somehow this model tire or the family of this model tire, which is the Lifeliner Classic II, was a terrible problem involving personal injuries. All right? 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	talking about adjustment data that were made for or five years before that tire. What relevance does that have to this tire? What relevance does concerns with light truck tires or steel truck tires have to do with the performance of this tire? But where are those documents? Where are those papers that are critical of this tire's performance? They're not in this courtroom. They're not in evidence in front of you. What is in evidence in front of you? Good adjustment data, no evidence of personal injury liability claims on this tire, no recall, compliance with both the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 .5 percent, not .05; .5 percent to 3.2 percent. So if we take that as a benchmark and we compare this performance, it's outstanding. It's good performance. It certainly doesn't indicate there was a problem with this design of tire. Next slide. Now, this is important. This is important. We're hearing this suggestion made repeatedly, repeatedly in this courtroom that somehow this model tire or the family of this model tire, which is the Lifeliner Classic II, was a terrible problem involving personal injuries. All right? This is a document that was produced by the 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	talking about adjustment data that were made for or five years before that tire. What relevance does that have to this tire? What relevance does concerns with light truck tires or steel truck tires have to do with the performance of this tire? But where are those documents? Where are those papers that are critical of this tire's performance? They're not in this courtroom. They're not in evidence in front of you. What is in evidence in front of you? Good adjustment data, no evidence of personal injury liability claims on this tire, no recall, compliance with both the applicable Federal Motor Vehicle Safety Standards as well as
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 .5 percent, not .05; .5 percent to 3.2 percent. So if we take that as a benchmark and we compare this performance, it's outstanding. It's good performance. It certainly doesn't indicate there was a problem with this design of tire. Next slide. Now, this is important. This is important. We're hearing this suggestion made repeatedly, repeatedly in this courtroom that somehow this model tire or the family of this model tire, which is the Lifeliner Classic II, was a terrible problem involving personal injuries. All right? This is a document that was produced by the plaintiffs, introduced as part of Exhibit 33. And it's an 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	talking about adjustment data that were made for or five years before that tire. What relevance does that have to this tire? What relevance does concerns with light truck tires or steel truck tires have to do with the performance of this tire? But where are those documents? Where are those papers that are critical of this tire's performance? They're not in this courtroom. They're not in evidence in front of you. What is in evidence in front of you? Good adjustment data, no evidence of personal injury liability claims on this tire, no recall, compliance with both the applicable Federal Motor Vehicle Safety Standards as well as the more stringent Cooper Tire standards. That's the proof.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	.5 percent, not .05; .5 percent to 3.2 percent. So if we take that as a benchmark and we compare this performance, it's outstanding. It's good performance. It certainly doesn't indicate there was a problem with this design of tire. Next slide. Now, this is important. This is important. We're hearing this suggestion made repeatedly, repeatedly in this courtroom that somehow this model tire or the family of this model tire, which is the Lifeliner Classic II, was a terrible problem involving personal injuries. All right? This is a document that was produced by the plaintiffs, introduced as part of Exhibit 33. And it's an important document to look at because it tells you all of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	talking about adjustment data that were made for or five years before that tire. What relevance does that have to this tire? What relevance does concerns with light truck tires or steel truck tires have to do with the performance of this tire? But where are those documents? Where are those papers that are critical of this tire's performance? They're not in this courtroom. They're not in evidence in front of you. What is in evidence in front of you? Good adjustment data, no evidence of personal injury liability claims on this tire, no recall, compliance with both the applicable Federal Motor Vehicle Safety Standards as well as the more stringent Cooper Tire standards. That's the proof. That's the evidence you've been given about this tire.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 .5 percent, not .05; .5 percent to 3.2 percent. So if we take that as a benchmark and we compare this performance, it's outstanding. It's good performance. It certainly doesn't indicate there was a problem with this design of tire. Next slide. Now, this is important. This is important. We're hearing this suggestion made repeatedly, repeatedly in this courtroom that somehow this model tire or the family of this model tire, which is the Lifeliner Classic II, was a terrible problem involving personal injuries. All right? This is a document that was produced by the plaintiffs, introduced as part of Exhibit 33. And it's an important document to look at because it tells you all of the production of this entire family of tires, 44 different 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	talking about adjustment data that were made for or five years before that tire. What relevance does that have to this tire? What relevance does concerns with light truck tires or steel truck tires have to do with the performance of this tire? But where are those documents? Where are those papers that are critical of this tire's performance? They're not in this courtroom. They're not in evidence in front of you. What is in evidence in front of you? Good adjustment data, no evidence of personal injury liability claims on this tire, no recall, compliance with both the applicable Federal Motor Vehicle Safety Standards as well as the more stringent Cooper Tire standards. That's the proof. That's the evidence you've been given about this tire. That's what you have to look at.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 .5 percent, not .05; .5 percent to 3.2 percent. So if we take that as a benchmark and we compare this performance, it's outstanding. It's good performance. It certainly doesn't indicate there was a problem with this design of tire. Next slide. Now, this is important. This is important. We're hearing this suggestion made repeatedly, repeatedly in this courtroom that somehow this model tire or the family of this model tire, which is the Lifeliner Classic II, was a terrible problem involving personal injuries. All right? This is a document that was produced by the plaintiffs, introduced as part of Exhibit 33. And it's an important document to look at because it tells you all of the production of this entire family of tires, 44 different models of tires. '97, '98, '99. A total of almost six 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	talking about adjustment data that were made for or five years before that tire. What relevance does that have to this tire? What relevance does concerns with light truck tires or steel truck tires have to do with the performance of this tire? But where are those documents? Where are those papers that are critical of this tire's performance? They're not in this courtroom. They're not in evidence in front of you. What is in evidence in front of you? Good adjustment data, no evidence of personal injury liability claims on this tire, no recall, compliance with both the applicable Federal Motor Vehicle Safety Standards as well as the more stringent Cooper Tire standards. That's the proof. That's the evidence you've been given about this tire. That's what you have to look at. Look, at the beginning of this case, I said you're
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 .5 percent, not .05; .5 percent to 3.2 percent. So if we take that as a benchmark and we compare this performance, it's outstanding. It's good performance. It certainly doesn't indicate there was a problem with this design of tire. Next slide. Now, this is important. This is important. We're hearing this suggestion made repeatedly, repeatedly in this courtroom that somehow this model tire or the family of this model tire, which is the Lifeliner Classic II, was a terrible problem involving personal injuries. All right? This is a document that was produced by the plaintiffs, introduced as part of Exhibit 33. And it's an important document to look at because it tells you all of the production of this entire family of tires, 44 different models of tires. '97, '98, '99. A total of almost six million tires. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	talking about adjustment data that were made for or five years before that tire. What relevance does that have to this tire? What relevance does concerns with light truck tires or steel truck tires have to do with the performance of this tire? But where are those documents? Where are those papers that are critical of this tire's performance? They're not in this courtroom. They're not in evidence in front of you. What is in evidence in front of you? Good adjustment data, no evidence of personal injury liability claims on this tire, no recall, compliance with both the applicable Federal Motor Vehicle Safety Standards as well as the more stringent Cooper Tire standards. That's the proof. That's the evidence you've been given about this tire. That's what you have to look at. Look, at the beginning of this case, I said you're going to have a difficult task because you're going to have
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 .5 percent, not .05; .5 percent to 3.2 percent. So if we take that as a benchmark and we compare this performance, it's outstanding. It's good performance. It certainly doesn't indicate there was a problem with this design of tire. Next slide. Now, this is important. This is important. We're hearing this suggestion made repeatedly, repeatedly in this courtroom that somehow this model tire or the family of this model tire, which is the Lifeliner Classic II, was a terrible problem involving personal injuries. All right? This is a document that was produced by the plaintiffs, introduced as part of Exhibit 33. And it's an important document to look at because it tells you all of the production of this entire family of tires, 44 different models of tires. '97, '98, '99. A total of almost six million tires. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	talking about adjustment data that were made for or five years before that tire. What relevance does that have to this tire? What relevance does concerns with light truck tires or steel truck tires have to do with the performance of this tire? But where are those documents? Where are those papers that are critical of this tire's performance? They're not in this courtroom. They're not in evidence in front of you. What is in evidence in front of you? Good adjustment data, no evidence of personal injury liability claims on this tire, no recall, compliance with both the applicable Federal Motor Vehicle Safety Standards as well as the more stringent Cooper Tire standards. That's the proof. That's the evidence you've been given about this tire. That's what you have to look at. Look, at the beginning of this case, I said you're going to have a difficult task because you're going to have to critically look at what's presented to you. You're going
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 .5 percent, not .05; .5 percent to 3.2 percent. So if we take that as a benchmark and we compare this performance, it's outstanding. It's good performance. It certainly doesn't indicate there was a problem with this design of tire. Next slide. Now, this is important. This is important. We're hearing this suggestion made repeatedly, repeatedly in this courtroom that somehow this model tire or the family of this model tire, which is the Lifeliner Classic II, was a terrible problem involving personal injuries. All right? This is a document that was produced by the plaintiffs, introduced as part of Exhibit 33. And it's an important document to look at because it tells you all of the production of this entire family of tires, 44 different models of tires. '97, '98, '99. A total of almost six million tires. And what does it have on it? Well, as you heard Mr. Cramer explain, if there's a legal action, something 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	talking about adjustment data that were made for or five years before that tire. What relevance does that have to this tire? What relevance does concerns with light truck tires or steel truck tires have to do with the performance of this tire? But where are those documents? Where are those papers that are critical of this tire's performance? They're not in this courtroom. They're not in evidence in front of you. What is in evidence in front of you? Good adjustment data, no evidence of personal injury liability claims on this tire, no recall, compliance with both the applicable Federal Motor Vehicle Safety Standards as well as the more stringent Cooper Tire standards. That's the proof. That's the evidence you've been given about this tire. That's what you have to look at. Look, at the beginning of this case, I said you're going to have a difficult task because you're going to have to get under that hood and look closely at what's
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 .5 percent, not .05; .5 percent to 3.2 percent. So if we take that as a benchmark and we compare this performance, it's outstanding. It's good performance. It certainly doesn't indicate there was a problem with this design of tire. Next slide. Now, this is important. This is important. We're hearing this suggestion made repeatedly, repeatedly in this courtroom that somehow this model tire or the family of this model tire, which is the Lifeliner Classic II, was a terrible problem involving personal injuries. All right? This is a document that was produced by the plaintiffs, introduced as part of Exhibit 33. And it's an important document to look at because it tells you all of the production of this entire family of tires, 44 different models of tires. '97, '98, '99. A total of almost six million tires. And what does it have on it? Well, as you heard Mr. Cramer explain, if there's a legal action, something involving a claim greater than \$3,500, it goes to the 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	talking about adjustment data that were made for or five years before that tire. What relevance does that have to this tire? What relevance does concerns with light truck tires or steel truck tires have to do with the performance of this tire? But where are those documents? Where are those papers that are critical of this tire's performance? They're not in this courtroom. They're not in evidence in front of you. What is in evidence in front of you? Good adjustment data, no evidence of personal injury liability claims on this tire, no recall, compliance with both the applicable Federal Motor Vehicle Safety Standards as well as the more stringent Cooper Tire standards. That's the proof. That's the evidence you've been given about this tire. That's what you have to look at. Look, at the beginning of this case, I said you're going to have a difficult task because you're going to have to get under that hood and look closely at what's been shown to you. And you're going to have to recognize
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 .5 percent, not .05; .5 percent to 3.2 percent. So if we take that as a benchmark and we compare this performance, it's outstanding. It's good performance. It certainly doesn't indicate there was a problem with this design of tire. Next slide. Now, this is important. This is important. We're hearing this suggestion made repeatedly, repeatedly in this courtroom that somehow this model tire or the family of this model tire, which is the Lifeliner Classic II, was a terrible problem involving personal injuries. All right? This is a document that was produced by the plaintiffs, introduced as part of Exhibit 33. And it's an important document to look at because it tells you all of the production of this entire family of tires, 44 different models of tires. '97, '98, '99. A total of almost six million tires. And what does it have on it? Well, as you heard Mr. Cramer explain, if there's a legal action, something involving a claim greater than \$3,500, it goes to the treasurer's office. It goes here. So what do we see in 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	talking about adjustment data that were made for or five years before that tire. What relevance does that have to this tire? What relevance does concerns with light truck tires or steel truck tires have to do with the performance of this tire? But where are those documents? Where are those papers that are critical of this tire's performance? They're not in this courtroom. They're not in evidence in front of you. What is in evidence in front of you? Good adjustment data, no evidence of personal injury liability claims on this tire, no recall, compliance with both the applicable Federal Motor Vehicle Safety Standards as well as the more stringent Cooper Tire standards. That's the proof. That's the evidence you've been given about this tire. That's what you have to look at. Look, at the beginning of this case, I said you're going to have a difficult task because you're going to have to get under that hood and look closely at what's been shown to you. And you're going to have to recognize what's relevant, understanding what happened with this
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 .5 percent, not .05; .5 percent to 3.2 percent. So if we take that as a benchmark and we compare this performance, it's outstanding. It's good performance. It certainly doesn't indicate there was a problem with this design of tire. Next slide. Now, this is important. This is important. We're hearing this suggestion made repeatedly, repeatedly in this courtroom that somehow this model tire or the family of this model tire, which is the Lifeliner Classic II, was a terrible problem involving personal injuries. All right? This is a document that was produced by the plaintiffs, introduced as part of Exhibit 33. And it's an important document to look at because it tells you all of the production of this entire family of tires, 44 different models of tires. '97, '98, '99. A total of almost six million tires. And what does it have on it? Well, as you heard Mr. Cramer explain, if there's a legal action, something involving a claim greater than \$3,500, it goes to the treasurer's office. It goes here. So what do we see in '97? Zero; '98, zero; '99, two. Is that a problem? Does 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	talking about adjustment data that were made for or five years before that tire. What relevance does that have to this tire? What relevance does concerns with light truck tires or steel truck tires have to do with the performance of this tire? But where are those documents? Where are those papers that are critical of this tire's performance? They're not in this courtroom. They're not in evidence in front of you. What is in evidence in front of you? Good adjustment data, no evidence of personal injury liability claims on this tire, no recall, compliance with both the applicable Federal Motor Vehicle Safety Standards as well as the more stringent Cooper Tire standards. That's the proof. That's the evidence you've been given about this tire. That's what you have to look at. Look, at the beginning of this case, I said you're going to have a difficult task because you're going to have to critically look at what's presented to you. You're going to have to get under that hood and look closely at what's been shown to you. And you're going to have to recognize what's relevant, understanding what happened with this tire. And I mean this model tire as well as this specific
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 .5 percent, not .05; .5 percent to 3.2 percent. So if we take that as a benchmark and we compare this performance, it's outstanding. It's good performance. It certainly doesn't indicate there was a problem with this design of tire. Next slide. Now, this is important. This is important. We're hearing this suggestion made repeatedly, repeatedly in this courtroom that somehow this model tire or the family of this model tire, which is the Lifeliner Classic II, was a terrible problem involving personal injuries. All right? This is a document that was produced by the plaintiffs, introduced as part of Exhibit 33. And it's an important document to look at because it tells you all of the production of this entire family of tires, 44 different models of tires. '97, '98, '99. A total of almost six million tires. And what does it have on it? Well, as you heard Mr. Cramer explain, if there's a legal action, something involving a claim greater than \$3,500, it goes to the treasurer's office. It goes here. So what do we see in '97? Zero; '98, zero; '99, two. Is that a problem? Does that suggest poor performance by the Lifeliner Classic II 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 talking about adjustment data that were made for or five years before that tire. What relevance does that have to this tire? What relevance does concerns with light truck tires or steel truck tires have to do with the performance of this tire? But where are those documents? Where are those papers that are critical of this tire's performance? They're not in this courtroom. They're not in evidence in front of you. What is in evidence in front of you? Good adjustment data, no evidence of personal injury liability claims on this tire, no recall, compliance with both the applicable Federal Motor Vehicle Safety Standards as well as the more stringent Cooper Tire standards. That's the proof. That's the evidence you've been given about this tire. That's what you have to look at. Look, at the beginning of this case, I said you're going to have a difficult task because you're going to have to critically look at what's presented to you. You're going to have to get under that hood and look closely at what's been shown to you. And you're going to have to recognize what's relevant, understanding what happened with this tire. And I mean this model tire as well as this specific tire, which I'll get to, in this accident. Not anything

Page	3268

	Page 3266		Page 3268
1	accident took place September 17, 2007 with this tire as	1	there's tread around a good portion of the tire, and you can
2	being one of the tires involved. So we need to look closely	2	measure the amount of tread wear. We know that. And we
3	at those facts. But before we do that, we also have to look	3	know that everybody seems to say it's about 5.5/32.
4	at the overall facts regarding this model of tire. And I	4	We also know because when we've been told but we
5	stand by what I said to you. Study those documents. All	5	all know, anyway that when a tire is down to 2/32, it's
6	the documents related to this tire show outstanding	6	down to the wear bar. It's worn out. By law it's supposed
7	performance, not a problem.	7	to be discarded and replaced. We also know that when this
8	There has been a terrific amount of misdirection	8	tire was new, when it was new, it had 11/32 of tread left.
9	going on here. I told you at the start of the case that one	9	So if you take away the two at the end, it has 9/32 of
10	of the most important things in the case that will really	10	useful treadwear. It's got 2 1/2 left. So more than
11	tell the story is the tire itself, the tire itself. So	11	60 percent of this tire's useful life has been gone. It's
12	what do we know about the tire itself?	12	been used. We know that. We know that.
13	Well, we know it sustained some very serious	13	Mr. Grant explained to you that using that kind of
14	surface damage. It's visible in the tire. It's been shown	14	analysis, which makes perfect common sense, you would
15	to you by everybody who's come into the courtroom to talk	15	conclude that this tire had more than 40,000 miles of wear
16	about the tire. What we don't know is the history of the	16	on it. Is that significant? Well, let's think about that.
17	tire. And, you know, we've had a lot of fun here with the	17	Let's think about that. That's millions and millions and
18	plaintiff saying, "Well, why are you talking about the	18	millions of rotations. That's a lot of performance.
19	history of the vehicle? Why is that relevant."	19	If this tire left the manufacturing plant with a
20	Well, the tires are on the vehicle. We don't know	20	big crack in the inner liner splice and you heard the
21	when this tire got on the vehicle, and the point of	21	testimony from Mr. Grant it would be a failure. Lyle
22	presenting the evidence can we see the slide? is	22	Campbell said the same thing. There would be a failure
23	there's great chunks of information about the history of	23	shortly after it was put into service, shortly after it was
24	this vehicle and, more importantly, the history of use of	24	put into service. That didn't happen.
25	the tire that we don't know. It's not before you. We don't	25	That suggestion that that existed at that point in
	Page 3267		Page 3269
1	Page 3267	1	Page 3269
1 2	have the benefit of that proof.	1 2	time is rebutted by the actual performance of the tire
	have the benefit of that proof. Is it important? Well, we know there's surface	1	time is rebutted by the actual performance of the tire itself. Clearly a substantial performance, 40,000-plus
2	have the benefit of that proof.	2	time is rebutted by the actual performance of the tire itself. Clearly a substantial performance, 40,000-plus miles of use. So there is some information on the tire
2 3	have the benefit of that proof. Is it important? Well, we know there's surface damage here. When did it happen? How did it happen? What	2 3	time is rebutted by the actual performance of the tire itself. Clearly a substantial performance, 40,000-plus
2 3 4	have the benefit of that proof. Is it important? Well, we know there's surface damage here. When did it happen? How did it happen? What was done to maintain the tire? Where was it driven? Over	2 3 4	time is rebutted by the actual performance of the tire itself. Clearly a substantial performance, 40,000-plus miles of use. So there is some information on the tire itself, but there is very little information about its prior
2 3 4 5	have the benefit of that proof. Is it important? Well, we know there's surface damage here. When did it happen? How did it happen? What was done to maintain the tire? Where was it driven? Over how many miles was it driven? Who were the drivers? What	2 3 4 5	time is rebutted by the actual performance of the tire itself. Clearly a substantial performance, 40,000-plus miles of use. So there is some information on the tire itself, but there is very little information about its prior use.
2 3 4 5 6	have the benefit of that proof. Is it important? Well, we know there's surface damage here. When did it happen? How did it happen? What was done to maintain the tire? Where was it driven? Over how many miles was it driven? Who were the drivers? What was the environment? We don't know.	2 3 4 5 6	time is rebutted by the actual performance of the tire itself. Clearly a substantial performance, 40,000-plus miles of use. So there is some information on the tire itself, but there is very little information about its prior use. And let me hit on another thing. Ask yourself
2 3 4 5 6 7	have the benefit of that proof. Is it important? Well, we know there's surface damage here. When did it happen? How did it happen? What was done to maintain the tire? Where was it driven? Over how many miles was it driven? Who were the drivers? What was the environment? We don't know. Next slide. We tried to trace as best we were able	2 3 4 5 6 7	time is rebutted by the actual performance of the tire itself. Clearly a substantial performance, 40,000-plus miles of use. So there is some information on the tire itself, but there is very little information about its prior use. And let me hit on another thing. Ask yourself this. Ask yourself this. If these very skillful and very
2 4 5 7 8	have the benefit of that proof. Is it important? Well, we know there's surface damage here. When did it happen? How did it happen? What was done to maintain the tire? Where was it driven? Over how many miles was it driven? Who were the drivers? What was the environment? We don't know. Next slide. We tried to trace as best we were able the history of the vehicle. As you can see, we initially	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	time is rebutted by the actual performance of the tire itself. Clearly a substantial performance, 40,000-plus miles of use. So there is some information on the tire itself, but there is very little information about its prior use. And let me hit on another thing. Ask yourself this. Ask yourself this. If these very skillful and very aggressive plaintiffs' lawyers had found anything suggestive
2 4 5 7 8 9	have the benefit of that proof. Is it important? Well, we know there's surface damage here. When did it happen? How did it happen? What was done to maintain the tire? Where was it driven? Over how many miles was it driven? Who were the drivers? What was the environment? We don't know. Next slide. We tried to trace as best we were able the history of the vehicle. As you can see, we initially have some information about who was the owner.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	time is rebutted by the actual performance of the tire itself. Clearly a substantial performance, 40,000-plus miles of use. So there is some information on the tire itself, but there is very little information about its prior use. And let me hit on another thing. Ask yourself this. Ask yourself this. If these very skillful and very aggressive plaintiffs' lawyers had found anything suggestive of there being a specific problem with this model tire,
2 3 4 5 7 8 9 10	have the benefit of that proof. Is it important? Well, we know there's surface damage here. When did it happen? How did it happen? What was done to maintain the tire? Where was it driven? Over how many miles was it driven? Who were the drivers? What was the environment? We don't know. Next slide. We tried to trace as best we were able the history of the vehicle. As you can see, we initially have some information about who was the owner. Next slide. But we hit a point where there's a	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	time is rebutted by the actual performance of the tire itself. Clearly a substantial performance, 40,000-plus miles of use. So there is some information on the tire itself, but there is very little information about its prior use. And let me hit on another thing. Ask yourself this. Ask yourself this. If these very skillful and very aggressive plaintiffs' lawyers had found anything suggestive of there being a specific problem with this model tire, wouldn't we be seeing it up on the big screen? Wouldn't it
2 3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11	have the benefit of that proof. Is it important? Well, we know there's surface damage here. When did it happen? How did it happen? What was done to maintain the tire? Where was it driven? Over how many miles was it driven? Who were the drivers? What was the environment? We don't know. Next slide. We tried to trace as best we were able the history of the vehicle. As you can see, we initially have some information about who was the owner. Next slide. But we hit a point where there's a huge gap where for almost six years we don't know what's	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	time is rebutted by the actual performance of the tire itself. Clearly a substantial performance, 40,000-plus miles of use. So there is some information on the tire itself, but there is very little information about its prior use. And let me hit on another thing. Ask yourself this. Ask yourself this. If these very skillful and very aggressive plaintiffs' lawyers had found anything suggestive of there being a specific problem with this model tire, wouldn't we be seeing it up on the big screen? Wouldn't it be right in front of you? Wouldn't it be the centerpiece of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	have the benefit of that proof. Is it important? Well, we know there's surface damage here. When did it happen? How did it happen? What was done to maintain the tire? Where was it driven? Over how many miles was it driven? Who were the drivers? What was the environment? We don't know. Next slide. We tried to trace as best we were able the history of the vehicle. As you can see, we initially have some information about who was the owner. Next slide. But we hit a point where there's a huge gap where for almost six years we don't know what's being done with the tire. We don't know what's being done	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	time is rebutted by the actual performance of the tire itself. Clearly a substantial performance, 40,000-plus miles of use. So there is some information on the tire itself, but there is very little information about its prior use. And let me hit on another thing. Ask yourself this. Ask yourself this. If these very skillful and very aggressive plaintiffs' lawyers had found anything suggestive of there being a specific problem with this model tire, wouldn't we be seeing it up on the big screen? Wouldn't it be right in front of you? Wouldn't it be the centerpiece of the arguments that are being advanced? Where is that? It's
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	have the benefit of that proof. Is it important? Well, we know there's surface damage here. When did it happen? How did it happen? What was done to maintain the tire? Where was it driven? Over how many miles was it driven? Who were the drivers? What was the environment? We don't know. Next slide. We tried to trace as best we were able the history of the vehicle. As you can see, we initially have some information about who was the owner. Next slide. But we hit a point where there's a huge gap where for almost six years we don't know what's being done with the tire. We don't know what's being done with the vehicle. We just don't have the information. Now,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	time is rebutted by the actual performance of the tire itself. Clearly a substantial performance, 40,000-plus miles of use. So there is some information on the tire itself, but there is very little information about its prior use. And let me hit on another thing. Ask yourself this. Ask yourself this. If these very skillful and very aggressive plaintiffs' lawyers had found anything suggestive of there being a specific problem with this model tire, wouldn't we be seeing it up on the big screen? Wouldn't it be right in front of you? Wouldn't it be the centerpiece of the arguments that are being advanced? Where is that? It's nowhere because it doesn't exist.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	have the benefit of that proof. Is it important? Well, we know there's surface damage here. When did it happen? How did it happen? What was done to maintain the tire? Where was it driven? Over how many miles was it driven? Who were the drivers? What was the environment? We don't know. Next slide. We tried to trace as best we were able the history of the vehicle. As you can see, we initially have some information about who was the owner. Next slide. But we hit a point where there's a huge gap where for almost six years we don't know what's being done with the tire. We don't know what's being done with the vehicle. We just don't have the information. Now, look, am I being unfair about that?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	time is rebutted by the actual performance of the tire itself. Clearly a substantial performance, 40,000-plus miles of use. So there is some information on the tire itself, but there is very little information about its prior use. And let me hit on another thing. Ask yourself this. Ask yourself this. If these very skillful and very aggressive plaintiffs' lawyers had found anything suggestive of there being a specific problem with this model tire, wouldn't we be seeing it up on the big screen? Wouldn't it be right in front of you? Wouldn't it be the centerpiece of the arguments that are being advanced? Where is that? It's nowhere because it doesn't exist. The performance history is: No recall, compliance
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	have the benefit of that proof. Is it important? Well, we know there's surface damage here. When did it happen? How did it happen? What was done to maintain the tire? Where was it driven? Over how many miles was it driven? Who were the drivers? What was the environment? We don't know. Next slide. We tried to trace as best we were able the history of the vehicle. As you can see, we initially have some information about who was the owner. Next slide. But we hit a point where there's a huge gap where for almost six years we don't know what's being done with the tire. We don't know what's being done with the vehicle. We just don't have the information. Now, look, am I being unfair about that? If you're asked to assess the performance of this	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	time is rebutted by the actual performance of the tire itself. Clearly a substantial performance, 40,000-plus miles of use. So there is some information on the tire itself, but there is very little information about its prior use. And let me hit on another thing. Ask yourself this. Ask yourself this. If these very skillful and very aggressive plaintiffs' lawyers had found anything suggestive of there being a specific problem with this model tire, wouldn't we be seeing it up on the big screen? Wouldn't it be right in front of you? Wouldn't it be the centerpiece of the arguments that are being advanced? Where is that? It's nowhere because it doesn't exist. The performance history is: No recall, compliance with Federal Motor Vehicle Safety Standards, compliance with
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	have the benefit of that proof. Is it important? Well, we know there's surface damage here. When did it happen? How did it happen? What was done to maintain the tire? Where was it driven? Over how many miles was it driven? Who were the drivers? What was the environment? We don't know. Next slide. We tried to trace as best we were able the history of the vehicle. As you can see, we initially have some information about who was the owner. Next slide. But we hit a point where there's a huge gap where for almost six years we don't know what's being done with the tire. We don't know what's being done with the vehicle. We just don't have the information. Now, look, am I being unfair about that? If you're asked to assess the performance of this tire that was made seven and a half years before this	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	time is rebutted by the actual performance of the tire itself. Clearly a substantial performance, 40,000-plus miles of use. So there is some information on the tire itself, but there is very little information about its prior use. And let me hit on another thing. Ask yourself this. Ask yourself this. If these very skillful and very aggressive plaintiffs' lawyers had found anything suggestive of there being a specific problem with this model tire, wouldn't we be seeing it up on the big screen? Wouldn't it be right in front of you? Wouldn't it be the centerpiece of the arguments that are being advanced? Where is that? It's nowhere because it doesn't exist. The performance history is: No recall, compliance with Federal Motor Vehicle Safety Standards, compliance with the more stringent Cooper requirements; 40,000-plus miles of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	have the benefit of that proof. Is it important? Well, we know there's surface damage here. When did it happen? How did it happen? What was done to maintain the tire? Where was it driven? Over how many miles was it driven? Who were the drivers? What was the environment? We don't know. Next slide. We tried to trace as best we were able the history of the vehicle. As you can see, we initially have some information about who was the owner. Next slide. But we hit a point where there's a huge gap where for almost six years we don't know what's being done with the tire. We don't know what's being done with the vehicle. We just don't have the information. Now, look, am I being unfair about that? If you're asked to assess the performance of this tire that was made seven and a half years before this accident, isn't it an important factor to know what happened to it? What happened to it during those seven and a half years? What do we know about what happened to it? We're	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	time is rebutted by the actual performance of the tire itself. Clearly a substantial performance, 40,000-plus miles of use. So there is some information on the tire itself, but there is very little information about its prior use. And let me hit on another thing. Ask yourself this. Ask yourself this. If these very skillful and very aggressive plaintiffs' lawyers had found anything suggestive of there being a specific problem with this model tire, wouldn't we be seeing it up on the big screen? Wouldn't it be right in front of you? Wouldn't it be the centerpiece of the arguments that are being advanced? Where is that? It's nowhere because it doesn't exist. The performance history is: No recall, compliance with Federal Motor Vehicle Safety Standards, compliance with the more stringent Cooper requirements; 40,000-plus miles of use under apparently difficult service conditions, judging
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	have the benefit of that proof. Is it important? Well, we know there's surface damage here. When did it happen? How did it happen? What was done to maintain the tire? Where was it driven? Over how many miles was it driven? Who were the drivers? What was the environment? We don't know. Next slide. We tried to trace as best we were able the history of the vehicle. As you can see, we initially have some information about who was the owner. Next slide. But we hit a point where there's a huge gap where for almost six years we don't know what's being done with the tire. We don't know what's being done with the vehicle. We just don't have the information. Now, look, am I being unfair about that? If you're asked to assess the performance of this tire that was made seven and a half years before this accident, isn't it an important factor to know what happened to it? What happened to it during those seven and a half years? What do we know about what happened to it? We're forced in this case, because of the absence of information,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	time is rebutted by the actual performance of the tire itself. Clearly a substantial performance, 40,000-plus miles of use. So there is some information on the tire itself, but there is very little information about its prior use. And let me hit on another thing. Ask yourself this. Ask yourself this. If these very skillful and very aggressive plaintiffs' lawyers had found anything suggestive of there being a specific problem with this model tire, wouldn't we be seeing it up on the big screen? Wouldn't it be right in front of you? Wouldn't it be the centerpiece of the arguments that are being advanced? Where is that? It's nowhere because it doesn't exist. The performance history is: No recall, compliance with Federal Motor Vehicle Safety Standards, compliance with the more stringent Cooper requirements; 40,000-plus miles of use under apparently difficult service conditions, judging from what's on the tire. That's what we know about the tire. That's what we know about the history of the tire. That's not a story that suggests work performance.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	have the benefit of that proof. Is it important? Well, we know there's surface damage here. When did it happen? How did it happen? What was done to maintain the tire? Where was it driven? Over how many miles was it driven? Who were the drivers? What was the environment? We don't know. Next slide. We tried to trace as best we were able the history of the vehicle. As you can see, we initially have some information about who was the owner. Next slide. But we hit a point where there's a huge gap where for almost six years we don't know what's being done with the tire. We don't know what's being done with the vehicle. We just don't have the information. Now, look, am I being unfair about that? If you're asked to assess the performance of this tire that was made seven and a half years before this accident, isn't it an important factor to know what happened to it? What happened to it during those seven and a half years? What do we know about what happened to it? We're forced in this case, because of the absence of information, to look at the tire and try to work backwards and see what	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	time is rebutted by the actual performance of the tire itself. Clearly a substantial performance, 40,000-plus miles of use. So there is some information on the tire itself, but there is very little information about its prior use. And let me hit on another thing. Ask yourself this. Ask yourself this. If these very skillful and very aggressive plaintiffs' lawyers had found anything suggestive of there being a specific problem with this model tire, wouldn't we be seeing it up on the big screen? Wouldn't it be right in front of you? Wouldn't it be the centerpiece of the arguments that are being advanced? Where is that? It's nowhere because it doesn't exist. The performance history is: No recall, compliance with Federal Motor Vehicle Safety Standards, compliance with the more stringent Cooper requirements; 40,000-plus miles of use under apparently difficult service conditions, judging from what's on the tire. That's what we know about the tire. That's not a story that suggests work performance. That's not a story that suggests problems with lawsuits.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	have the benefit of that proof. Is it important? Well, we know there's surface damage here. When did it happen? How did it happen? What was done to maintain the tire? Where was it driven? Over how many miles was it driven? Who were the drivers? What was the environment? We don't know. Next slide. We tried to trace as best we were able the history of the vehicle. As you can see, we initially have some information about who was the owner. Next slide. But we hit a point where there's a huge gap where for almost six years we don't know what's being done with the tire. We don't know what's being done with the vehicle. We just don't have the information. Now, look, am I being unfair about that? If you're asked to assess the performance of this tire that was made seven and a half years before this accident, isn't it an important factor to know what happened to it? What happened to it during those seven and a half years? What do we know about what happened to it? We're forced in this case, because of the absence of information, to look at the tire and try to work backwards and see what we can understand.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	time is rebutted by the actual performance of the tire itself. Clearly a substantial performance, 40,000-plus miles of use. So there is some information on the tire itself, but there is very little information about its prior use. And let me hit on another thing. Ask yourself this. Ask yourself this. If these very skillful and very aggressive plaintiffs' lawyers had found anything suggestive of there being a specific problem with this model tire, wouldn't we be seeing it up on the big screen? Wouldn't it be right in front of you? Wouldn't it be the centerpiece of the arguments that are being advanced? Where is that? It's nowhere because it doesn't exist. The performance history is: No recall, compliance with Federal Motor Vehicle Safety Standards, compliance with the more stringent Cooper requirements; 40,000-plus miles of use under apparently difficult service conditions, judging from what's on the tire. That's what we know about the tire. That's not a story that suggests work performance. That's not a story that suggests problems with lawsuits. That's not a story that suggests excessive separation rates.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	have the benefit of that proof. Is it important? Well, we know there's surface damage here. When did it happen? How did it happen? What was done to maintain the tire? Where was it driven? Over how many miles was it driven? Who were the drivers? What was the environment? We don't know. Next slide. We tried to trace as best we were able the history of the vehicle. As you can see, we initially have some information about who was the owner. Next slide. But we hit a point where there's a huge gap where for almost six years we don't know what's being done with the tire. We don't know what's being done with the vehicle. We just don't have the information. Now, look, am I being unfair about that? If you're asked to assess the performance of this tire that was made seven and a half years before this accident, isn't it an important factor to know what happened to it? What happened to it during those seven and a half years? What do we know about what happened to it? We're forced in this case, because of the absence of information, to look at the tire and try to work backwards and see what	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	time is rebutted by the actual performance of the tire itself. Clearly a substantial performance, 40,000-plus miles of use. So there is some information on the tire itself, but there is very little information about its prior use. And let me hit on another thing. Ask yourself this. Ask yourself this. If these very skillful and very aggressive plaintiffs' lawyers had found anything suggestive of there being a specific problem with this model tire, wouldn't we be seeing it up on the big screen? Wouldn't it be right in front of you? Wouldn't it be the centerpiece of the arguments that are being advanced? Where is that? It's nowhere because it doesn't exist. The performance history is: No recall, compliance with Federal Motor Vehicle Safety Standards, compliance with the more stringent Cooper requirements; 40,000-plus miles of use under apparently difficult service conditions, judging from what's on the tire. That's what we know about the tire. That's not a story that suggests work performance. That's not a story that suggests problems with lawsuits.

25

25

to explain it. We know that when you look at the tire now

called into this courtroom. You're asked to do a very

L

Page 32/2	Page	3272
-----------	------	------

	Page 3270		Page 3272
1	difficult thing. You're asked to judge the facts, to decide	1	They said that's not the place where the tread separation
2	what evidence is credible and what evidence isn't credible.	2	started. It started further up the highway, further up the
3	In doing that, you have to assess the way people present	3	highway. They all said that.
4	themselves, how they testified. How many people came into	4	Mr. Rucoba was clear in his testimony that further
5	this courtroom that testified are venal? are untrustworthy?	5	up the highway the speed would have been higher. And that
6	have bad motives?	6	makes perfect sense, doesn't it? Doesn't that makes sense?
7	We brought in Reese Strickland to testify about	7	If something is occurring in the back or the front or any
8	what he saw for one reason: He's an eyewitness to the	8	place in the car that you think is abnormal, isn't the
9	accident. He's just a regular citizen. He's not somebody	9	reaction going to be to at least get off the accelerator?
10	that has any interest in this case at all. He has no dog in	10	So speed clearly is a factor here. And Mr. Rucoba
11	this fight. He has no earthly reason to come in here and	11	didn't say speed was not a factor. He clearly testified
12	tell you anything other than the truth.	12	that it was. And what it's a factor in? We're not
13	He's not beholden to me or to my client. Yet I	13	producing that to say to you that speed in and of itself
14	guess it was suggested that maybe he is somehow or maybe	14	caused a tread separation. But you did hear testimony that
15	that somehow he was not telling you the truth. Well, you	15	it exacerbates the condition, remember?
16	saw him and you heard what he had to say, and it is	16	Remember Mr. Grant's diagram? The explanation of
17	critically important to take that testimony and understand	17	the linear relationship of speed and the buildup of heat in
18	it and put it as another piece in the puzzle of	18	the tire. Do you recall that? Speed is a factor with
19	understanding what happened in this accident.	19	respect to the tread separation. But the reason it is
20	And what did he say? What did he say? He's	20	significant here is trying to understand what happened in
21	driving with his wife and four children to a football game	21	the accident, what happened in the accident itself. So
22	in Marshalltown. He is driving in the right lane and he	22	that's important testimony.
23	admits he was speeding. He says, "Like usual, I was driving	23	You know, ask yourself this: Who brought you this
24	five-plus miles over the speed limit." He put his estimated	24	testimony? I mean, was it the plaintiffs? We brought in
25	speed at 72 miles per hour.	25	that testimony. Because if you want to fairly and
	Page 3271		Page 3273
1	What did he say? I guess the plaintiffs, all they	1	objectively evaluate what happened in this accident, you
2	heard was that he was talking about windows. All I heard	2	need facts and those aren't our facts. Those are "the"
3	him talk about was speed. He said the van passed him like	3	facts. That's what happened.
4	he was sitting still, like he was sitting still. He said to	4	Similarly, plaintiffs didn't bring to you the work
5	his wife, "Holy cow, that van is hauling." He used the	5	from the Iowa State troopers who investigated this accident.
6	words and look at his testimony "very, very, very	6	We brought the troopers in to testify to you. Why did we do
7	fast." He put it at upwards of 85 miles an hour.	7	that? Well, we wanted you to have the benefit of hearing
8	And it's not a different van. He said it was out	8	what a disinterested organization concluded happened from
9	of his sight for less than two seconds, just as it crested a	9	their investigation of this accident.
10	hill. He and his wife are heroes. They were the first ones	10	So we brought in the troopers. We brought in
11	on the scene. They ministered to the people that were	11	Trooper Bryan Guill and Former Trooper Randy Wacha, and you
12	injured here. Why would he make that up?	12	heard both of their testimony. Trooper Guill assisted
13	And now we hear this spectacularly crazy argument	13	Trooper Wacha in performing parts of the investigation,
14	that, well, speed is not a factor here. Speed is not a	14	assisting with some of the measurements and interviewing
15	factor here. You have heard a lot of distortion of a lot of	15	some of the people, including Mr. Lang.
16	expert testimony about accident reconstruction. Every	16	In fairly and objectively trying to determine what
17	accident reconstruction expert in this courtroom said the	17	occurred, I think it's important to focus in on Mr. Lang's
		1	

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

what happened.

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

same thing. On their range of speed, if you put braking

into the equation, the speed goes up. The speed goes up.

"It goes to the top of my range."

"Mr. Andrews, what happens if you have braking?"

What's his range? His range was 71 at the top at

Point A on the police diagram. Point A. Recall point A.

Point A is the first notation of anything on the roadway.

Every expert -- Mr. Andrews said it. Mr. Rucoba said it.

statement to the police, Mr. Lang's testimony here in court,

Mr. Lang's history; which I think are all pieces of the

driver's license for a long time. It was a little over a

year. He acknowledged here in court he never took a

driver's education course. As to the subject van, he had

puzzle that you have to put together to try to understand

Next slide. Mr. Lang was not a man who had had his

	Page 32/4		Page 3276
1	only been driving it for a week before the accident. This	1	Mr. Liebbe did. Mr. Rucoba did. And he has, again, no
2	is what he told Bryan Guill, that he heard a noise that	2	stake in this case whatsoever. So what was his conclusion
3	sounded like the engine was going to blow up. He braked.	3	based on his investigation of the accident? It was that the
4	He testified that he turned right and slammed on	4	cause of the accident was driver error; that it was an
5	the brakes. He testified at no time did he exceed the	5	overreaction and overcorrection to what occurred by a big
6	65-mile-an-hour speed limit. Well, there's a bunch of	6	steer input to the right.
7	things there that are important.	7	He was attacked by the plaintiffs' lawyer about
8	I am not here to vilify Mr. Lang, but the facts are	8	that, an he stood by his conclusions. They also attacked
9	the facts. He was an inexperienced automobile operator. He	9	him because he didn't do any speed calculations, but as he
10	had never had any training about how to respond to	10	explained, he didn't need to. Physical evidence at the
11	situations. He was in a vehicle that he was relatively	11	scene made clear what had occurred and he didn't feel the
12	unfamiliar with. It's clear that the things that he did in	12	need to do a speed calculation. He signed his report,
13	response to this tire disabling are not what any of the	13	stood by his report, and testified here in the courtroom
14	people who have come into the courtroom would say are	14	consistent with his report.
15	appropriate.	15	This is the field sketch that you'll have that is
16	If there's anything we've gotten out of the	16	in evidence, and this is Point A, right here, that I just
17	combination of the testimony of Mr. Gilbert or Mr. Liebbe,	17	spoke about. And Point A is the first point on the field
18	it's this: If you have a tire disablement, you're better	18	sketch where the officers found any indication of any
19	off if you can slow down without any kind of dramatic	19	physical evidence. But as was explained and as I mentioned
20	inputs, without suddenly steering, rapid steering or	20	a minute ago, all of the accident reconstructionists say
21	slamming on the brakes. But that's what Mr. Lang did.	21	that the event would have started further up the highway in
22	Those aren't my words. Those are his words here in	22	the area probably where Mr. Strickland was making his
23	the courtroom: "I slammed on the brakes. I slammed on the	23	observations.
24	brakes. I put the steer input in to go to the right."	24	We also brought in for your consideration as just
25	These are not the proper things to do. In fact, they are	25	another piece of the puzzle what we found in the hospital
		L	
	Page 3275		Page 3277
1	Page 3275 the worst things to do in the situation that he found	1	Page 3277 records with respect to the history notation made by Nurse
1 2	-	1 2	-
	the worst things to do in the situation that he found	1	records with respect to the history notation made by Nurse
2	the worst things to do in the situation that he found himself in. And it was a situation he had largely created	2	records with respect to the history notation made by Nurse Lori Ward. We brought it to you because we thought it was
2 3	the worst things to do in the situation that he found himself in. And it was a situation he had largely created for himself by that high rate of speed he was operating	2 3	records with respect to the history notation made by Nurse Lori Ward. We brought it to you because we thought it was relevant to try and understand what occurred in this
2 3 4	the worst things to do in the situation that he found himself in. And it was a situation he had largely created for himself by that high rate of speed he was operating probably, based on the testimony of Mr. Strickland, at or	2 3 4	records with respect to the history notation made by Nurse Lori Ward. We brought it to you because we thought it was relevant to try and understand what occurred in this accident. It is what it is. It was her effort to take down
2 3 4 5	the worst things to do in the situation that he found himself in. And it was a situation he had largely created for himself by that high rate of speed he was operating probably, based on the testimony of Mr. Strickland, at or about the time that tread separation commenced.	2 3 4 5	records with respect to the history notation made by Nurse Lori Ward. We brought it to you because we thought it was relevant to try and understand what occurred in this accident. It is what it is. It was her effort to take down what she heard translated from Miss Mawien when she was
2 3 4 5 6	the worst things to do in the situation that he found himself in. And it was a situation he had largely created for himself by that high rate of speed he was operating probably, based on the testimony of Mr. Strickland, at or about the time that tread separation commenced. Again, remember the words of Strickland. He was so	2 3 4 5 6	records with respect to the history notation made by Nurse Lori Ward. We brought it to you because we thought it was relevant to try and understand what occurred in this accident. It is what it is. It was her effort to take down what she heard translated from Miss Mawien when she was inquiring at the hospital as to what occurred.
2 3 4 5 6 7	the worst things to do in the situation that he found himself in. And it was a situation he had largely created for himself by that high rate of speed he was operating probably, based on the testimony of Mr. Strickland, at or about the time that tread separation commenced. Again, remember the words of Strickland. He was so concerned about the rate of speed, he said, "I think it's an	2 3 4 5 6 7	records with respect to the history notation made by Nurse Lori Ward. We brought it to you because we thought it was relevant to try and understand what occurred in this accident. It is what it is. It was her effort to take down what she heard translated from Miss Mawien when she was inquiring at the hospital as to what occurred. Lori Ward has no interest in this proceeding at
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	the worst things to do in the situation that he found himself in. And it was a situation he had largely created for himself by that high rate of speed he was operating probably, based on the testimony of Mr. Strickland, at or about the time that tread separation commenced. Again, remember the words of Strickland. He was so concerned about the rate of speed, he said, "I think it's an unsafe speed," an unsafe speed.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	records with respect to the history notation made by Nurse Lori Ward. We brought it to you because we thought it was relevant to try and understand what occurred in this accident. It is what it is. It was her effort to take down what she heard translated from Miss Mawien when she was inquiring at the hospital as to what occurred. Lori Ward has no interest in this proceeding at all. She has no interest in changing anybody's testimony or
2 3 4 5 7 8 9	the worst things to do in the situation that he found himself in. And it was a situation he had largely created for himself by that high rate of speed he was operating probably, based on the testimony of Mr. Strickland, at or about the time that tread separation commenced. Again, remember the words of Strickland. He was so concerned about the rate of speed, he said, "I think it's an unsafe speed," an unsafe speed. So what about the trooper? The trooper came in.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	records with respect to the history notation made by Nurse Lori Ward. We brought it to you because we thought it was relevant to try and understand what occurred in this accident. It is what it is. It was her effort to take down what she heard translated from Miss Mawien when she was inquiring at the hospital as to what occurred. Lori Ward has no interest in this proceeding at all. She has no interest in changing anybody's testimony or providing anything that's not the truth, but we brought her
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	the worst things to do in the situation that he found himself in. And it was a situation he had largely created for himself by that high rate of speed he was operating probably, based on the testimony of Mr. Strickland, at or about the time that tread separation commenced. Again, remember the words of Strickland. He was so concerned about the rate of speed, he said, "I think it's an unsafe speed," an unsafe speed. So what about the trooper? The trooper came in. Trooper Wacha at the time of this accident was a technical	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	records with respect to the history notation made by Nurse Lori Ward. We brought it to you because we thought it was relevant to try and understand what occurred in this accident. It is what it is. It was her effort to take down what she heard translated from Miss Mawien when she was inquiring at the hospital as to what occurred. Lori Ward has no interest in this proceeding at all. She has no interest in changing anybody's testimony or providing anything that's not the truth, but we brought her to you because it's another piece of the puzzle that you
2 3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11	the worst things to do in the situation that he found himself in. And it was a situation he had largely created for himself by that high rate of speed he was operating probably, based on the testimony of Mr. Strickland, at or about the time that tread separation commenced. Again, remember the words of Strickland. He was so concerned about the rate of speed, he said, "I think it's an unsafe speed," an unsafe speed. So what about the trooper? The trooper came in. Trooper Wacha at the time of this accident was a technical investigator. He was an accident reconstructionist. He's	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	records with respect to the history notation made by Nurse Lori Ward. We brought it to you because we thought it was relevant to try and understand what occurred in this accident. It is what it is. It was her effort to take down what she heard translated from Miss Mawien when she was inquiring at the hospital as to what occurred. Lori Ward has no interest in this proceeding at all. She has no interest in changing anybody's testimony or providing anything that's not the truth, but we brought her to you because it's another piece of the puzzle that you should understand in trying to understand the accident and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	the worst things to do in the situation that he found himself in. And it was a situation he had largely created for himself by that high rate of speed he was operating probably, based on the testimony of Mr. Strickland, at or about the time that tread separation commenced. Again, remember the words of Strickland. He was so concerned about the rate of speed, he said, "I think it's an unsafe speed," an unsafe speed. So what about the trooper? The trooper came in. Trooper Wacha at the time of this accident was a technical investigator. He was an accident reconstructionist. He's one of the few people in this area who had reached that	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	records with respect to the history notation made by Nurse Lori Ward. We brought it to you because we thought it was relevant to try and understand what occurred in this accident. It is what it is. It was her effort to take down what she heard translated from Miss Mawien when she was inquiring at the hospital as to what occurred. Lori Ward has no interest in this proceeding at all. She has no interest in changing anybody's testimony or providing anything that's not the truth, but we brought her to you because it's another piece of the puzzle that you should understand in trying to understand the accident and what occurred.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	the worst things to do in the situation that he found himself in. And it was a situation he had largely created for himself by that high rate of speed he was operating probably, based on the testimony of Mr. Strickland, at or about the time that tread separation commenced. Again, remember the words of Strickland. He was so concerned about the rate of speed, he said, "I think it's an unsafe speed," an unsafe speed. So what about the trooper? The trooper came in. Trooper Wacha at the time of this accident was a technical investigator. He was an accident reconstructionist. He's one of the few people in this area who had reached that level of expertise, so he's one of the few people in the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	records with respect to the history notation made by Nurse Lori Ward. We brought it to you because we thought it was relevant to try and understand what occurred in this accident. It is what it is. It was her effort to take down what she heard translated from Miss Mawien when she was inquiring at the hospital as to what occurred. Lori Ward has no interest in this proceeding at all. She has no interest in changing anybody's testimony or providing anything that's not the truth, but we brought her to you because it's another piece of the puzzle that you should understand in trying to understand the accident and what occurred. One of the things that you have to evaluate is the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	the worst things to do in the situation that he found himself in. And it was a situation he had largely created for himself by that high rate of speed he was operating probably, based on the testimony of Mr. Strickland, at or about the time that tread separation commenced. Again, remember the words of Strickland. He was so concerned about the rate of speed, he said, "I think it's an unsafe speed," an unsafe speed. So what about the trooper? The trooper came in. Trooper Wacha at the time of this accident was a technical investigator. He was an accident reconstructionist. He's one of the few people in this area who had reached that level of expertise, so he's one of the few people in the Iowa State Troopers that could investigate an accident and	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	records with respect to the history notation made by Nurse Lori Ward. We brought it to you because we thought it was relevant to try and understand what occurred in this accident. It is what it is. It was her effort to take down what she heard translated from Miss Mawien when she was inquiring at the hospital as to what occurred. Lori Ward has no interest in this proceeding at all. She has no interest in changing anybody's testimony or providing anything that's not the truth, but we brought her to you because it's another piece of the puzzle that you should understand in trying to understand the accident and what occurred. One of the things that you have to evaluate is the expert witnesses that came into the courtroom. I guess it's
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	the worst things to do in the situation that he found himself in. And it was a situation he had largely created for himself by that high rate of speed he was operating probably, based on the testimony of Mr. Strickland, at or about the time that tread separation commenced. Again, remember the words of Strickland. He was so concerned about the rate of speed, he said, "I think it's an unsafe speed," an unsafe speed. So what about the trooper? The trooper came in. Trooper Wacha at the time of this accident was a technical investigator. He was an accident reconstructionist. He's one of the few people in this area who had reached that level of expertise, so he's one of the few people in the Iowa State Troopers that could investigate an accident and perform an accident reconstruction.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	records with respect to the history notation made by Nurse Lori Ward. We brought it to you because we thought it was relevant to try and understand what occurred in this accident. It is what it is. It was her effort to take down what she heard translated from Miss Mawien when she was inquiring at the hospital as to what occurred. Lori Ward has no interest in this proceeding at all. She has no interest in changing anybody's testimony or providing anything that's not the truth, but we brought her to you because it's another piece of the puzzle that you should understand in trying to understand the accident and what occurred. One of the things that you have to evaluate is the expert witnesses that came into the courtroom. I guess it's suggested by plaintiffs' counsel that we didn't try to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	the worst things to do in the situation that he found himself in. And it was a situation he had largely created for himself by that high rate of speed he was operating probably, based on the testimony of Mr. Strickland, at or about the time that tread separation commenced. Again, remember the words of Strickland. He was so concerned about the rate of speed, he said, "I think it's an unsafe speed," an unsafe speed. So what about the trooper? The trooper came in. Trooper Wacha at the time of this accident was a technical investigator. He was an accident reconstructionist. He's one of the few people in this area who had reached that level of expertise, so he's one of the few people in the Iowa State Troopers that could investigate an accident and perform an accident reconstruction. He came in and testified, and, unfortunately, he's	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	records with respect to the history notation made by Nurse Lori Ward. We brought it to you because we thought it was relevant to try and understand what occurred in this accident. It is what it is. It was her effort to take down what she heard translated from Miss Mawien when she was inquiring at the hospital as to what occurred. Lori Ward has no interest in this proceeding at all. She has no interest in changing anybody's testimony or providing anything that's not the truth, but we brought her to you because it's another piece of the puzzle that you should understand in trying to understand the accident and what occurred. One of the things that you have to evaluate is the expert witnesses that came into the courtroom. I guess it's suggested by plaintiffs' counsel that we didn't try to attack the opinions of any of their experts, but only
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	the worst things to do in the situation that he found himself in. And it was a situation he had largely created for himself by that high rate of speed he was operating probably, based on the testimony of Mr. Strickland, at or about the time that tread separation commenced. Again, remember the words of Strickland. He was so concerned about the rate of speed, he said, "I think it's an unsafe speed," an unsafe speed. So what about the trooper? The trooper came in. Trooper Wacha at the time of this accident was a technical investigator. He was an accident reconstructionist. He's one of the few people in this area who had reached that level of expertise, so he's one of the few people in the Iowa State Troopers that could investigate an accident and perform an accident reconstruction. He came in and testified, and, unfortunately, he's a man who is on medical disability now because of the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	records with respect to the history notation made by Nurse Lori Ward. We brought it to you because we thought it was relevant to try and understand what occurred in this accident. It is what it is. It was her effort to take down what she heard translated from Miss Mawien when she was inquiring at the hospital as to what occurred. Lori Ward has no interest in this proceeding at all. She has no interest in changing anybody's testimony or providing anything that's not the truth, but we brought her to you because it's another piece of the puzzle that you should understand in trying to understand the accident and what occurred. One of the things that you have to evaluate is the expert witnesses that came into the courtroom. I guess it's suggested by plaintiffs' counsel that we didn't try to attack the opinions of any of their experts, but only attacked them personally. That's not my recollection of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	the worst things to do in the situation that he found himself in. And it was a situation he had largely created for himself by that high rate of speed he was operating probably, based on the testimony of Mr. Strickland, at or about the time that tread separation commenced. Again, remember the words of Strickland. He was so concerned about the rate of speed, he said, "I think it's an unsafe speed," an unsafe speed. So what about the trooper? The trooper came in. Trooper Wacha at the time of this accident was a technical investigator. He was an accident reconstructionist. He's one of the few people in this area who had reached that level of expertise, so he's one of the few people in the Iowa State Troopers that could investigate an accident and perform an accident reconstruction. He came in and testified, and, unfortunately, he's a man who is on medical disability now because of the serious neurological problem that he has. But he came into	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	records with respect to the history notation made by Nurse Lori Ward. We brought it to you because we thought it was relevant to try and understand what occurred in this accident. It is what it is. It was her effort to take down what she heard translated from Miss Mawien when she was inquiring at the hospital as to what occurred. Lori Ward has no interest in this proceeding at all. She has no interest in changing anybody's testimony or providing anything that's not the truth, but we brought her to you because it's another piece of the puzzle that you should understand in trying to understand the accident and what occurred. One of the things that you have to evaluate is the expert witnesses that came into the courtroom. I guess it's suggested by plaintiffs' counsel that we didn't try to attack the opinions of any of their experts, but only attacked them personally. That's not my recollection of what we did. That's not my recollection of what the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	the worst things to do in the situation that he found himself in. And it was a situation he had largely created for himself by that high rate of speed he was operating probably, based on the testimony of Mr. Strickland, at or about the time that tread separation commenced. Again, remember the words of Strickland. He was so concerned about the rate of speed, he said, "I think it's an unsafe speed," an unsafe speed. So what about the trooper? The trooper came in. Trooper Wacha at the time of this accident was a technical investigator. He was an accident reconstructionist. He's one of the few people in this area who had reached that level of expertise, so he's one of the few people in the Iowa State Troopers that could investigate an accident and perform an accident reconstruction. He came in and testified, and, unfortunately, he's a man who is on medical disability now because of the serious neurological problem that he has. But he came into court. We brought him into court, and he tried to tell you	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	records with respect to the history notation made by Nurse Lori Ward. We brought it to you because we thought it was relevant to try and understand what occurred in this accident. It is what it is. It was her effort to take down what she heard translated from Miss Mawien when she was inquiring at the hospital as to what occurred. Lori Ward has no interest in this proceeding at all. She has no interest in changing anybody's testimony or providing anything that's not the truth, but we brought her to you because it's another piece of the puzzle that you should understand in trying to understand the accident and what occurred. One of the things that you have to evaluate is the expert witnesses that came into the courtroom. I guess it's suggested by plaintiffs' counsel that we didn't try to attack the opinions of any of their experts, but only attacked them personally. That's not my recollection of what we did. That's not my recollection of what the testimony is.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	the worst things to do in the situation that he found himself in. And it was a situation he had largely created for himself by that high rate of speed he was operating probably, based on the testimony of Mr. Strickland, at or about the time that tread separation commenced. Again, remember the words of Strickland. He was so concerned about the rate of speed, he said, "I think it's an unsafe speed," an unsafe speed. So what about the trooper? The trooper came in. Trooper Wacha at the time of this accident was a technical investigator. He was an accident reconstructionist. He's one of the few people in this area who had reached that level of expertise, so he's one of the few people in the Iowa State Troopers that could investigate an accident and perform an accident reconstruction. He came in and testified, and, unfortunately, he's a man who is on medical disability now because of the serious neurological problem that he has. But he came into court. We brought him into court, and he tried to tell you as best he could what he did in his investigation. And	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	records with respect to the history notation made by Nurse Lori Ward. We brought it to you because we thought it was relevant to try and understand what occurred in this accident. It is what it is. It was her effort to take down what she heard translated from Miss Mawien when she was inquiring at the hospital as to what occurred. Lori Ward has no interest in this proceeding at all. She has no interest in changing anybody's testimony or providing anything that's not the truth, but we brought her to you because it's another piece of the puzzle that you should understand in trying to understand the accident and what occurred. One of the things that you have to evaluate is the expert witnesses that came into the courtroom. I guess it's suggested by plaintiffs' counsel that we didn't try to attack the opinions of any of their experts, but only attacked them personally. That's not my recollection of what we did. That's not my recollection of what the testimony is.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	the worst things to do in the situation that he found himself in. And it was a situation he had largely created for himself by that high rate of speed he was operating probably, based on the testimony of Mr. Strickland, at or about the time that tread separation commenced. Again, remember the words of Strickland. He was so concerned about the rate of speed, he said, "I think it's an unsafe speed," an unsafe speed. So what about the trooper? The trooper came in. Trooper Wacha at the time of this accident was a technical investigator. He was an accident reconstructionist. He's one of the few people in this area who had reached that level of expertise, so he's one of the few people in the Iowa State Troopers that could investigate an accident and perform an accident reconstruction. He came in and testified, and, unfortunately, he's a man who is on medical disability now because of the serious neurological problem that he has. But he came into court. We brought him into court, and he tried to tell you as best he could what he did in his investigation. And significantly, the procedures that Trooper Wacha used in	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	records with respect to the history notation made by Nurse Lori Ward. We brought it to you because we thought it was relevant to try and understand what occurred in this accident. It is what it is. It was her effort to take down what she heard translated from Miss Mawien when she was inquiring at the hospital as to what occurred. Lori Ward has no interest in this proceeding at all. She has no interest in changing anybody's testimony or providing anything that's not the truth, but we brought her to you because it's another piece of the puzzle that you should understand in trying to understand the accident and what occurred. One of the things that you have to evaluate is the expert witnesses that came into the courtroom. I guess it's suggested by plaintiffs' counsel that we didn't try to attack the opinions of any of their experts, but only attacked them personally. That's not my recollection of what we did. That's not my recollection of what the testimony is. But let me ask you about Mr. Grant and just ask you this question: Did Mr. Grant seem to understand and know about tire science? And did he make a real effort to explain to you what is involved in tire science and explain
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	the worst things to do in the situation that he found himself in. And it was a situation he had largely created for himself by that high rate of speed he was operating probably, based on the testimony of Mr. Strickland, at or about the time that tread separation commenced. Again, remember the words of Strickland. He was so concerned about the rate of speed, he said, "I think it's an unsafe speed," an unsafe speed. So what about the trooper? The trooper came in. Trooper Wacha at the time of this accident was a technical investigator. He was an accident reconstructionist. He's one of the few people in this area who had reached that level of expertise, so he's one of the few people in the Iowa State Troopers that could investigate an accident and perform an accident reconstruction. He came in and testified, and, unfortunately, he's a man who is on medical disability now because of the serious neurological problem that he has. But he came into court. We brought him into court, and he tried to tell you as best he could what he did in his investigation. And significantly, the procedures that Trooper Wacha used in investigating this accident were all endorsed by the professional accident reconstructionists that came in here.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	records with respect to the history notation made by Nurse Lori Ward. We brought it to you because we thought it was relevant to try and understand what occurred in this accident. It is what it is. It was her effort to take down what she heard translated from Miss Mawien when she was inquiring at the hospital as to what occurred. Lori Ward has no interest in this proceeding at all. She has no interest in changing anybody's testimony or providing anything that's not the truth, but we brought her to you because it's another piece of the puzzle that you should understand in trying to understand the accident and what occurred. One of the things that you have to evaluate is the expert witnesses that came into the courtroom. I guess it's suggested by plaintiffs' counsel that we didn't try to attack the opinions of any of their experts, but only attacked them personally. That's not my recollection of what we did. That's not my recollection of what the testimony is. But let me ask you about Mr. Grant and just ask you this question: Did Mr. Grant seem to understand and know about tire science? And did he make a real effort to explain to you what is involved in tire science and explain to you how the tire itself is the start of forensic tire
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	the worst things to do in the situation that he found himself in. And it was a situation he had largely created for himself by that high rate of speed he was operating probably, based on the testimony of Mr. Strickland, at or about the time that tread separation commenced. Again, remember the words of Strickland. He was so concerned about the rate of speed, he said, "I think it's an unsafe speed," an unsafe speed. So what about the trooper? The trooper came in. Trooper Wacha at the time of this accident was a technical investigator. He was an accident reconstructionist. He's one of the few people in this area who had reached that level of expertise, so he's one of the few people in the Iowa State Troopers that could investigate an accident and perform an accident reconstruction. He came in and testified, and, unfortunately, he's a man who is on medical disability now because of the serious neurological problem that he has. But he came into court. We brought him into court, and he tried to tell you as best he could what he did in his investigation. And significantly, the procedures that Trooper Wacha used in investigating this accident were all endorsed by the professional accident reconstructionists that came in here.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	records with respect to the history notation made by Nurse Lori Ward. We brought it to you because we thought it was relevant to try and understand what occurred in this accident. It is what it is. It was her effort to take down what she heard translated from Miss Mawien when she was inquiring at the hospital as to what occurred. Lori Ward has no interest in this proceeding at all. She has no interest in changing anybody's testimony or providing anything that's not the truth, but we brought her to you because it's another piece of the puzzle that you should understand in trying to understand the accident and what occurred. One of the things that you have to evaluate is the expert witnesses that came into the courtroom. I guess it's suggested by plaintiffs' counsel that we didn't try to attack the opinions of any of their experts, but only attacked them personally. That's not my recollection of what we did. That's not my recollection of what the testimony is. But let me ask you about Mr. Grant and just ask you this question: Did Mr. Grant seem to understand and know about tire science? And did he make a real effort to explain to you what is involved in tire science and explain

	Page 3278		Page 3280
1	things about what took place?	1	they in relationship to what actually took place? Are they
2	You saw Mr. Grant and you heard him testify. You	2	proximal to where the area of local failure happened? Are
3	heard him try to explain what he found in the tire. And one	3	they an explanation for what took place in this case? If
4	of the things that's really important is to look at the tire	4	you look carefully at the evidence, I think you conclude
5	itself and to assess the fact that the area of the	5	they are not, they are not.
6	separation is a very localized area. It's in a specific	6	I think we've done some conflating of Mr. Grant's
7	area of the tire.	7	testimony. Clearly, in his opinion, there are three
8	Why is that important? Why is that important? One	8	service-related problems that caused the failure of this
9	of the center stones, probably "the" center stone, of the	9	tire. One of them is what I just mentioned: clear physical
10	plaintiffs' liability argument is the whole failure to go	10	evidence of overdeflective operation. And you recall the
11	from one kind of skim coat stock to another, from 525C to	11	animation that we showed that explains what happens if you
12	525D. And why do they argue that? They argue that because	12	operate a tire and it's overloaded or underinflated; how you
13	525D supposedly has a greater AO package, a greater	13	get the flexion that occurs in the sidewall area, and it
14	antioxidant package.	14	builds up heat that destroys the internal components of the
15	What would happen if you had inadequate AO	15	tire.
16	protection? What you have is a breakdown of the rubber in	16	Everybody in the industry everybody involved in
17	the internal components of the tire, and you have heard a	17	making, designing, testing and developing tires knows
18	lot of testimony about that. Is that what we have here? We	18	underinflated operation is a serious problem. There
19	have here a localized failure in a specific area of the	19	isn't any dispute about that. There's clear physical
20	tire, and the remaining portions of the tire don't seem to	20	evidence on this tire that that took place, and Mr. Grant
21	have any evidence of an AO breakdown.	21	showed that to you. It's clear physical evidence in the
22	In fact, Mr. Grant tried to show you the pliability	22	form of 360-degrees around of deep compression rim grooving
23	of the rubber. He tried to show you what condition it's in.	23	and deep and clear and visible deep wheel weight
24	And this is after the tire has been exposed to the elements	24	impressions.
25	for more than two years. Of significant difference,	25	There's also associated damage, such as the
	Page 3279		Page 3281

	Page 3279		Page 3281
1	something of great importance in understanding what occurred	1	cracking that we just talked about, that's consistent with
2	in the tire: This tire and the physical evidence don't fit	2	overdeflective use. That's a physical finding. Supportive
3	into the AO argument. They don't work. This was a	3	of that physical finding is the finding of the nail in the
4	localized failure.	4	tire or metal object, whatever you want to call it. Think
5	Let's talk about another aspect of the localized	5	back about that. Mr. Cottles who wants to tell you that
6	nature of the failure. We've heard a lot about the open	6	he's coming in here as a disinterested, objective tire
7	inner liner splice, and I already told you that if there was	7	scientist produced a 46-page report in which he does not
8	an open inner liner splice at the time that the tire left	8	mention the fact that there is a metal object that pierces
9	the factory some seven and a half years before this	9	the inner liner. It's not in his report.
10	accident, there would have been a failure long before the	10	We brought it out in court, and he begrudgingly
11	40,000-plus miles of usage that this car experienced.	11	gave that to us. And isn't that important? If you're going
12	But you also have to look at where is the crack	12	to come in and you're going to argue that what we have is a
13	near the inner liner splice on the tire in relationship	13	tire where it's experiencing internal breakdown because of
14	to the area of failure. And recall Mr. Grant's testimony	14	oxygen permeating from either a crack in the inner liner
15	about that. I think that's the next slide. You remember	15	splice or an inadequate thickness of the inner line gauge,
16	Mr. Grant explaining the area of the splice in relationship	16	isn't it important to know if there's a hole in the inner
17	to it, of where the localized failure of the tire took	17	liner caused by a nail or a metal object?
18	place. If you look at the diagram, it's on the opposite end	18	I think it's very important, and it's a very
19	of the tire. It's not proximal to the area where the	19	important part of Mr. Grant's analysis of what occurred.
20	failure occurred. It's another red herring.	20	And it's twofold. If you have a nail that pierces the inner
21	Mr. Grant also explained what was the cause of that	21	liner, you have a readily available source of leakage.
22	crack. And it was extensive use in an underinflated,	22	Ultimately, that leaked inner liner is going to produce the
23	overloaded condition, resulting in overdeflection of the	23	death of that tire. There's no question about that.
24	tire. That's important. It's important. When you have all	24	But also you have an opportunity for that to
25	these claims that are being thrown at the tire, where are	25	contribute to intracarcass pressurization, which can

	Page 5262		Page 5204
1	again, can lead to the breakdown of the adhesion of the	1	Now, again, I think there has been some effort to
2	internal components of the tire and cause it to break down.	2	confuse some of the testimony that's been given in this case
3	Mr. Grant said that's important. He said that's one of the	3	about the condition of the tire and about whether anything
4	things that weakened this tire. He said those two were	4	should have been done with it.
5	important parts of his opinion, and the third part is his	5	Mr. Grant was clear in his testimony that if this
6	opinion with respect to the impact damage that took place on	6	tire had been seen by a reputable tire dealer before the day
7	the tire in the localized area where the failure took place.	7	of the accident, it would have been taken out of service.
8	Do we have the photograph of the first of the	8	It would have been discarded because of two conditions.
9	nail, I think. Here's the nail in the site, which you have	9	One, the puncture and I'll get back to that in a
10	all seen. Next photo. And here it is penetrating through	10	second. And the second one because it's his opinion that
11	the belt.	11	some of the distortion or bulge that's on the tire would
12	This is an important photo because, as you heard	12	have been present on the day of the accident before the
13	Mr. Grant explain, if you look closely at this photograph	13	day of the accident, rather so that if either of these
14	and you see where the area of rust is and there's beneath	14	conditions were seen by a reputable tire dealer, they would
15	that an area where there isn't any rust, that's suggestive	15	have taken the tire out of service, either the puncture in
16	of at a point in time the nail being pushed down a little	16	the area that it was in or the bulge.
17	bit farther so that an area of it was protected from any	17	Now, Mr. Cottles' testimony was that yes, if the
18	rust.	18	tire was seen by a reputable dealer, it would have been
19	What does that mean? It means the nail has been in	19	reparable. It would have been taken out of service to be
20	there awhile, and it means it's been moving. It's been	20	repaired, but it could have been repaired. And I think this
21	moving around.	21	is important testimony to try to judge the relative
22	Next photo. Any competent forensic tire examiner	22	credibility of the respective tire experts in this case.
23	who was presented with a tire that experienced a tread	23	To support his opinion that the tire could be
24	separation would report this finding and would find it is	24	repaired because of the area where the nail was penetrating
25	something that needs to be discussed. Mr. Powell, in his	25	it, Mr. Cottles relied on an Internet download from Discount
	Page 3283		Page 3285
1	Page 3283 initial report, did not. We had to drag that out of him. I	1	Page 3285 Tires that showed a very kind of vague drawing of the tire
1 2	_	1 2	-
	initial report, did not. We had to drag that out of him. I		Tires that showed a very kind of vague drawing of the tire
2	initial report, did not. We had to drag that out of him. I think you have to assess that in looking at Mr. Powell's	2	Tires that showed a very kind of vague drawing of the tire that said this is the area that's reparable. Although in
2 3	initial report, did not. We had to drag that out of him. I think you have to assess that in looking at Mr. Powell's credibility.	2 3	Tires that showed a very kind of vague drawing of the tire that said this is the area that's reparable. Although in fairness to Discount Tires, it did say all repairs should be
2 3 4	initial report, did not. We had to drag that out of him. I think you have to assess that in looking at Mr. Powell's credibility. Next photo. This is the localized area of tread	2 3 4	Tires that showed a very kind of vague drawing of the tire that said this is the area that's reparable. Although in fairness to Discount Tires, it did say all repairs should be in accordance with RMA procedures.
2 3 4 5	initial report, did not. We had to drag that out of him. I think you have to assess that in looking at Mr. Powell's credibility. Next photo. This is the localized area of tread separation. These are some of the things that Mr. Grant	2 3 4 5	Tires that showed a very kind of vague drawing of the tire that said this is the area that's reparable. Although in fairness to Discount Tires, it did say all repairs should be in accordance with RMA procedures. Mr. Grant brought in an RMA flier that makes clear
2 3 4 5 6	initial report, did not. We had to drag that out of him. I think you have to assess that in looking at Mr. Powell's credibility. Next photo. This is the localized area of tread separation. These are some of the things that Mr. Grant said he found on the tire that were important to him in	2 3 4 5 6	Tires that showed a very kind of vague drawing of the tire that said this is the area that's reparable. Although in fairness to Discount Tires, it did say all repairs should be in accordance with RMA procedures. Mr. Grant brought in an RMA flier that makes clear where the puncture repair area is.
2 3 4 5 6 7	initial report, did not. We had to drag that out of him. I think you have to assess that in looking at Mr. Powell's credibility. Next photo. This is the localized area of tread separation. These are some of the things that Mr. Grant said he found on the tire that were important to him in determining that this was an area that experienced	2 3 4 5 6 7	Tires that showed a very kind of vague drawing of the tire that said this is the area that's reparable. Although in fairness to Discount Tires, it did say all repairs should be in accordance with RMA procedures. Mr. Grant brought in an RMA flier that makes clear where the puncture repair area is. MR. FARRAR: Your Honor, may we approach?
2 4 5 7 8	initial report, did not. We had to drag that out of him. I think you have to assess that in looking at Mr. Powell's credibility. Next photo. This is the localized area of tread separation. These are some of the things that Mr. Grant said he found on the tire that were important to him in determining that this was an area that experienced road-hazard impact damage: localized region of accelerated	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Tires that showed a very kind of vague drawing of the tire that said this is the area that's reparable. Although in fairness to Discount Tires, it did say all repairs should be in accordance with RMA procedures. Mr. Grant brought in an RMA flier that makes clear where the puncture repair area is. MR. FARRAR: Your Honor, may we approach? THE COURT: Yes.
2 3 4 5 7 8 9	initial report, did not. We had to drag that out of him. I think you have to assess that in looking at Mr. Powell's credibility. Next photo. This is the localized area of tread separation. These are some of the things that Mr. Grant said he found on the tire that were important to him in determining that this was an area that experienced road-hazard impact damage: localized region of accelerated tread wear, distorted tread in the region, deep puncture in	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Tires that showed a very kind of vague drawing of the tire that said this is the area that's reparable. Although in fairness to Discount Tires, it did say all repairs should be in accordance with RMA procedures. Mr. Grant brought in an RMA flier that makes clear where the puncture repair area is. MR. FARRAR: Your Honor, may we approach? THE COURT: Yes. (An off-the-record discussion was held at the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	initial report, did not. We had to drag that out of him. I think you have to assess that in looking at Mr. Powell's credibility. Next photo. This is the localized area of tread separation. These are some of the things that Mr. Grant said he found on the tire that were important to him in determining that this was an area that experienced road-hazard impact damage: localized region of accelerated tread wear, distorted tread in the region, deep puncture in the tread in the region, top steel belt loose in the region,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Tires that showed a very kind of vague drawing of the tire that said this is the area that's reparable. Although in fairness to Discount Tires, it did say all repairs should be in accordance with RMA procedures. Mr. Grant brought in an RMA flier that makes clear where the puncture repair area is. MR. FARRAR: Your Honor, may we approach? THE COURT: Yes. (An off-the-record discussion was held at the Bench.)
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	initial report, did not. We had to drag that out of him. I think you have to assess that in looking at Mr. Powell's credibility. Next photo. This is the localized area of tread separation. These are some of the things that Mr. Grant said he found on the tire that were important to him in determining that this was an area that experienced road-hazard impact damage: localized region of accelerated tread wear, distorted tread in the region, deep puncture in the tread in the region, top steel belt loose in the region, bottom steel belt detached in the region, radial splits in	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Tires that showed a very kind of vague drawing of the tire that said this is the area that's reparable. Although in fairness to Discount Tires, it did say all repairs should be in accordance with RMA procedures. Mr. Grant brought in an RMA flier that makes clear where the puncture repair area is. MR. FARRAR: Your Honor, may we approach? THE COURT: Yes. (An off-the-record discussion was held at the Bench.) THE COURT: You may continue, Counsel.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	initial report, did not. We had to drag that out of him. I think you have to assess that in looking at Mr. Powell's credibility. Next photo. This is the localized area of tread separation. These are some of the things that Mr. Grant said he found on the tire that were important to him in determining that this was an area that experienced road-hazard impact damage: localized region of accelerated tread wear, distorted tread in the region, deep puncture in the tread in the region, top steel belt loose in the region, bottom steel belt detached in the region, radial splits in the region.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Tires that showed a very kind of vague drawing of the tire that said this is the area that's reparable. Although in fairness to Discount Tires, it did say all repairs should be in accordance with RMA procedures. Mr. Grant brought in an RMA flier that makes clear where the puncture repair area is. MR. FARRAR: Your Honor, may we approach? THE COURT: Yes. (An off-the-record discussion was held at the Bench.) THE COURT: You may continue, Counsel. MR. MILLER: The point is that, according to the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	initial report, did not. We had to drag that out of him. I think you have to assess that in looking at Mr. Powell's credibility. Next photo. This is the localized area of tread separation. These are some of the things that Mr. Grant said he found on the tire that were important to him in determining that this was an area that experienced road-hazard impact damage: localized region of accelerated tread wear, distorted tread in the region, deep puncture in the tread in the region, top steel belt loose in the region, bottom steel belt detached in the region, radial splits in the region. These are objective physical findings. This isn't	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Tires that showed a very kind of vague drawing of the tire that said this is the area that's reparable. Although in fairness to Discount Tires, it did say all repairs should be in accordance with RMA procedures. Mr. Grant brought in an RMA flier that makes clear where the puncture repair area is. MR. FARRAR: Your Honor, may we approach? THE COURT: Yes. (An off-the-record discussion was held at the Bench.) THE COURT: You may continue, Counsel. MR. MILLER: The point is that, according to the RMA, the area where the puncture was is not in the tread
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	initial report, did not. We had to drag that out of him. I think you have to assess that in looking at Mr. Powell's credibility. Next photo. This is the localized area of tread separation. These are some of the things that Mr. Grant said he found on the tire that were important to him in determining that this was an area that experienced road-hazard impact damage: localized region of accelerated tread wear, distorted tread in the region, deep puncture in the tread in the region, top steel belt loose in the region, bottom steel belt detached in the region, radial splits in the region. These are objective physical findings. This isn't something he made up. This is what the tire tells him	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Tires that showed a very kind of vague drawing of the tire that said this is the area that's reparable. Although in fairness to Discount Tires, it did say all repairs should be in accordance with RMA procedures. Mr. Grant brought in an RMA flier that makes clear where the puncture repair area is. MR. FARRAR: Your Honor, may we approach? THE COURT: Yes. (An off-the-record discussion was held at the Bench.) THE COURT: You may continue, Counsel. MR. MILLER: The point is that, according to the RMA, the area where the puncture was is not in the tread area. It's in the shoulder area and wouldn't be reparable.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	initial report, did not. We had to drag that out of him. I think you have to assess that in looking at Mr. Powell's credibility. Next photo. This is the localized area of tread separation. These are some of the things that Mr. Grant said he found on the tire that were important to him in determining that this was an area that experienced road-hazard impact damage: localized region of accelerated tread wear, distorted tread in the region, deep puncture in the tread in the region, top steel belt loose in the region, bottom steel belt detached in the region, radial splits in the region. These are objective physical findings. This isn't something he made up. This is what the tire tells him occurred with respect to this tire. It's physical evidence.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Tires that showed a very kind of vague drawing of the tire that said this is the area that's reparable. Although in fairness to Discount Tires, it did say all repairs should be in accordance with RMA procedures. Mr. Grant brought in an RMA flier that makes clear where the puncture repair area is. MR. FARRAR: Your Honor, may we approach? THE COURT: Yes. (An off-the-record discussion was held at the Bench.) THE COURT: You may continue, Counsel. MR. MILLER: The point is that, according to the RMA, the area where the puncture was is not in the tread area. It's in the shoulder area and wouldn't be reparable. So if it was brought in to a competent dealer, they would
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	initial report, did not. We had to drag that out of him. I think you have to assess that in looking at Mr. Powell's credibility. Next photo. This is the localized area of tread separation. These are some of the things that Mr. Grant said he found on the tire that were important to him in determining that this was an area that experienced road-hazard impact damage: localized region of accelerated tread wear, distorted tread in the region, deep puncture in the tread in the region, top steel belt loose in the region, bottom steel belt detached in the region, radial splits in the region. These are objective physical findings. This isn't something he made up. This is what the tire tells him occurred with respect to this tire. It's physical evidence. You know, the old saw by tire experts is that the tire will	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Tires that showed a very kind of vague drawing of the tire that said this is the area that's reparable. Although in fairness to Discount Tires, it did say all repairs should be in accordance with RMA procedures. Mr. Grant brought in an RMA flier that makes clear where the puncture repair area is. MR. FARRAR: Your Honor, may we approach? THE COURT: Yes. (An off-the-record discussion was held at the Bench.) THE COURT: You may continue, Counsel. MR. MILLER: The point is that, according to the RMA, the area where the puncture was is not in the tread area. It's in the shoulder area and wouldn't be reparable. So if it was brought in to a competent dealer, they would have pulled the tire out of service. Those are two
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	initial report, did not. We had to drag that out of him. I think you have to assess that in looking at Mr. Powell's credibility. Next photo. This is the localized area of tread separation. These are some of the things that Mr. Grant said he found on the tire that were important to him in determining that this was an area that experienced road-hazard impact damage: localized region of accelerated tread wear, distorted tread in the region, deep puncture in the tread in the region, top steel belt loose in the region, bottom steel belt detached in the region, radial splits in the region. These are objective physical findings. This isn't something he made up. This is what the tire tells him occurred with respect to this tire. It's physical evidence. You know, the old saw by tire experts is that the tire will tell you what happened, and that's what occurred in this	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Tires that showed a very kind of vague drawing of the tire that said this is the area that's reparable. Although in fairness to Discount Tires, it did say all repairs should be in accordance with RMA procedures. Mr. Grant brought in an RMA flier that makes clear where the puncture repair area is. MR. FARRAR: Your Honor, may we approach? THE COURT: Yes. (An off-the-record discussion was held at the Bench.) THE COURT: You may continue, Counsel. MR. MILLER: The point is that, according to the RMA, the area where the puncture was is not in the tread area. It's in the shoulder area and wouldn't be reparable. So if it was brought in to a competent dealer, they would have pulled the tire out of service. Those are two conditions in the tire, at least according to Mr. Grant's
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	initial report, did not. We had to drag that out of him. I think you have to assess that in looking at Mr. Powell's credibility. Next photo. This is the localized area of tread separation. These are some of the things that Mr. Grant said he found on the tire that were important to him in determining that this was an area that experienced road-hazard impact damage: localized region of accelerated tread wear, distorted tread in the region, deep puncture in the tread in the region, top steel belt loose in the region, bottom steel belt detached in the region, radial splits in the region. These are objective physical findings. This isn't something he made up. This is what the tire tells him occurred with respect to this tire. It's physical evidence. You know, the old saw by tire experts is that the tire will tell you what happened, and that's what occurred in this case: The tire tells you what happened.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Tires that showed a very kind of vague drawing of the tire that said this is the area that's reparable. Although in fairness to Discount Tires, it did say all repairs should be in accordance with RMA procedures. Mr. Grant brought in an RMA flier that makes clear where the puncture repair area is. MR. FARRAR: Your Honor, may we approach? THE COURT: Yes. (An off-the-record discussion was held at the Bench.) THE COURT: You may continue, Counsel. MR. MILLER: The point is that, according to the RMA, the area where the puncture was is not in the tread area. It's in the shoulder area and wouldn't be reparable. So if it was brought in to a competent dealer, they would have pulled the tire out of service. Those are two conditions in the tire, at least according to Mr. Grant's opinion, that if the tire had been examined before tread
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	initial report, did not. We had to drag that out of him. I think you have to assess that in looking at Mr. Powell's credibility. Next photo. This is the localized area of tread separation. These are some of the things that Mr. Grant said he found on the tire that were important to him in determining that this was an area that experienced road-hazard impact damage: localized region of accelerated tread wear, distorted tread in the region, deep puncture in the tread in the region, top steel belt loose in the region, bottom steel belt detached in the region, radial splits in the region. These are objective physical findings. This isn't something he made up. This is what the tire tells him occurred with respect to this tire. It's physical evidence. You know, the old saw by tire experts is that the tire will tell you what happened, and that's what occurred in this case: The tire tells you what happened.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Tires that showed a very kind of vague drawing of the tire that said this is the area that's reparable. Although in fairness to Discount Tires, it did say all repairs should be in accordance with RMA procedures. Mr. Grant brought in an RMA flier that makes clear where the puncture repair area is. MR. FARRAR: Your Honor, may we approach? THE COURT: Yes. (An off-the-record discussion was held at the Bench.) THE COURT: You may continue, Counsel. MR. MILLER: The point is that, according to the RMA, the area where the puncture was is not in the tread area. It's in the shoulder area and wouldn't be reparable. So if it was brought in to a competent dealer, they would have pulled the tire out of service. Those are two conditions in the tire, at least according to Mr. Grant's opinion, that if the tire had been examined before tread separation took place, before the day of the accident, it
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	initial report, did not. We had to drag that out of him. I think you have to assess that in looking at Mr. Powell's credibility. Next photo. This is the localized area of tread separation. These are some of the things that Mr. Grant said he found on the tire that were important to him in determining that this was an area that experienced road-hazard impact damage: localized region of accelerated tread wear, distorted tread in the region, deep puncture in the tread in the region, top steel belt loose in the region, bottom steel belt detached in the region, radial splits in the region. These are objective physical findings. This isn't something he made up. This is what the tire tells him occurred with respect to this tire. It's physical evidence. You know, the old saw by tire experts is that the tire will tell you what happened, and that's what occurred in this case: The tire tells you what happened. Is there a slide of the this is, as you'll recall, when Mr. Grant was explaining the significance of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Tires that showed a very kind of vague drawing of the tire that said this is the area that's reparable. Although in fairness to Discount Tires, it did say all repairs should be in accordance with RMA procedures. Mr. Grant brought in an RMA flier that makes clear where the puncture repair area is. MR. FARRAR: Your Honor, may we approach? THE COURT: Yes. (An off-the-record discussion was held at the Bench.) THE COURT: You may continue, Counsel. MR. MILLER: The point is that, according to the RMA, the area where the puncture was is not in the tread area. It's in the shoulder area and wouldn't be reparable. So if it was brought in to a competent dealer, they would have pulled the tire out of service. Those are two conditions in the tire, at least according to Mr. Grant's opinion, that if the tire had been examined before tread separation took place, before the day of the accident, it would have been taken out of service and discarded. So I
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	initial report, did not. We had to drag that out of him. I think you have to assess that in looking at Mr. Powell's credibility. Next photo. This is the localized area of tread separation. These are some of the things that Mr. Grant said he found on the tire that were important to him in determining that this was an area that experienced road-hazard impact damage: localized region of accelerated tread wear, distorted tread in the region, deep puncture in the tread in the region, top steel belt loose in the region, bottom steel belt detached in the region, radial splits in the region. These are objective physical findings. This isn't something he made up. This is what the tire tells him occurred with respect to this tire. It's physical evidence. You know, the old saw by tire experts is that the tire will tell you what happened, and that's what occurred in this case: The tire tells you what happened. Is there a slide of the this is, as you'll recall, when Mr. Grant was explaining the significance of the puncture in the tire as to what it can do to the tire	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 Tires that showed a very kind of vague drawing of the tire that said this is the area that's reparable. Although in fairness to Discount Tires, it did say all repairs should be in accordance with RMA procedures. Mr. Grant brought in an RMA flier that makes clear where the puncture repair area is. MR. FARRAR: Your Honor, may we approach? THE COURT: Yes. (An off-the-record discussion was held at the Bench.) THE COURT: You may continue, Counsel. MR. MILLER: The point is that, according to the RMA, the area where the puncture was is not in the tread area. It's in the shoulder area and wouldn't be reparable. So if it was brought in to a competent dealer, they would have pulled the tire out of service. Those are two conditions in the tire, at least according to Mr. Grant's opinion, that if the tire had been examined before tread separation took place, before the day of the accident, it would have been taken out of service and discarded. So I think that's a significant, a significant, fact.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	initial report, did not. We had to drag that out of him. I think you have to assess that in looking at Mr. Powell's credibility. Next photo. This is the localized area of tread separation. These are some of the things that Mr. Grant said he found on the tire that were important to him in determining that this was an area that experienced road-hazard impact damage: localized region of accelerated tread wear, distorted tread in the region, deep puncture in the tread in the region, top steel belt loose in the region, bottom steel belt detached in the region, radial splits in the region. These are objective physical findings. This isn't something he made up. This is what the tire tells him occurred with respect to this tire. It's physical evidence. You know, the old saw by tire experts is that the tire will tell you what happened, and that's what occurred in this case: The tire tells you what happened. Is there a slide of the this is, as you'll recall, when Mr. Grant was explaining the significance of the puncture in the tire as to what it can do to the tire and what happens. And you see there's multiple problems	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Tires that showed a very kind of vague drawing of the tire that said this is the area that's reparable. Although in fairness to Discount Tires, it did say all repairs should be in accordance with RMA procedures. Mr. Grant brought in an RMA flier that makes clear where the puncture repair area is. MR. FARRAR: Your Honor, may we approach? THE COURT: Yes. (An off-the-record discussion was held at the Bench.) THE COURT: You may continue, Counsel. MR. MILLER: The point is that, according to the RMA, the area where the puncture was is not in the tread area. It's in the shoulder area and wouldn't be reparable. So if it was brought in to a competent dealer, they would have pulled the tire out of service. Those are two conditions in the tire, at least according to Mr. Grant's opinion, that if the tire had been examined before tread separation took place, before the day of the accident, it would have been taken out of service and discarded. So I think that's a significant, a significant, fact. In trying to understand the forensic tire analysis
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	initial report, did not. We had to drag that out of him. I think you have to assess that in looking at Mr. Powell's credibility. Next photo. This is the localized area of tread separation. These are some of the things that Mr. Grant said he found on the tire that were important to him in determining that this was an area that experienced road-hazard impact damage: localized region of accelerated tread wear, distorted tread in the region, deep puncture in the tread in the region, top steel belt loose in the region, bottom steel belt detached in the region, radial splits in the region. These are objective physical findings. This isn't something he made up. This is what the tire tells him occurred with respect to this tire. It's physical evidence. You know, the old saw by tire experts is that the tire will tell you what happened, and that's what occurred in this case: The tire tells you what happened. Is there a slide of the this is, as you'll recall, when Mr. Grant was explaining the significance of the puncture in the tire as to what it can do to the tire and what happens. And you see there's multiple problems that occur when you have a nail that penetrates through the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Tires that showed a very kind of vague drawing of the tire that said this is the area that's reparable. Although in fairness to Discount Tires, it did say all repairs should be in accordance with RMA procedures. Mr. Grant brought in an RMA flier that makes clear where the puncture repair area is. MR. FARRAR: Your Honor, may we approach? THE COURT: Yes. (An off-the-record discussion was held at the Bench.) THE COURT: You may continue, Counsel. MR. MILLER: The point is that, according to the RMA, the area where the puncture was is not in the tread area. It's in the shoulder area and wouldn't be reparable. So if it was brought in to a competent dealer, they would have pulled the tire out of service. Those are two conditions in the tire, at least according to Mr. Grant's opinion, that if the tire had been examined before tread separation took place, before the day of the accident, it would have been taken out of service and discarded. So I think that's a significant, a significant, fact. In trying to understand the forensic tire analysis in this case, you do have to look at the respective

		1	
	Page 3286		Page 3288
1	industry, what they're currently doing in the tire industry.	1	further, you would have to guess, would 525D be more
2	You have to judge their credibility based on how they	2	resistant to overdeflective use from underinflation? I
3	presented themselves and what they explained to you.	3	don't think so.
4	Mr. Cottles is not an engineer. He's not an	4	Would it be resistant to a nail puncture through
5	engineer of any kind. The entirety of his knowledge about	5	the inner liner? I don't think so. Would it protect a tire
6	tires comes from the 17 years he worked with Dunlop when it	6	from heavy localized damage from impact with a road hazard?
7	was Goodyear Dunlop. In that time he, by his testimony, was	7	I don't think so. Be an investigator. Look hard at the
8	involved in designing approximately 48 passenger tires.	8	evidence. Where is the evidence that 525C is bad and that
9	Most of his time was not spent in forensic analysis of	9	525D is so good that it would make a difference with respect
10	failed tires.	10	to the performance of this tire?
11	He was fired from his position. He wasn't fired	11	Let me help you out here. Let me give you a little
12	for trivial reasons. He was fired for disloyalty after	12	tip. If you look at the adjustment data that we've produced
13	while still being an employee and without telling his	13	for this Green Tire Specification 2846 for all the years
14	employer, he met with a competing tire company. He also met	14	after 2000 and there's data for that look and see if
15	with a group of plaintiffs' lawyers who regularly sued the	15	there's a dramatic improvement in the tread separation
16	manufacturers of tires and was fired for disloyalty.	16	performance. Those tires had 525D. There's no
17	Since that time, he has not been hired as a	17	statistically different performance. 525D is not a silver
18	consultant for any tire company. Since that time, he has	18	bullet. It's not a magic elixir. It's not the solution to
19	not written any scientific articles about tire science or	19	any problem. 525C wasn't the problem. It wasn't "a"
20	any kind of science. He doesn't hold any patents with	20	problem, and there's no proof in this case that establishes
21	respect to any tires, but he is making a lot of money. He	21	that it was.
22	is able to charge, as he told you here in court, \$400 an	22	Again, in the category of "things we don't
23	hour for all the time, including travel time. And he's a	23	know," we don't know how long that nail was in the tire.
24	busy he's a busy fella.	24	Mr. Grant's testimony was that it was thousands of miles.
25	As he also freely admitted in cross-examination, he	25	Mr. Powell's testimony was that he didn't know how long it
	Page 3287		Page 3289
1	Page 3287	1	Page 3289 had been in there. But we do know it wasn't repaired.
1 2	_	1 2	Page 3289 had been in there. But we do know it wasn't repaired. There's no indication of a repair or an attempted repair of
	has been involved in testifying about defects in tires made by virtually all of the tire manufacturers in the world.		had been in there. But we do know it wasn't repaired. There's no indication of a repair or an attempted repair of
2	has been involved in testifying about defects in tires made	2	had been in there. But we do know it wasn't repaired.
2 3	has been involved in testifying about defects in tires made by virtually all of the tire manufacturers in the world. Many of the arguments he trotted out here in court against	2 3	had been in there. But we do know it wasn't repaired. There's no indication of a repair or an attempted repair of that puncture.
2 3 4	has been involved in testifying about defects in tires made by virtually all of the tire manufacturers in the world. Many of the arguments he trotted out here in court against Cooper Tire, he's used regularly against the other tire	2 3 4	had been in there. But we do know it wasn't repaired. There's no indication of a repair or an attempted repair of that puncture. We also know that there's a virtual consensus in
2 3 4 5	has been involved in testifying about defects in tires made by virtually all of the tire manufacturers in the world. Many of the arguments he trotted out here in court against Cooper Tire, he's used regularly against the other tire manufacturers, including their tires are defective because	2 3 4 5	had been in there. But we do know it wasn't repaired. There's no indication of a repair or an attempted repair of that puncture. We also know that there's a virtual consensus in the industry with respect to the importance of properly
2 3 4 5 6	has been involved in testifying about defects in tires made by virtually all of the tire manufacturers in the world. Many of the arguments he trotted out here in court against Cooper Tire, he's used regularly against the other tire manufacturers, including their tires are defective because of an inadequate AO component.	2 3 4 5 6	had been in there. But we do know it wasn't repaired. There's no indication of a repair or an attempted repair of that puncture. We also know that there's a virtual consensus in the industry with respect to the importance of properly repairing punctures in the tires, particularly those that go
2 3 4 5 6 7	has been involved in testifying about defects in tires made by virtually all of the tire manufacturers in the world. Many of the arguments he trotted out here in court against Cooper Tire, he's used regularly against the other tire manufacturers, including their tires are defective because of an inadequate AO component. Let's go back to the AO component. We're	2 3 4 5 6 7	had been in there. But we do know it wasn't repaired. There's no indication of a repair or an attempted repair of that puncture. We also know that there's a virtual consensus in the industry with respect to the importance of properly repairing punctures in the tires, particularly those that go through the inner liner.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	has been involved in testifying about defects in tires made by virtually all of the tire manufacturers in the world. Many of the arguments he trotted out here in court against Cooper Tire, he's used regularly against the other tire manufacturers, including their tires are defective because of an inadequate AO component. Let's go back to the AO component. We're apparently accepting in an unchallenged fashion two	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	had been in there. But we do know it wasn't repaired. There's no indication of a repair or an attempted repair of that puncture. We also know that there's a virtual consensus in the industry with respect to the importance of properly repairing punctures in the tires, particularly those that go through the inner liner. Can we go to the next line? Maybe not. That's all
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	has been involved in testifying about defects in tires made by virtually all of the tire manufacturers in the world. Many of the arguments he trotted out here in court against Cooper Tire, he's used regularly against the other tire manufacturers, including their tires are defective because of an inadequate AO component. Let's go back to the AO component. We're apparently accepting in an unchallenged fashion two propositions that I submit to you are not proven in this	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	had been in there. But we do know it wasn't repaired. There's no indication of a repair or an attempted repair of that puncture. We also know that there's a virtual consensus in the industry with respect to the importance of properly repairing punctures in the tires, particularly those that go through the inner liner. Can we go to the next line? Maybe not. That's all right. Apparently we can't find it.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	has been involved in testifying about defects in tires made by virtually all of the tire manufacturers in the world. Many of the arguments he trotted out here in court against Cooper Tire, he's used regularly against the other tire manufacturers, including their tires are defective because of an inadequate AO component. Let's go back to the AO component. We're apparently accepting in an unchallenged fashion two propositions that I submit to you are not proven in this case. The first one is that the skim coat stock 525C, which	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	had been in there. But we do know it wasn't repaired. There's no indication of a repair or an attempted repair of that puncture. We also know that there's a virtual consensus in the industry with respect to the importance of properly repairing punctures in the tires, particularly those that go through the inner liner. Can we go to the next line? Maybe not. That's all right. Apparently we can't find it. Notions and we tried to share some of this with
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	has been involved in testifying about defects in tires made by virtually all of the tire manufacturers in the world. Many of the arguments he trotted out here in court against Cooper Tire, he's used regularly against the other tire manufacturers, including their tires are defective because of an inadequate AO component. Let's go back to the AO component. We're apparently accepting in an unchallenged fashion two propositions that I submit to you are not proven in this case. The first one is that the skim coat stock 525C, which was used successfully by Cooper Tire and Rubber Company for	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	had been in there. But we do know it wasn't repaired. There's no indication of a repair or an attempted repair of that puncture. We also know that there's a virtual consensus in the industry with respect to the importance of properly repairing punctures in the tires, particularly those that go through the inner liner. Can we go to the next line? Maybe not. That's all right. Apparently we can't find it. Notions and we tried to share some of this with you through Mr. Grant's testimony and through the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	has been involved in testifying about defects in tires made by virtually all of the tire manufacturers in the world. Many of the arguments he trotted out here in court against Cooper Tire, he's used regularly against the other tire manufacturers, including their tires are defective because of an inadequate AO component. Let's go back to the AO component. We're apparently accepting in an unchallenged fashion two propositions that I submit to you are not proven in this case. The first one is that the skim coat stock 525C, which was used successfully by Cooper Tire and Rubber Company for years and years and years and millions and millions and	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	had been in there. But we do know it wasn't repaired. There's no indication of a repair or an attempted repair of that puncture. We also know that there's a virtual consensus in the industry with respect to the importance of properly repairing punctures in the tires, particularly those that go through the inner liner. Can we go to the next line? Maybe not. That's all right. Apparently we can't find it. Notions and we tried to share some of this with you through Mr. Grant's testimony and through the cross-examination of Mr. Cottles. Some notions are
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	has been involved in testifying about defects in tires made by virtually all of the tire manufacturers in the world. Many of the arguments he trotted out here in court against Cooper Tire, he's used regularly against the other tire manufacturers, including their tires are defective because of an inadequate AO component. Let's go back to the AO component. We're apparently accepting in an unchallenged fashion two propositions that I submit to you are not proven in this case. The first one is that the skim coat stock 525C, which was used successfully by Cooper Tire and Rubber Company for years and years and millions and millions and millions of tires and billions of tire miles, was	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	had been in there. But we do know it wasn't repaired. There's no indication of a repair or an attempted repair of that puncture. We also know that there's a virtual consensus in the industry with respect to the importance of properly repairing punctures in the tires, particularly those that go through the inner liner. Can we go to the next line? Maybe not. That's all right. Apparently we can't find it. Notions and we tried to share some of this with you through Mr. Grant's testimony and through the cross-examination of Mr. Cottles. Some notions are virtually conventions in the tire industry. They're
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	has been involved in testifying about defects in tires made by virtually all of the tire manufacturers in the world. Many of the arguments he trotted out here in court against Cooper Tire, he's used regularly against the other tire manufacturers, including their tires are defective because of an inadequate AO component. Let's go back to the AO component. We're apparently accepting in an unchallenged fashion two propositions that I submit to you are not proven in this case. The first one is that the skim coat stock 525C, which was used successfully by Cooper Tire and Rubber Company for years and years and years and millions and millions of tires and billions of tire miles, was defective. Where's the proof of that?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	had been in there. But we do know it wasn't repaired. There's no indication of a repair or an attempted repair of that puncture. We also know that there's a virtual consensus in the industry with respect to the importance of properly repairing punctures in the tires, particularly those that go through the inner liner. Can we go to the next line? Maybe not. That's all right. Apparently we can't find it. Notions and we tried to share some of this with you through Mr. Grant's testimony and through the cross-examination of Mr. Cottles. Some notions are virtually conventions in the tire industry. They're accepted by virtually everyone in the industry. And some of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	has been involved in testifying about defects in tires made by virtually all of the tire manufacturers in the world. Many of the arguments he trotted out here in court against Cooper Tire, he's used regularly against the other tire manufacturers, including their tires are defective because of an inadequate AO component. Let's go back to the AO component. We're apparently accepting in an unchallenged fashion two propositions that I submit to you are not proven in this case. The first one is that the skim coat stock 525C, which was used successfully by Cooper Tire and Rubber Company for years and years and years and millions and millions of tires and billions of tire miles, was defective. Where's the proof of that? It wasn't defective. It was a good performer. It	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	had been in there. But we do know it wasn't repaired. There's no indication of a repair or an attempted repair of that puncture. We also know that there's a virtual consensus in the industry with respect to the importance of properly repairing punctures in the tires, particularly those that go through the inner liner. Can we go to the next line? Maybe not. That's all right. Apparently we can't find it. Notions and we tried to share some of this with you through Mr. Grant's testimony and through the cross-examination of Mr. Cottles. Some notions are virtually conventions in the tire industry. They're accepted by virtually everyone in the industry. And some of those Mr. Cottles rejects, one of them being that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	has been involved in testifying about defects in tires made by virtually all of the tire manufacturers in the world. Many of the arguments he trotted out here in court against Cooper Tire, he's used regularly against the other tire manufacturers, including their tires are defective because of an inadequate AO component. Let's go back to the AO component. We're apparently accepting in an unchallenged fashion two propositions that I submit to you are not proven in this case. The first one is that the skim coat stock 525C, which was used successfully by Cooper Tire and Rubber Company for years and years and years and millions and millions and millions of tires and billions of tire miles, was defective. Where's the proof of that? It wasn't defective. It was a good performer. It enjoyed a long, useful life in service. It was a good	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	had been in there. But we do know it wasn't repaired. There's no indication of a repair or an attempted repair of that puncture. We also know that there's a virtual consensus in the industry with respect to the importance of properly repairing punctures in the tires, particularly those that go through the inner liner. Can we go to the next line? Maybe not. That's all right. Apparently we can't find it. Notions and we tried to share some of this with you through Mr. Grant's testimony and through the cross-examination of Mr. Cottles. Some notions are virtually conventions in the tire industry. They're accepted by virtually everyone in the industry. And some of those Mr. Cottles rejects, one of them being that overdeflection, indicating underinflated use or overloaded
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	has been involved in testifying about defects in tires made by virtually all of the tire manufacturers in the world. Many of the arguments he trotted out here in court against Cooper Tire, he's used regularly against the other tire manufacturers, including their tires are defective because of an inadequate AO component. Let's go back to the AO component. We're apparently accepting in an unchallenged fashion two propositions that I submit to you are not proven in this case. The first one is that the skim coat stock 525C, which was used successfully by Cooper Tire and Rubber Company for years and years and years and millions and millions and millions of tires and billions of tire miles, was defective. Where's the proof of that? It wasn't defective. It was a good performer. It enjoyed a long, useful life in service. It was a good product. The second notion is unchallenged and certainly	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	had been in there. But we do know it wasn't repaired. There's no indication of a repair or an attempted repair of that puncture. We also know that there's a virtual consensus in the industry with respect to the importance of properly repairing punctures in the tires, particularly those that go through the inner liner. Can we go to the next line? Maybe not. That's all right. Apparently we can't find it. Notions and we tried to share some of this with you through Mr. Grant's testimony and through the cross-examination of Mr. Cottles. Some notions are virtually conventions in the tire industry. They're accepted by virtually everyone in the industry. And some of those Mr. Cottles rejects, one of them being that overdeflection, indicating underinflated use or overloaded use, can be diagnosed, can be found by looking at rim
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	has been involved in testifying about defects in tires made by virtually all of the tire manufacturers in the world. Many of the arguments he trotted out here in court against Cooper Tire, he's used regularly against the other tire manufacturers, including their tires are defective because of an inadequate AO component. Let's go back to the AO component. We're apparently accepting in an unchallenged fashion two propositions that I submit to you are not proven in this case. The first one is that the skim coat stock 525C, which was used successfully by Cooper Tire and Rubber Company for years and years and years and millions and millions of tires and billions of tire miles, was defective. Where's the proof of that? It wasn't defective. It was a good performer. It enjoyed a long, useful life in service. It was a good product. The second notion is unchallenged and certainly unproven by anything in this court is that 525D represented	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	had been in there. But we do know it wasn't repaired. There's no indication of a repair or an attempted repair of that puncture. We also know that there's a virtual consensus in the industry with respect to the importance of properly repairing punctures in the tires, particularly those that go through the inner liner. Can we go to the next line? Maybe not. That's all right. Apparently we can't find it. Notions and we tried to share some of this with you through Mr. Grant's testimony and through the cross-examination of Mr. Cottles. Some notions are virtually conventions in the tire industry. They're accepted by virtually everyone in the industry. And some of those Mr. Cottles rejects, one of them being that overdeflection, indicating underinflated use or overloaded use, can be diagnosed, can be found by looking at rim grooving or deep wheel well weights. And we shared with you
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	has been involved in testifying about defects in tires made by virtually all of the tire manufacturers in the world. Many of the arguments he trotted out here in court against Cooper Tire, he's used regularly against the other tire manufacturers, including their tires are defective because of an inadequate AO component. We're apparently accepting in an unchallenged fashion two propositions that I submit to you are not proven in this case. The first one is that the skim coat stock 525C, which was used successfully by Cooper Tire and Rubber Company for years and years and years and millions and millions and millions of tires and billions of tire miles, was defective. Where's the proof of that? It wasn't defective. It was a good performer. It enjoyed a long, useful life in service. It was a good product. The second notion is unchallenged and certainly unproven by anything in this court is that 525D represented a significant improvement in the tire durability of tires that are equipped with it. Certainly, there isn't any documents that prove that.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	had been in there. But we do know it wasn't repaired. There's no indication of a repair or an attempted repair of that puncture. We also know that there's a virtual consensus in the industry with respect to the importance of properly repairing punctures in the tires, particularly those that go through the inner liner. Can we go to the next line? Maybe not. That's all right. Apparently we can't find it. Notions and we tried to share some of this with you through Mr. Grant's testimony and through the cross-examination of Mr. Cottles. Some notions are virtually conventions in the tire industry. They're accepted by virtually everyone in the industry. And some of those Mr. Cottles rejects, one of them being that overdeflection, indicating underinflated use or overloaded use, can be diagnosed, can be found by looking at rim grooving or deep wheel well weights. And we shared with you some of the learned treatises that suggest that that is indeed the case.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	has been involved in testifying about defects in tires made by virtually all of the tire manufacturers in the world. Many of the arguments he trotted out here in court against Cooper Tire, he's used regularly against the other tire manufacturers, including their tires are defective because of an inadequate AO component. We're apparently accepting in an unchallenged fashion two propositions that I submit to you are not proven in this case. The first one is that the skim coat stock 525C, which was used successfully by Cooper Tire and Rubber Company for years and years and years and millions and millions and millions of tires and billions of tire miles, was defective. Where's the proof of that? It wasn't defective. It was a good performer. It enjoyed a long, useful life in service. It was a good product. The second notion is unchallenged and certainly unproven by anything in this court is that 525D represented a significant improvement in the tire durability of tires that are equipped with it. Certainly, there isn't any documents that prove that. Now, look, certainly Rita Feczer hoped that would	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	had been in there. But we do know it wasn't repaired. There's no indication of a repair or an attempted repair of that puncture. We also know that there's a virtual consensus in the industry with respect to the importance of properly repairing punctures in the tires, particularly those that go through the inner liner. Can we go to the next line? Maybe not. That's all right. Apparently we can't find it. Notions and we tried to share some of this with you through Mr. Grant's testimony and through the cross-examination of Mr. Cottles. Some notions are virtually conventions in the tire industry. They're accepted by virtually everyone in the industry. And some of those Mr. Cottles rejects, one of them being that overdeflection, indicating underinflated use or overloaded use, can be diagnosed, can be found by looking at rim grooving or deep wheel well weights. And we shared with you some of the learned treatises that suggest that that is indeed the case. Another position that Mr. Cottles takes is that underinflation would never lead to tread separation; that it
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	has been involved in testifying about defects in tires made by virtually all of the tire manufacturers in the world. Many of the arguments he trotted out here in court against Cooper Tire, he's used regularly against the other tire manufacturers, including their tires are defective because of an inadequate AO component. We're apparently accepting in an unchallenged fashion two propositions that I submit to you are not proven in this case. The first one is that the skim coat stock 525C, which was used successfully by Cooper Tire and Rubber Company for years and years and years and millions and millions and millions of tires and billions of tire miles, was defective. Where's the proof of that? It wasn't defective. It was a good performer. It enjoyed a long, useful life in service. It was a good product. The second notion is unchallenged and certainly unproven by anything in this court is that 525D represented a significant improvement in the tire durability of tires that are equipped with it. Certainly, there isn't any documents that prove that. Now, look, certainly Rita Feczer hoped that would be the case. She had every reason to believe she was going	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	had been in there. But we do know it wasn't repaired. There's no indication of a repair or an attempted repair of that puncture. We also know that there's a virtual consensus in the industry with respect to the importance of properly repairing punctures in the tires, particularly those that go through the inner liner. Can we go to the next line? Maybe not. That's all right. Apparently we can't find it. Notions and we tried to share some of this with you through Mr. Grant's testimony and through the cross-examination of Mr. Cottles. Some notions are virtually conventions in the tire industry. They're accepted by virtually everyone in the industry. And some of those Mr. Cottles rejects, one of them being that overdeflection, indicating underinflated use or overloaded use, can be diagnosed, can be found by looking at rim grooving or deep wheel well weights. And we shared with you some of the learned treatises that suggest that that is indeed the case. Another position that Mr. Cottles takes is that underinflation would never lead to tread separation; that it leads to other kinds of failures in tires, such as sidewall
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	has been involved in testifying about defects in tires made by virtually all of the tire manufacturers in the world. Many of the arguments he trotted out here in court against Cooper Tire, he's used regularly against the other tire manufacturers, including their tires are defective because of an inadequate AO component. We're apparently accepting in an unchallenged fashion two propositions that I submit to you are not proven in this case. The first one is that the skim coat stock 525C, which was used successfully by Cooper Tire and Rubber Company for years and years and years and millions and millions and millions of tires and billions of tire miles, was defective. Where's the proof of that? It wasn't defective. It was a good performer. It enjoyed a long, useful life in service. It was a good product. The second notion is unchallenged and certainly unproven by anything in this court is that 525D represented a significant improvement in the tire durability of tires that are equipped with it. Certainly, there isn't any documents that prove that. Now, look, certainly Rita Feczer hoped that would	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	had been in there. But we do know it wasn't repaired. There's no indication of a repair or an attempted repair of that puncture. We also know that there's a virtual consensus in the industry with respect to the importance of properly repairing punctures in the tires, particularly those that go through the inner liner. Can we go to the next line? Maybe not. That's all right. Apparently we can't find it. Notions and we tried to share some of this with you through Mr. Grant's testimony and through the cross-examination of Mr. Cottles. Some notions are virtually conventions in the tire industry. They're accepted by virtually everyone in the industry. And some of those Mr. Cottles rejects, one of them being that overdeflection, indicating underinflated use or overloaded use, can be diagnosed, can be found by looking at rim grooving or deep wheel well weights. And we shared with you some of the learned treatises that suggest that that is indeed the case. Another position that Mr. Cottles takes is that underinflation would never lead to tread separation; that it

	Page 3290		Page 3292
1	tires, that is not the case. These things can lead and do	1	that it's Mr. Cottles' testimony about that that creates a
2	lead to serious problems with tires.	2	durability problem in a document made for a tire builder
3	So Mr. Grant's testimony here was based on his	3	that suggested it could cause problems.
4	analysis of the physical evidence in the tire. It has three	4	Mr. Grant was as forceful as he could be in saying
5	prongs to it, which we talked briefly about; all of which we	5	that irregularly spaced belts have nothing to do with the
6	tried to demonstrate to you by showing you the physical	6	failure of this tire. You heard him testify. You heard him
7	evidence on the tire, by showing you the photographs of	7	give his explanation. You saw him point out on the x-rays
8	physical evidence on the tire, and by explaining what they	8	what they showed and what they didn't show, what limitations
9	mean to you in terms of significance.	9	there are with respect to x-rays in terms of making
10	Now, we didn't ask and I don't know how we would	10	measurements. And I think it's a clear it's clear in the
11	go about asking Mr. Grant to review ten years' worth of	11	industry.
12	documents dealing with other tires and other kinds of	12	I think Mr. Cottles conceded, even on
13	concerns in order to bring you his opinions about what he	13	cross-examination, you cannot use x-rays to take precise
14	finds from the tire. He's a forensic tire analyst. He	14	measurements. You certainly cannot use x-rays to determine
15	looks at the tire. He looks at the physical evidence. He	15	whether or not a given small dimension is within the
16	tries to understand what occurred and he tells you, and	16	tolerances, the very tight tolerances of the manufacturer.
17	that's what he did here in the courtroom.	17	You just can't do it. And the x-rays give you some
18	Let's talk for a minute about the manufacturing	18	information, but they certainly don't give you that
19	defect claims a little bit more. They really boil down to	19	information.
20	three things, I think, as Counsel has said. The first one	20	So Mr. Grant was clear, the physical evidence is
21	is that Mr. Cottles' contention is that there was a serious	21	clear, the tire itself is clear. The problems that it has
22	crack in the inner liner splice at the time the tire left	22	are not the result of any manufacturing defect, but rather,
23	the plant.	23	they're the result of service use that occurred through the
24	Lyle Campbell told you, Mr. Grant told you, that	24	seven and one-half years between when this tire was made and
25	if that was true, the tire would experience a separation	25	when this accident took place.
	Page 3291		Page 3293
1	failure very shortly after it was put into use; not	1	Faced with a situation where the adjustment data,
2	40,000 miles later. If it was causally related to this	2	the claims data, the performance data for the subject tire
3	failure, it would be in a different location than it is.	3	is so positive, what did the plaintiffs have to do to attack
4	The area of the inner liner splice is on the opposite side	4	and make this case? They didn't attack this tire. They
5	of the tire, away from the area of the localized failure.	5	attacked the tire company. They didn't attack this
6	Mr. Grant was pretty clear about this and pretty	6	specification. They attacked every person that was brought
7	plain that that area of cracking he believes was caused by	7	in from the company to testify.
8	the overdeflective use of the tire. It was caused by	8	You saw Steve Cramer testify. You saw Rita Feczer
9	service issues. It was not something that would have	9	testify. You saw Lyle Campbell testify. You have to assess
10	existed in the plant at the time of its manufacture. In	10	are these honest people? Are these hard-working people?
11	fact, he affirmatively testified, as did Lyle Campbell, that	11	Are these people who devoted the entirety of their careers
12	a tire with that kind of crack in it couldn't have gotten	12	to trying to produce good products for the public?
13	out of the plant due to the quality-control procedures that	13	Much, in fact, the entirety really, of the
14	were in place. That's one.	14	plaintiffs' case is based on attacking Cooper Tire based on
		1	

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

15 Now, the dog-eared splice, irregularity in belts, 16 stacked belts: It's all part of the notion of irregularity 17 of belts. Remember? It's important to remember Mr. Grant's 18 testimony about that and about the x-ray, and I think his 19 actual words were that it was appalling that anybody would 20 suggest that what is shown in those x-rays is indicative of 21 a problem with belts that would have reduced the durability 22 of the tire and led to tire tread separation. 23 In fact, I think what he said is if you look at 24 your tires, my tires, you see the same kinds of irregularly

spaced belts in the tires. And the fact of the matter is

the country and saying, "You weren't self-critical. You didn't look hard at your existing product lines. You didn't

would be people who would be coming into courtrooms around

Cooper Tire's own internal self-critical analysis of itself.

if they didn't do that, if they didn't say, "Hey, we ought

to take a look at what we're doing right now. Is there a

tires. Should we consider a different alternative. Should

If they wouldn't do that, don't you think there

we look at possibly changing the performance?"

better way to do it? Can we improve the performance of our

Think about that. Would they be a better corporate citizen

	Page 3294		Page 3296
1	do the things you should have done as a good corporate	1	That's all they told you about; that if you have X,
2	citizen to make sure you're producing a good product."	2	Y and Z, that's what it means. And that's what he explained
3	If you carefully look at the memos that have been	3	to you, and he tried to do it in a straightforward,
4	highlighted and cut out and read the whole memos and look	4	nonsensational fashion. He tried to share with you those
5	at them and try to understand what they tell you. They tell	5	observations in the medical records that he relied on for
6	you about a company that's working as hard as it can to try	6	his testimony. And he presented it to you in a
7	to be self-critical, to try to improve itself on a	7	straightforward and, I think, believable fashion. And
8	going-forward basis, to try to be a good corporate citizen;	8	that's all.
9	to try to make sure that its products are performing, as	9	We wanted you to consider that. We wanted you to
10	well they should, in the marketplace, in the highways of	10	have information available in assessing whether or not
11	this country.	11	Mr. Nayou has any ongoing impairment as a result of what
12	They certainly, they certainly, don't portray	12	happened to him in this accident. It's that simple. It's
13	somebody who is disinterested, who is uncaring, who is not	13	that simple.
14	throwing their best technical resources at looking at these	14	Again, we're sort of preemptively criticized by
15	problems. And the fact that you consider an idea, the fact	15	plaintiffs' counsel about something else that we presented
16	that you look and say, "Hey, would a belt edge gum strip	16	to you. It's very, very difficult to forecast future events
17	make a difference?" the fact that you look at that doesn't	17	and what it's going to cost to take care of future medical
18	mean that not having it means you have a defective tire.	18	concerns. And when you have a serious, catastrophic injury
19	There's a great logical leap that the plaintiffs	19	like Ivon Toe has, it becomes uniquely difficult.
20	regularly have made in this case that doesn't follow. The	20	And we had some startlingly large numbers presented
21	fact that you looked at alternatives and studied them	21	by Doctor Lichtblau here in the courtroom. You recall him,
22	doesn't mean what you're currently doing is defective. It's	22	from Florida, and the numbers that he gave. So we thought,
23	dramatically different than that.	23	well, what do you do? I mean, how do you try to get some
24	The fact that you consider a belt edge gum strip or	24	rational handle on what is occurring?
25	a nylon cap ply in a particular application does not mean	25	And so we did the only thing that makes any sense,
	Page 3295		Page 3297
1	-	1	
1 2	that not having it makes your tire defective. It doesn't	1	and that is what has happened to her care up to this point
1 2 3	that not having it makes your tire defective. It doesn't follow. There's a logical uncertainty about that, but it's	1	and that is what has happened to her care up to this point in time. And so we presented the testimony of the people
2	that not having it makes your tire defective. It doesn't	2	and that is what has happened to her care up to this point in time. And so we presented the testimony of the people from the Norwalk nursing home, Mr. Cupp and Miss Strange.
2 3	that not having it makes your tire defective. It doesn't follow. There's a logical uncertainty about that, but it's one that we have regularly engaged in in this trial and in	2 3	and that is what has happened to her care up to this point in time. And so we presented the testimony of the people
2 3 4	that not having it makes your tire defective. It doesn't follow. There's a logical uncertainty about that, but it's one that we have regularly engaged in in this trial and in this courtroom and it doesn't follow.	2 3 4	and that is what has happened to her care up to this point in time. And so we presented the testimony of the people from the Norwalk nursing home, Mr. Cupp and Miss Strange. And we presented, and you will have, what they have actually
2 3 4 5	that not having it makes your tire defective. It doesn't follow. There's a logical uncertainty about that, but it's one that we have regularly engaged in in this trial and in this courtroom and it doesn't follow. There is no good evidence in this case that 525D or	2 3 4 5	and that is what has happened to her care up to this point in time. And so we presented the testimony of the people from the Norwalk nursing home, Mr. Cupp and Miss Strange. And we presented, and you will have, what they have actually charged with respect to the care that they have provided for
2 3 4 5 6	that not having it makes your tire defective. It doesn't follow. There's a logical uncertainty about that, but it's one that we have regularly engaged in in this trial and in this courtroom and it doesn't follow. There is no good evidence in this case that 525D or belt edge gum strip or a nylon cap ply would have protected	2 3 4 5 6	and that is what has happened to her care up to this point in time. And so we presented the testimony of the people from the Norwalk nursing home, Mr. Cupp and Miss Strange. And we presented, and you will have, what they have actually charged with respect to the care that they have provided for Miss Toe to this point in time. We wanted you to understand
2 3 4 5 6 7	that not having it makes your tire defective. It doesn't follow. There's a logical uncertainty about that, but it's one that we have regularly engaged in in this trial and in this courtroom and it doesn't follow. There is no good evidence in this case that 525D or belt edge gum strip or a nylon cap ply would have protected this tire from the serious service damage that it	2 3 4 5 6 7	and that is what has happened to her care up to this point in time. And so we presented the testimony of the people from the Norwalk nursing home, Mr. Cupp and Miss Strange. And we presented, and you will have, what they have actually charged with respect to the care that they have provided for Miss Toe to this point in time. We wanted you to understand what that care was and so we presented it to you so you
2 4 5 7 8	that not having it makes your tire defective. It doesn't follow. There's a logical uncertainty about that, but it's one that we have regularly engaged in in this trial and in this courtroom and it doesn't follow. There is no good evidence in this case that 525D or belt edge gum strip or a nylon cap ply would have protected this tire from the serious service damage that it experienced during it's seven and a half years and	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	and that is what has happened to her care up to this point in time. And so we presented the testimony of the people from the Norwalk nursing home, Mr. Cupp and Miss Strange. And we presented, and you will have, what they have actually charged with respect to the care that they have provided for Miss Toe to this point in time. We wanted you to understand what that care was and so we presented it to you so you could consider it yourself and do with it as you will, as
2 3 4 5 7 8 9	that not having it makes your tire defective. It doesn't follow. There's a logical uncertainty about that, but it's one that we have regularly engaged in in this trial and in this courtroom and it doesn't follow. There is no good evidence in this case that 525D or belt edge gum strip or a nylon cap ply would have protected this tire from the serious service damage that it experienced during it's seven and a half years and 40,000-plus miles of service life. The physical evidence is	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	and that is what has happened to her care up to this point in time. And so we presented the testimony of the people from the Norwalk nursing home, Mr. Cupp and Miss Strange. And we presented, and you will have, what they have actually charged with respect to the care that they have provided for Miss Toe to this point in time. We wanted you to understand what that care was and so we presented it to you so you could consider it yourself and do with it as you will, as you deem appropriate.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	that not having it makes your tire defective. It doesn't follow. There's a logical uncertainty about that, but it's one that we have regularly engaged in in this trial and in this courtroom and it doesn't follow. There is no good evidence in this case that 525D or belt edge gum strip or a nylon cap ply would have protected this tire from the serious service damage that it experienced during it's seven and a half years and 40,000-plus miles of service life. The physical evidence is the opposite: clear indications of service damage.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	and that is what has happened to her care up to this point in time. And so we presented the testimony of the people from the Norwalk nursing home, Mr. Cupp and Miss Strange. And we presented, and you will have, what they have actually charged with respect to the care that they have provided for Miss Toe to this point in time. We wanted you to understand what that care was and so we presented it to you so you could consider it yourself and do with it as you will, as you deem appropriate. At the very end of plaintiffs' counsel's argument,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	that not having it makes your tire defective. It doesn't follow. There's a logical uncertainty about that, but it's one that we have regularly engaged in in this trial and in this courtroom and it doesn't follow. There is no good evidence in this case that 525D or belt edge gum strip or a nylon cap ply would have protected this tire from the serious service damage that it experienced during it's seven and a half years and 40,000-plus miles of service life. The physical evidence is the opposite: clear indications of service damage. The tire tells the story.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	and that is what has happened to her care up to this point in time. And so we presented the testimony of the people from the Norwalk nursing home, Mr. Cupp and Miss Strange. And we presented, and you will have, what they have actually charged with respect to the care that they have provided for Miss Toe to this point in time. We wanted you to understand what that care was and so we presented it to you so you could consider it yourself and do with it as you will, as you deem appropriate. At the very end of plaintiffs' counsel's argument, he talked about a punitive damage claim. The record in this
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	that not having it makes your tire defective. It doesn't follow. There's a logical uncertainty about that, but it's one that we have regularly engaged in in this trial and in this courtroom and it doesn't follow. There is no good evidence in this case that 525D or belt edge gum strip or a nylon cap ply would have protected this tire from the serious service damage that it experienced during it's seven and a half years and 40,000-plus miles of service life. The physical evidence is the opposite: clear indications of service damage. The tire tells the story. At the beginning of the case, I told you that we	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	and that is what has happened to her care up to this point in time. And so we presented the testimony of the people from the Norwalk nursing home, Mr. Cupp and Miss Strange. And we presented, and you will have, what they have actually charged with respect to the care that they have provided for Miss Toe to this point in time. We wanted you to understand what that care was and so we presented it to you so you could consider it yourself and do with it as you will, as you deem appropriate. At the very end of plaintiffs' counsel's argument, he talked about a punitive damage claim. The record in this case is the exact opposite of the record in a situation when
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	that not having it makes your tire defective. It doesn't follow. There's a logical uncertainty about that, but it's one that we have regularly engaged in in this trial and in this courtroom and it doesn't follow. There is no good evidence in this case that 525D or belt edge gum strip or a nylon cap ply would have protected this tire from the serious service damage that it experienced during it's seven and a half years and 40,000-plus miles of service life. The physical evidence is the opposite: clear indications of service damage. The tire tells the story. At the beginning of the case, I told you that we were going to focus on liability because we don't think	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	and that is what has happened to her care up to this point in time. And so we presented the testimony of the people from the Norwalk nursing home, Mr. Cupp and Miss Strange. And we presented, and you will have, what they have actually charged with respect to the care that they have provided for Miss Toe to this point in time. We wanted you to understand what that care was and so we presented it to you so you could consider it yourself and do with it as you will, as you deem appropriate. At the very end of plaintiffs' counsel's argument, he talked about a punitive damage claim. The record in this case is the exact opposite of the record in a situation when you would expect there to be a punitive damage contention.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	that not having it makes your tire defective. It doesn't follow. There's a logical uncertainty about that, but it's one that we have regularly engaged in in this trial and in this courtroom and it doesn't follow. There is no good evidence in this case that 525D or belt edge gum strip or a nylon cap ply would have protected this tire from the serious service damage that it experienced during it's seven and a half years and 40,000-plus miles of service life. The physical evidence is the opposite: clear indications of service damage. The tire tells the story. At the beginning of the case, I told you that we were going to focus on liability because we don't think there is any liability on behalf of Cooper Tire in this	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	and that is what has happened to her care up to this point in time. And so we presented the testimony of the people from the Norwalk nursing home, Mr. Cupp and Miss Strange. And we presented, and you will have, what they have actually charged with respect to the care that they have provided for Miss Toe to this point in time. We wanted you to understand what that care was and so we presented it to you so you could consider it yourself and do with it as you will, as you deem appropriate. At the very end of plaintiffs' counsel's argument, he talked about a punitive damage claim. The record in this case is the exact opposite of the record in a situation when you would expect there to be a punitive damage contention. Punitive damages aren't awarded in cases where there's a
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	that not having it makes your tire defective. It doesn't follow. There's a logical uncertainty about that, but it's one that we have regularly engaged in in this trial and in this courtroom and it doesn't follow. There is no good evidence in this case that 525D or belt edge gum strip or a nylon cap ply would have protected this tire from the serious service damage that it experienced during it's seven and a half years and 40,000-plus miles of service life. The physical evidence is the opposite: clear indications of service damage. The tire tells the story. At the beginning of the case, I told you that we were going to focus on liability because we don't think there is any liability on behalf of Cooper Tire in this lawsuit. But this is the only chance we have to talk to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	and that is what has happened to her care up to this point in time. And so we presented the testimony of the people from the Norwalk nursing home, Mr. Cupp and Miss Strange. And we presented, and you will have, what they have actually charged with respect to the care that they have provided for Miss Toe to this point in time. We wanted you to understand what that care was and so we presented it to you so you could consider it yourself and do with it as you will, as you deem appropriate. At the very end of plaintiffs' counsel's argument, he talked about a punitive damage claim. The record in this case is the exact opposite of the record in a situation when you would expect there to be a punitive damage contention. Punitive damages aren't awarded in cases where there's a tread separation with a tire with a nail through the inner
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	that not having it makes your tire defective. It doesn't follow. There's a logical uncertainty about that, but it's one that we have regularly engaged in in this trial and in this courtroom and it doesn't follow. There is no good evidence in this case that 525D or belt edge gum strip or a nylon cap ply would have protected this tire from the serious service damage that it experienced during it's seven and a half years and 40,000-plus miles of service life. The physical evidence is the opposite: clear indications of service damage. The tire tells the story. At the beginning of the case, I told you that we were going to focus on liability because we don't think there is any liability on behalf of Cooper Tire in this lawsuit. But this is the only chance we have to talk to you, so I said that we would produce some information to you	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	and that is what has happened to her care up to this point in time. And so we presented the testimony of the people from the Norwalk nursing home, Mr. Cupp and Miss Strange. And we presented, and you will have, what they have actually charged with respect to the care that they have provided for Miss Toe to this point in time. We wanted you to understand what that care was and so we presented it to you so you could consider it yourself and do with it as you will, as you deem appropriate. At the very end of plaintiffs' counsel's argument, he talked about a punitive damage claim. The record in this case is the exact opposite of the record in a situation when you would expect there to be a punitive damage contention. Punitive damages aren't awarded in cases where there's a tread separation with a tire with a nail through the inner liner that has clear evidence of having been used for over
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	that not having it makes your tire defective. It doesn't follow. There's a logical uncertainty about that, but it's one that we have regularly engaged in in this trial and in this courtroom and it doesn't follow. There is no good evidence in this case that 525D or belt edge gum strip or a nylon cap ply would have protected this tire from the serious service damage that it experienced during it's seven and a half years and 40,000-plus miles of service life. The physical evidence is the opposite: clear indications of service damage. The tire tells the story. At the beginning of the case, I told you that we were going to focus on liability because we don't think there is any liability on behalf of Cooper Tire in this lawsuit. But this is the only chance we have to talk to you, so I said that we would produce some information to you with respect to some of the damage claims that are being	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	and that is what has happened to her care up to this point in time. And so we presented the testimony of the people from the Norwalk nursing home, Mr. Cupp and Miss Strange. And we presented, and you will have, what they have actually charged with respect to the care that they have provided for Miss Toe to this point in time. We wanted you to understand what that care was and so we presented it to you so you could consider it yourself and do with it as you will, as you deem appropriate. At the very end of plaintiffs' counsel's argument, he talked about a punitive damage claim. The record in this case is the exact opposite of the record in a situation when you would expect there to be a punitive damage contention. Punitive damages aren't awarded in cases where there's a tread separation with a tire with a nail through the inner liner that has clear evidence of having been used for over 40,000 miles; it has clear evidence of overdeflective use; it has clear evidence of an impact damage.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	that not having it makes your tire defective. It doesn't follow. There's a logical uncertainty about that, but it's one that we have regularly engaged in in this trial and in this courtroom and it doesn't follow. There is no good evidence in this case that 525D or belt edge gum strip or a nylon cap ply would have protected this tire from the serious service damage that it experienced during it's seven and a half years and 40,000-plus miles of service life. The physical evidence is the opposite: clear indications of service damage. The tire tells the story. At the beginning of the case, I told you that we were going to focus on liability because we don't think there is any liability on behalf of Cooper Tire in this lawsuit. But this is the only chance we have to talk to you, so I said that we would produce some information to you with respect to some of the damage claims that are being asserted here. We didn't produce much but we produced a little bit just for your consideration, and we have already heard some	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	and that is what has happened to her care up to this point in time. And so we presented the testimony of the people from the Norwalk nursing home, Mr. Cupp and Miss Strange. And we presented, and you will have, what they have actually charged with respect to the care that they have provided for Miss Toe to this point in time. We wanted you to understand what that care was and so we presented it to you so you could consider it yourself and do with it as you will, as you deem appropriate. At the very end of plaintiffs' counsel's argument, he talked about a punitive damage claim. The record in this case is the exact opposite of the record in a situation when you would expect there to be a punitive damage contention. Punitive damages aren't awarded in cases where there's a tread separation with a tire with a nail through the inner liner that has clear evidence of noverdeflective use; it has clear evidence of an impact damage. Punitive damages is not appropriate in cases where you have replete a record of long-standing analysis and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	that not having it makes your tire defective. It doesn't follow. There's a logical uncertainty about that, but it's one that we have regularly engaged in in this trial and in this courtroom and it doesn't follow. There is no good evidence in this case that 525D or belt edge gum strip or a nylon cap ply would have protected this tire from the serious service damage that it experienced during it's seven and a half years and 40,000-plus miles of service life. The physical evidence is the opposite: clear indications of service damage. The tire tells the story. At the beginning of the case, I told you that we were going to focus on liability because we don't think there is any liability on behalf of Cooper Tire in this lawsuit. But this is the only chance we have to talk to you, so I said that we would produce some information to you with respect to some of the damage claims that are being asserted here. We didn't produce much but we produced a little bit just for your consideration, and we have already heard some of this from plaintiffs' closing argument. But we brought	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	and that is what has happened to her care up to this point in time. And so we presented the testimony of the people from the Norwalk nursing home, Mr. Cupp and Miss Strange. And we presented, and you will have, what they have actually charged with respect to the care that they have provided for Miss Toe to this point in time. We wanted you to understand what that care was and so we presented it to you so you could consider it yourself and do with it as you will, as you deem appropriate. At the very end of plaintiffs' counsel's argument, he talked about a punitive damage claim. The record in this case is the exact opposite of the record in a situation when you would expect there to be a punitive damage contention. Punitive damages aren't awarded in cases where there's a tread separation with a tire with a nail through the inner liner that has clear evidence of having been used for over 40,000 miles; it has clear evidence of overdeflective use; it has clear evidence of an impact damage. Punitive damages is not appropriate in cases where you have replete a record of long-standing analysis and consideration of trying to improve products by considering
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	that not having it makes your tire defective. It doesn't follow. There's a logical uncertainty about that, but it's one that we have regularly engaged in in this trial and in this courtroom and it doesn't follow. There is no good evidence in this case that 525D or belt edge gum strip or a nylon cap ply would have protected this tire from the serious service damage that it experienced during it's seven and a half years and 40,000-plus miles of service life. The physical evidence is the opposite: clear indications of service damage. The tire tells the story. At the beginning of the case, I told you that we were going to focus on liability because we don't think there is any liability on behalf of Cooper Tire in this lawsuit. But this is the only chance we have to talk to you, so I said that we would produce some information to you with respect to some of the damage claims that are being asserted here. We didn't produce much but we produced a little bit just for your consideration, and we have already heard some of this from plaintiffs' closing argument. But we brought in Doctor Randolph, a renowned neuropsychologist, to explain	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	and that is what has happened to her care up to this point in time. And so we presented the testimony of the people from the Norwalk nursing home, Mr. Cupp and Miss Strange. And we presented, and you will have, what they have actually charged with respect to the care that they have provided for Miss Toe to this point in time. We wanted you to understand what that care was and so we presented it to you so you could consider it yourself and do with it as you will, as you deem appropriate. At the very end of plaintiffs' counsel's argument, he talked about a punitive damage claim. The record in this case is the exact opposite of the record in a situation when you would expect there to be a punitive damage contention. Punitive damages aren't awarded in cases where there's a tread separation with a tire with a nail through the inner liner that has clear evidence of having been used for over 40,000 miles; it has clear evidence of overdeflective use; it has clear evidence of an impact damage. Punitive damages is not appropriate in cases where you have replete a record of long-standing analysis and consideration of trying to improve products by considering alternative designs by looking at different ways to do
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	that not having it makes your tire defective. It doesn't follow. There's a logical uncertainty about that, but it's one that we have regularly engaged in in this trial and in this courtroom and it doesn't follow. There is no good evidence in this case that 525D or belt edge gum strip or a nylon cap ply would have protected this tire from the serious service damage that it experienced during it's seven and a half years and 40,000-plus miles of service life. The physical evidence is the opposite: clear indications of service damage. The tire tells the story. At the beginning of the case, I told you that we were going to focus on liability because we don't think there is any liability on behalf of Cooper Tire in this lawsuit. But this is the only chance we have to talk to you, so I said that we would produce some information to you with respect to some of the damage claims that are being asserted here. We didn't produce much but we produced a little bit just for your consideration, and we have already heard some of this from plaintiffs' closing argument. But we brought in Doctor Randolph, a renowned neuropsychologist, to explain clearly what, under existing medical conventions, the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	and that is what has happened to her care up to this point in time. And so we presented the testimony of the people from the Norwalk nursing home, Mr. Cupp and Miss Strange. And we presented, and you will have, what they have actually charged with respect to the care that they have provided for Miss Toe to this point in time. We wanted you to understand what that care was and so we presented it to you so you could consider it yourself and do with it as you will, as you deem appropriate. At the very end of plaintiffs' counsel's argument, he talked about a punitive damage claim. The record in this case is the exact opposite of the record in a situation when you would expect there to be a punitive damage contention. Punitive damages aren't awarded in cases where there's a tread separation with a tire with a nail through the inner liner that has clear evidence of having been used for over 40,000 miles; it has clear evidence of overdeflective use; it has clear evidence of an impact damage. Punitive damages is not appropriate in cases where you have replete a record of long-standing analysis and consideration of trying to improve products by considering alternative designs by looking at different ways to do different things to improve the quality of the tires.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	that not having it makes your tire defective. It doesn't follow. There's a logical uncertainty about that, but it's one that we have regularly engaged in in this trial and in this courtroom and it doesn't follow. There is no good evidence in this case that 525D or belt edge gum strip or a nylon cap ply would have protected this tire from the serious service damage that it experienced during it's seven and a half years and 40,000-plus miles of service life. The physical evidence is the opposite: clear indications of service damage. The tire tells the story. At the beginning of the case, I told you that we were going to focus on liability because we don't think there is any liability on behalf of Cooper Tire in this lawsuit. But this is the only chance we have to talk to you, so I said that we would produce some information to you with respect to some of the damage claims that are being asserted here. We didn't produce much but we produced a little bit just for your consideration, and we have already heard some of this from plaintiffs' closing argument. But we brought in Doctor Randolph, a renowned neuropsychologist, to explain	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	and that is what has happened to her care up to this point in time. And so we presented the testimony of the people from the Norwalk nursing home, Mr. Cupp and Miss Strange. And we presented, and you will have, what they have actually charged with respect to the care that they have provided for Miss Toe to this point in time. We wanted you to understand what that care was and so we presented it to you so you could consider it yourself and do with it as you will, as you deem appropriate. At the very end of plaintiffs' counsel's argument, he talked about a punitive damage claim. The record in this case is the exact opposite of the record in a situation when you would expect there to be a punitive damage contention. Punitive damages aren't awarded in cases where there's a tread separation with a tire with a nail through the inner liner that has clear evidence of having been used for over 40,000 miles; it has clear evidence of overdeflective use; it has clear evidence of an impact damage. Punitive damages is not appropriate in cases where you have replete a record of long-standing analysis and consideration of trying to improve products by considering alternative designs by looking at different ways to do

		1	
	Page 3298		Page 3300
1	good corporate citizen and is trying to take all the care	1	trial, I told you that the evidence would show that the tire
2	that it can to produce products that will be outstanding	2	failure experienced by Mr. Lang was sudden and unexpected
3	performers in the marketplace, that will provide	3	and that it created a sudden emergency for him.
4	satisfactory service to people that purchase these.	4	Prior to these closing arguments, you were read a
5	The people we brought into this courtroom Lyle	5	set of jury instructions or given the law by Judge Schemmel.
6	Campbell, Rita Feczer, Steve Cramer you judge for	6	Both plaintiffs and defense counsel have gone over these at
7	yourselves the credibility of those folks, whether you	7	length. I am not going to go over them again, but I have
8	believe they're people who are venal, whether they're people	8	created a list on this board over here of some of the legal
9	out to make a fast buck, people who take shortcuts on the	9	terms that I think are important.
10	job.	10	THE COURT: Brett.
11	I would suggest to you that what they are is	11	MR. RENDENBAUGH: Negligence: What this means, to
12	people who are proud of their employer, that are proud of	12	me, "Failure to act as a reasonable and prudent driver."
13	the job they do, that devote their time and their effort to	13	Proximate cause: Substantial factor or real cause.
14	try to come up with the best possible products that they can	14	Legal excuse: Anything that keeps a driver from
15	for everybody to use in a safe way.	15	strictly complying with the law.
16	And please, please, when you hear these outlandish	16	Finally, sudden emergency: This means to me
17	claims about people weighing people's lives or their	17	something that's sudden, an unexpected event, where there's
18	well-being against dollars, make sure that they if you	18	no time to think or consider alternate actions.
19	make that charge, if you make that charge, make sure you	19	Now, you have heard evidence in this case, and
20	produce evidence that supports because the documents that	20	again, in closing arguments, that my client was exceeding
21	I've looked at don't support that and any kind of fair	21	the speed limit at some point prior to the accident. You
22	reading of the documents submitted into the evidence in this	22	have also heard evidence that he was not speeding.
23	case. Do not be fooled by that.	23	I realize that you have been sitting here
24	You have a heavy responsibility. You have to be	24	listening intently and taking notes. You probably know the
25	people and judge who brought you the evidence? Who tried to	25	evidence as well as anybody sitting up here, but I created a
	Page 3299		Page 3301
1	Page 3299	1	Page 3301
1	tell you what happened in this accident, what the	1	chart that might help you analyze the evidence.
2	tell you what happened in this accident, what the performance was of this model tire? What happened with this	2	chart that might help you analyze the evidence. As was presented earlier, I gave you a definition
	tell you what happened in this accident, what the performance was of this model tire? What happened with this specific tire? We have tried to do that.	2 3	chart that might help you analyze the evidence. As was presented earlier, I gave you a definition of "proximate cause." The chart I created was titled is
2 3 4	tell you what happened in this accident, what the performance was of this model tire? What happened with this specific tire? We have tried to do that. We think that if you fairly, objectively,	2 3 4	chart that might help you analyze the evidence. As was presented earlier, I gave you a definition of "proximate cause." The chart I created was titled is titled: "Was speed a proximate cause of the accident?"
2 3 4 5	tell you what happened in this accident, what the performance was of this model tire? What happened with this specific tire? We have tried to do that. We think that if you fairly, objectively, analytically review that material that evidence, that	2 3 4 5	chart that might help you analyze the evidence. As was presented earlier, I gave you a definition of "proximate cause." The chart I created was titled is titled: "Was speed a proximate cause of the accident?" Now, as you recall, I didn't have a lot of
2 3 4	tell you what happened in this accident, what the performance was of this model tire? What happened with this specific tire? We have tried to do that. We think that if you fairly, objectively, analytically review that material that evidence, that testimony, those facts that your verdict will be that	2 3 4	chart that might help you analyze the evidence. As was presented earlier, I gave you a definition of "proximate cause." The chart I created was titled is titled: "Was speed a proximate cause of the accident?" Now, as you recall, I didn't have a lot of questions for all the witnesses. The one thing I did ask
2 3 4 5 6	tell you what happened in this accident, what the performance was of this model tire? What happened with this specific tire? We have tried to do that. We think that if you fairly, objectively, analytically review that material that evidence, that	2 3 4 5 6	chart that might help you analyze the evidence. As was presented earlier, I gave you a definition of "proximate cause." The chart I created was titled is titled: "Was speed a proximate cause of the accident?" Now, as you recall, I didn't have a lot of questions for all the witnesses. The one thing I did ask the experts is: "Was speed a factor in this accident?"
2 3 4 5 6 7	tell you what happened in this accident, what the performance was of this model tire? What happened with this specific tire? We have tried to do that. We think that if you fairly, objectively, analytically review that material that evidence, that testimony, those facts that your verdict will be that Cooper Tire and Rubber Company is not the cause of this	2 3 4 5 6 7	chart that might help you analyze the evidence. As was presented earlier, I gave you a definition of "proximate cause." The chart I created was titled is titled: "Was speed a proximate cause of the accident?" Now, as you recall, I didn't have a lot of questions for all the witnesses. The one thing I did ask the experts is: "Was speed a factor in this accident?" Throughout the trial, I made notes as to their responses.
2 4 5 7 8	tell you what happened in this accident, what the performance was of this model tire? What happened with this specific tire? We have tried to do that. We think that if you fairly, objectively, analytically review that material that evidence, that testimony, those facts that your verdict will be that Cooper Tire and Rubber Company is not the cause of this accident.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	chart that might help you analyze the evidence. As was presented earlier, I gave you a definition of "proximate cause." The chart I created was titled is titled: "Was speed a proximate cause of the accident?" Now, as you recall, I didn't have a lot of questions for all the witnesses. The one thing I did ask the experts is: "Was speed a factor in this accident?"
2 3 4 5 7 8 9	tell you what happened in this accident, what the performance was of this model tire? What happened with this specific tire? We have tried to do that. We think that if you fairly, objectively, analytically review that material that evidence, that testimony, those facts that your verdict will be that Cooper Tire and Rubber Company is not the cause of this accident. Their tire is not defectively designed or	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	chart that might help you analyze the evidence. As was presented earlier, I gave you a definition of "proximate cause." The chart I created was titled is titled: "Was speed a proximate cause of the accident?" Now, as you recall, I didn't have a lot of questions for all the witnesses. The one thing I did ask the experts is: "Was speed a factor in this accident?" Throughout the trial, I made notes as to their responses. Stan Andrews, the plaintiffs' expert, was asked,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	tell you what happened in this accident, what the performance was of this model tire? What happened with this specific tire? We have tried to do that. We think that if you fairly, objectively, analytically review that material that evidence, that testimony, those facts that your verdict will be that Cooper Tire and Rubber Company is not the cause of this accident. Their tire is not defectively designed or defectively manufactured, and your verdict has to be in	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	chart that might help you analyze the evidence. As was presented earlier, I gave you a definition of "proximate cause." The chart I created was titled is titled: "Was speed a proximate cause of the accident?" Now, as you recall, I didn't have a lot of questions for all the witnesses. The one thing I did ask the experts is: "Was speed a factor in this accident?" Throughout the trial, I made notes as to their responses. Stan Andrews, the plaintiffs' expert, was asked, "Was speed a factor?" He said, "No."
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	tell you what happened in this accident, what the performance was of this model tire? What happened with this specific tire? We have tried to do that. We think that if you fairly, objectively, analytically review that material that evidence, that testimony, those facts that your verdict will be that Cooper Tire and Rubber Company is not the cause of this accident. Their tire is not defectively designed or defectively manufactured, and your verdict has to be in their favor.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	chart that might help you analyze the evidence. As was presented earlier, I gave you a definition of "proximate cause." The chart I created was titled is titled: "Was speed a proximate cause of the accident?" Now, as you recall, I didn't have a lot of questions for all the witnesses. The one thing I did ask the experts is: "Was speed a factor in this accident?" Throughout the trial, I made notes as to their responses. Stan Andrews, the plaintiffs' expert, was asked, "Was speed a factor?" He said, "No." Micky Gilbert was asked, "Was speed a factor? No."
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	tell you what happened in this accident, what the performance was of this model tire? What happened with this specific tire? We have tried to do that. We think that if you fairly, objectively, analytically review that material that evidence, that testimony, those facts that your verdict will be that Cooper Tire and Rubber Company is not the cause of this accident. Their tire is not defectively designed or defectively manufactured, and your verdict has to be in their favor. Thank you.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 chart that might help you analyze the evidence. As was presented earlier, I gave you a definition of "proximate cause." The chart I created was titled is titled: "Was speed a proximate cause of the accident?" Now, as you recall, I didn't have a lot of questions for all the witnesses. The one thing I did ask the experts is: "Was speed a factor in this accident?" Throughout the trial, I made notes as to their responses. Stan Andrews, the plaintiffs' expert, was asked, "Was speed a factor?" He said, "No." Micky Gilbert was asked, "Was speed a factor? No." Mr. Cottles was asked, "Was speed a factor?" This
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	tell you what happened in this accident, what the performance was of this model tire? What happened with this specific tire? We have tried to do that. We think that if you fairly, objectively, analytically review that material that evidence, that testimony, those facts that your verdict will be that Cooper Tire and Rubber Company is not the cause of this accident. Their tire is not defectively designed or defectively manufactured, and your verdict has to be in their favor. Thank you. THE COURT: Thank you.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 chart that might help you analyze the evidence. As was presented earlier, I gave you a definition of "proximate cause." The chart I created was titled is titled: "Was speed a proximate cause of the accident?" Now, as you recall, I didn't have a lot of questions for all the witnesses. The one thing I did ask the experts is: "Was speed a factor in this accident?" Throughout the trial, I made notes as to their responses. Stan Andrews, the plaintiffs' expert, was asked, "Was speed a factor?" He said, "No." Micky Gilbert was asked, "Was speed a factor? No." Mr. Cottles was asked, "Was speed a factor?" This is, "No."
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	tell you what happened in this accident, what the performance was of this model tire? What happened with this specific tire? We have tried to do that. We think that if you fairly, objectively, analytically review that material that evidence, that testimony, those facts that your verdict will be that Cooper Tire and Rubber Company is not the cause of this accident. Their tire is not defectively designed or defectively manufactured, and your verdict has to be in their favor. Thank you. THE COURT: Thank you. Mr. Redenbaugh.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 chart that might help you analyze the evidence. As was presented earlier, I gave you a definition of "proximate cause." The chart I created was titled is titled: "Was speed a proximate cause of the accident?" Now, as you recall, I didn't have a lot of questions for all the witnesses. The one thing I did ask the experts is: "Was speed a factor in this accident?" Throughout the trial, I made notes as to their responses. Stan Andrews, the plaintiffs' expert, was asked, "Was speed a factor?" He said, "No." Micky Gilbert was asked, "Was speed a factor?" This is, "No." Randy Wacha, who was the officer, came up and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	tell you what happened in this accident, what the performance was of this model tire? What happened with this specific tire? We have tried to do that. We think that if you fairly, objectively, analytically review that material that evidence, that testimony, those facts that your verdict will be that Cooper Tire and Rubber Company is not the cause of this accident. Their tire is not defectively designed or defectively manufactured, and your verdict has to be in their favor. Thank you. THE COURT: Thank you. Mr. Redenbaugh. MR. RENDENBAUGH: As you will recall in my opening	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 chart that might help you analyze the evidence. As was presented earlier, I gave you a definition of "proximate cause." The chart I created was titled is titled: "Was speed a proximate cause of the accident?" Now, as you recall, I didn't have a lot of questions for all the witnesses. The one thing I did ask the experts is: "Was speed a factor in this accident?" Throughout the trial, I made notes as to their responses. Stan Andrews, the plaintiffs' expert, was asked, "Was speed a factor?" He said, "No." Micky Gilbert was asked, "Was speed a factor? No." Mr. Cottles was asked, "Was speed a factor?" This is, "No." Randy Wacha, who was the officer, came up and testified. "Was speed a factor?" At his deposition,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	tell you what happened in this accident, what the performance was of this model tire? What happened with this specific tire? We have tried to do that. We think that if you fairly, objectively, analytically review that material that evidence, that testimony, those facts that your verdict will be that Cooper Tire and Rubber Company is not the cause of this accident. Their tire is not defectively designed or defectively manufactured, and your verdict has to be in their favor. Thank you. THE COURT: Thank you. Mr. Redenbaugh. MR. RENDENBAUGH: As you will recall in my opening argument about a month ago, I told you in this case what it	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 chart that might help you analyze the evidence. As was presented earlier, I gave you a definition of "proximate cause." The chart I created was titled is titled: "Was speed a proximate cause of the accident?" Now, as you recall, I didn't have a lot of questions for all the witnesses. The one thing I did ask the experts is: "Was speed a factor in this accident?" Throughout the trial, I made notes as to their responses. Stan Andrews, the plaintiffs' expert, was asked, "Was speed a factor?" He said, "No." Micky Gilbert was asked, "Was speed a factor? No." Mr. Cottles was asked, "Was speed a factor?" This is, "No." Randy Wacha, who was the officer, came up and testified. "Was speed a factor?" At his deposition, Mr. Wacha, excuse me, said, "No." But in his in-court
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 tell you what happened in this accident, what the performance was of this model tire? What happened with this specific tire? We have tried to do that. We think that if you fairly, objectively, analytically review that material that evidence, that testimony, those facts that your verdict will be that Cooper Tire and Rubber Company is not the cause of this accident. Their tire is not defectively designed or defectively manufactured, and your verdict has to be in their favor. Thank you. THE COURT: Thank you. Mr. Redenbaugh. MR. RENDENBAUGH: As you will recall in my opening argument about a month ago, I told you in this case what it was about for my client. It was a second or two following 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 chart that might help you analyze the evidence. As was presented earlier, I gave you a definition of "proximate cause." The chart I created was titled is titled: "Was speed a proximate cause of the accident?" Now, as you recall, I didn't have a lot of questions for all the witnesses. The one thing I did ask the experts is: "Was speed a factor in this accident?" Throughout the trial, I made notes as to their responses. Stan Andrews, the plaintiffs' expert, was asked, "Was speed a factor?" He said, "No." Micky Gilbert was asked, "Was speed a factor? No." Mr. Cottles was asked, "Was speed a factor?" This is, "No." Randy Wacha, who was the officer, came up and testified. "Was speed a factor?" At his deposition, Mr. Wacha, excuse me, said, "No." But in his in-court testimony, he came in and he said that it was. But he did
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 tell you what happened in this accident, what the performance was of this model tire? What happened with this specific tire? We have tried to do that. We think that if you fairly, objectively, analytically review that material that evidence, that testimony, those facts that your verdict will be that Cooper Tire and Rubber Company is not the cause of this accident. Their tire is not defectively designed or defectively manufactured, and your verdict has to be in their favor. Thank you. THE COURT: Thank you. Mr. Redenbaugh. MR. RENDENBAUGH: As you will recall in my opening argument about a month ago, I told you in this case what it was about for my client. It was a second or two following the tread separation. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 chart that might help you analyze the evidence. As was presented earlier, I gave you a definition of "proximate cause." The chart I created was titled is titled: "Was speed a proximate cause of the accident?" Now, as you recall, I didn't have a lot of questions for all the witnesses. The one thing I did ask the experts is: "Was speed a factor in this accident?" Throughout the trial, I made notes as to their responses. Stan Andrews, the plaintiffs' expert, was asked, "Was speed a factor?" He said, "No." Micky Gilbert was asked, "Was speed a factor? No." Mr. Cottles was asked, "Was speed a factor?" This is, "No." Randy Wacha, who was the officer, came up and testified. "Was speed a factor?" At his deposition, Mr. Wacha, excuse me, said, "No." But in his in-court testimony, he came in and he said that it was. But he did say that it was sudden and unexpected.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 tell you what happened in this accident, what the performance was of this model tire? What happened with this specific tire? We have tried to do that. We think that if you fairly, objectively, analytically review that material that evidence, that testimony, those facts that your verdict will be that Cooper Tire and Rubber Company is not the cause of this accident. Their tire is not defectively designed or defectively manufactured, and your verdict has to be in their favor. Thank you. THE COURT: Thank you. Mr. Redenbaugh. MR. RENDENBAUGH: As you will recall in my opening argument about a month ago, I told you in this case what it was about for my client. It was a second or two following the tread separation. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 chart that might help you analyze the evidence. As was presented earlier, I gave you a definition of "proximate cause." The chart I created was titled is titled: "Was speed a proximate cause of the accident?" Now, as you recall, I didn't have a lot of questions for all the witnesses. The one thing I did ask the experts is: "Was speed a factor in this accident?" Throughout the trial, I made notes as to their responses. Stan Andrews, the plaintiffs' expert, was asked, "Was speed a factor?" He said, "No." Micky Gilbert was asked, "Was speed a factor? No." Mr. Cottles was asked, "Was speed a factor?" This is, "No." Randy Wacha, who was the officer, came up and testified. "Was speed a factor?" At his deposition, Mr. Wacha, excuse me, said, "No." But in his in-court testimony, he came in and he said that it was. But he did say that it was sudden and unexpected.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 tell you what happened in this accident, what the performance was of this model tire? What happened with this specific tire? We have tried to do that. We think that if you fairly, objectively, analytically review that material that evidence, that testimony, those facts that your verdict will be that Cooper Tire and Rubber Company is not the cause of this accident. Their tire is not defectively designed or defectively manufactured, and your verdict has to be in their favor. Thank you. THE COURT: Thank you. Mr. Redenbaugh. MR. RENDENBAUGH: As you will recall in my opening argument about a month ago, I told you in this case what it was about for my client. It was a second or two following the tread separation. I also explained to you that the plaintiffs have the burden of proof against Cooper Tire, and if you found 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 chart that might help you analyze the evidence. As was presented earlier, I gave you a definition of "proximate cause." The chart I created was titled is titled: "Was speed a proximate cause of the accident?" Now, as you recall, I didn't have a lot of questions for all the witnesses. The one thing I did ask the experts is: "Was speed a factor in this accident?" Throughout the trial, I made notes as to their responses. Stan Andrews, the plaintiffs' expert, was asked, "Was speed a factor?" He said, "No." Micky Gilbert was asked, "Was speed a factor? No." Mr. Cottles was asked, "Was speed a factor?" This is, "No." Randy Wacha, who was the officer, came up and testified. "Was speed a factor?" At his deposition, Mr. Wacha, excuse me, said, "No." But in his in-court testimony, he came in and he said that it was. But he did say that it was sudden and unexpected. Robert Ruboca, you remember, is a defense witness."
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 tell you what happened in this accident, what the performance was of this model tire? What happened with this specific tire? We have tried to do that. We think that if you fairly, objectively, analytically review that material that evidence, that testimony, those facts that your verdict will be that Cooper Tire and Rubber Company is not the cause of this accident. Their tire is not defectively designed or defectively manufactured, and your verdict has to be in their favor. Thank you. THE COURT: Thank you. Mr. Redenbaugh. MR. RENDENBAUGH: As you will recall in my opening argument about a month ago, I told you in this case what it was about for my client. It was a second or two following the tread separation. I also explained to you that the plaintiffs have the burden of proof against Cooper Tire, and if you found that they met that burden, you have to determine whether 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 chart that might help you analyze the evidence. As was presented earlier, I gave you a definition of "proximate cause." The chart I created was titled is titled: "Was speed a proximate cause of the accident?" Now, as you recall, I didn't have a lot of questions for all the witnesses. The one thing I did ask the experts is: "Was speed a factor in this accident?" Throughout the trial, I made notes as to their responses. Stan Andrews, the plaintiffs' expert, was asked, "Was speed a factor?" He said, "No." Micky Gilbert was asked, "Was speed a factor? No." Mr. Cottles was asked, "Was speed a factor?" This is, "No." Randy Wacha, who was the officer, came up and testified. "Was speed a factor?" At his deposition, Mr. Wacha, excuse me, said, "No." But in his in-court testimony, he came in and he said that it was. But he did say that it was sudden and unexpected. Robert Ruboca, you remember, is a defense witness. "Was speed a factor? Yes."
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 tell you what happened in this accident, what the performance was of this model tire? What happened with this specific tire? We have tried to do that. We think that if you fairly, objectively, analytically review that material that evidence, that testimony, those facts that your verdict will be that Cooper Tire and Rubber Company is not the cause of this accident. Their tire is not defectively designed or defectively manufactured, and your verdict has to be in their favor. Thank you. THE COURT: Thank you. MR. RENDENBAUGH: As you will recall in my opening argument about a month ago, I told you in this case what it was about for my client. It was a second or two following the tread separation. I also explained to you that the plaintiffs have the burden of proof against Cooper Tire, and if you found that they met that burden, you have to determine whether Cooper Tire has shown by a preponderance of the evidence or 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 chart that might help you analyze the evidence. As was presented earlier, I gave you a definition of "proximate cause." The chart I created was titled is titled: "Was speed a proximate cause of the accident?" Now, as you recall, I didn't have a lot of questions for all the witnesses. The one thing I did ask the experts is: "Was speed a factor in this accident?" Throughout the trial, I made notes as to their responses. Stan Andrews, the plaintiffs' expert, was asked, "Was speed a factor?" He said, "No." Micky Gilbert was asked, "Was speed a factor? No." Mr. Cottles was asked, "Was speed a factor?" This is, "No." Randy Wacha, who was the officer, came up and testified. "Was speed a factor?" At his deposition, Mr. Wacha, excuse me, said, "No." But in his in-court testimony, he came in and he said that it was. But he did say that it was sudden and unexpected. Robert Ruboca, you remember, is a defense witness. "Was speed a factor? Yes." Now, Mr. Ruboca also said that he relied on the physical evidence at the scene. There was no evidence of

	Page 3302		Page 3304
1	his tires were moving forward or what they were moving, but	1	highway. It went off the road, furrowed and rolled.
2	he said he applied the brakes and nothing happened.	2	Mr. Strickland's in-court testimony is not
3	Mr. Liebbe was asked, "Was speed a factor? No."	3	consistent with his statement at the scene or any of the
4	Then, Joseph Grant, who I had concluded with for	4	testimony offered by any other witness in this case. The
5	completion purposes was not asked whether or not speed was a	5	next thing I compared his testimony to was the statements
6	factor, and I think he testified that driver reaction was	6	made by other witnesses regarding speed. Plaintiffs'
7	not something he opined on.	7	experts, Stan Andrews and Micky Gilbert, had a speed range
8	Now, the standard is "more likely than not." And	8	of 61 to 71 miles per hour. Defendant's experts, Rob Rucoba
9	we have one, two, three, four, five "No's." One solid	9	and Robert Liebbe, had a speed range of 63 to 73 miles an
10	"Yes."	10	hour.
11	The next thing I want to talk about is	11	Randy Wacha, the highway patrol reconstructionist,
12	Mr. Strickland's testimony. The last week or so I've been	12	testified that he didn't need to measure speed. He said
13	trying to understand and recognize reconcile	13	that there were no witnesses that said anything about the
14	Mr. Strickland's testimony with the testimony of the other	14	speed of the vehicle and no evidence that speed was a
15	witnesses and the physical evidence.	15	factor. Alford Lang said that he was going between 55 and
16	As you recall, Mr. Strickland testified that just	16	65 excuse me, 55 and 60 miles per hour. The high end of
17	before the accident he was passed by a van with the windows	17	the Lang speed estimate is consistent with the low end of
18	down going in the upper 80s. He knew they were going this	18	all the experts in this case. The only outlier is
19	fast because he always drives 5 to 10 miles an hour over the	19	Mr. Strickland. He had a speed calculation of upper 80s.
20	speed limit.	20	That is 14 to 16 miles an hour higher than even Cooper's
21	He said that after the van passed him, it went over	21	highest expert. Mr. Strickland did say that he lost sight
22	the hill and out of sight. When he saw the van again, it	22	of the van prior to the accident.
23	made a quick lane change, went off the road and flipped.	23	Now, I don't I've got a "credibility"
24	First I asked myself whether this was consistent with the	24	instruction well, you will get a "credibility"
25	statement that he gave the officer.	25	instruction here, and I want to go over that with you. I am
	Page 3303		Page 3305
1	Page 3303	1	5
1	You recall that Mr. Strickland said he was sitting	1	not here to accuse Mr. Strickland of lying. I just think
2	You recall that Mr. Strickland said he was sitting in his van about an hour after the accident when he gave the	2	not here to accuse Mr. Strickland of lying. I just think that he was wrong.
2 3	You recall that Mr. Strickland said he was sitting in his van about an hour after the accident when he gave the officer a statement. Mr. Strickland was shown this	2 3	not here to accuse Mr. Strickland of lying. I just think that he was wrong. You heard Bryan Guill, the officer, come in and
2 3 4	You recall that Mr. Strickland said he was sitting in his van about an hour after the accident when he gave the officer a statement. Mr. Strickland was shown this statement in court, and it said nothing about the speed of	2 3 4	not here to accuse Mr. Strickland of lying. I just think that he was wrong. You heard Bryan Guill, the officer, come in and testify the first vehicle at the scene was a minivan that
2 3 4 5	You recall that Mr. Strickland said he was sitting in his van about an hour after the accident when he gave the officer a statement. Mr. Strickland was shown this statement in court, and it said nothing about the speed of the vehicle. His description of the accident was also	2 3 4 5	not here to accuse Mr. Strickland of lying. I just think that he was wrong. You heard Bryan Guill, the officer, come in and testify the first vehicle at the scene was a minivan that was full of friends of the plaintiffs' who were also working
2 3 4 5 6	You recall that Mr. Strickland said he was sitting in his van about an hour after the accident when he gave the officer a statement. Mr. Strickland was shown this statement in court, and it said nothing about the speed of the vehicle. His description of the accident was also different than the one he told the officer.	2 3 4 5 6	not here to accuse Mr. Strickland of lying. I just think that he was wrong. You heard Bryan Guill, the officer, come in and testify the first vehicle at the scene was a minivan that was full of friends of the plaintiffs' who were also working at Swift that day.
2 3 4 5 6 7	You recall that Mr. Strickland said he was sitting in his van about an hour after the accident when he gave the officer a statement. Mr. Strickland was shown this statement in court, and it said nothing about the speed of the vehicle. His description of the accident was also different than the one he told the officer. He was so concerned about the speed, but he didn't	2 3 4 5 6 7	not here to accuse Mr. Strickland of lying. I just think that he was wrong. You heard Bryan Guill, the officer, come in and testify the first vehicle at the scene was a minivan that was full of friends of the plaintiffs' who were also working at Swift that day. Now, the "credibility" instruction allows you to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	You recall that Mr. Strickland said he was sitting in his van about an hour after the accident when he gave the officer a statement. Mr. Strickland was shown this statement in court, and it said nothing about the speed of the vehicle. His description of the accident was also different than the one he told the officer. He was so concerned about the speed, but he didn't say anything to the officer at the time, after the accident.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	not here to accuse Mr. Strickland of lying. I just think that he was wrong. You heard Bryan Guill, the officer, come in and testify the first vehicle at the scene was a minivan that was full of friends of the plaintiffs' who were also working at Swift that day. Now, the "credibility" instruction allows you to use your observations, common sense and experience. "You
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	You recall that Mr. Strickland said he was sitting in his van about an hour after the accident when he gave the officer a statement. Mr. Strickland was shown this statement in court, and it said nothing about the speed of the vehicle. His description of the accident was also different than the one he told the officer. He was so concerned about the speed, but he didn't say anything to the officer at the time, after the accident. He didn't call the officer. Nothing. He waited until he	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	not here to accuse Mr. Strickland of lying. I just think that he was wrong. You heard Bryan Guill, the officer, come in and testify the first vehicle at the scene was a minivan that was full of friends of the plaintiffs' who were also working at Swift that day. Now, the "credibility" instruction allows you to use your observations, common sense and experience. "You must try to reconcile any conflicts in the evidence; but, if
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	You recall that Mr. Strickland said he was sitting in his van about an hour after the accident when he gave the officer a statement. Mr. Strickland was shown this statement in court, and it said nothing about the speed of the vehicle. His description of the accident was also different than the one he told the officer. He was so concerned about the speed, but he didn't say anything to the officer at the time, after the accident. He didn't call the officer. Nothing. He waited until he came in court and testified.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	not here to accuse Mr. Strickland of lying. I just think that he was wrong. You heard Bryan Guill, the officer, come in and testify the first vehicle at the scene was a minivan that was full of friends of the plaintiffs' who were also working at Swift that day. Now, the "credibility" instruction allows you to use your observations, common sense and experience. "You must try to reconcile any conflicts in the evidence; but, if you cannot, you will accept the evidence you find more
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	You recall that Mr. Strickland said he was sitting in his van about an hour after the accident when he gave the officer a statement. Mr. Strickland was shown this statement in court, and it said nothing about the speed of the vehicle. His description of the accident was also different than the one he told the officer. He was so concerned about the speed, but he didn't say anything to the officer at the time, after the accident. He didn't call the officer. Nothing. He waited until he came in court and testified. Next I asked myself whether it was consistent with	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	not here to accuse Mr. Strickland of lying. I just think that he was wrong. You heard Bryan Guill, the officer, come in and testify the first vehicle at the scene was a minivan that was full of friends of the plaintiffs' who were also working at Swift that day. Now, the "credibility" instruction allows you to use your observations, common sense and experience. "You must try to reconcile any conflicts in the evidence; but, if you cannot, you will accept the evidence you find more believable."
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	You recall that Mr. Strickland said he was sitting in his van about an hour after the accident when he gave the officer a statement. Mr. Strickland was shown this statement in court, and it said nothing about the speed of the vehicle. His description of the accident was also different than the one he told the officer. He was so concerned about the speed, but he didn't say anything to the officer at the time, after the accident. He didn't call the officer. Nothing. He waited until he came in court and testified. Next I asked myself whether it was consistent with the physical evidence at the scene. You will recall that	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	not here to accuse Mr. Strickland of lying. I just think that he was wrong. You heard Bryan Guill, the officer, come in and testify the first vehicle at the scene was a minivan that was full of friends of the plaintiffs' who were also working at Swift that day. Now, the "credibility" instruction allows you to use your observations, common sense and experience. "You must try to reconcile any conflicts in the evidence; but, if you cannot, you will accept the evidence you find more believable." Now I am going to shift your attention to something
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	You recall that Mr. Strickland said he was sitting in his van about an hour after the accident when he gave the officer a statement. Mr. Strickland was shown this statement in court, and it said nothing about the speed of the vehicle. His description of the accident was also different than the one he told the officer. He was so concerned about the speed, but he didn't say anything to the officer at the time, after the accident. He didn't call the officer. Nothing. He waited until he came in court and testified. Next I asked myself whether it was consistent with the physical evidence at the scene. You will recall that Mr. Strickland stressed that the windows of the van were	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	not here to accuse Mr. Strickland of lying. I just think that he was wrong. You heard Bryan Guill, the officer, come in and testify the first vehicle at the scene was a minivan that was full of friends of the plaintiffs' who were also working at Swift that day. Now, the "credibility" instruction allows you to use your observations, common sense and experience. "You must try to reconcile any conflicts in the evidence; but, if you cannot, you will accept the evidence you find more believable." Now I am going to shift your attention to something that is consistent in this case, an instruction that you
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	You recall that Mr. Strickland said he was sitting in his van about an hour after the accident when he gave the officer a statement. Mr. Strickland was shown this statement in court, and it said nothing about the speed of the vehicle. His description of the accident was also different than the one he told the officer. He was so concerned about the speed, but he didn't say anything to the officer at the time, after the accident. He didn't call the officer. Nothing. He waited until he came in court and testified. Next I asked myself whether it was consistent with the physical evidence at the scene. You will recall that Mr. Strickland stressed that the windows of the van were down on the passenger side. The plaintiffs had already	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	not here to accuse Mr. Strickland of lying. I just think that he was wrong. You heard Bryan Guill, the officer, come in and testify the first vehicle at the scene was a minivan that was full of friends of the plaintiffs' who were also working at Swift that day. Now, the "credibility" instruction allows you to use your observations, common sense and experience. "You must try to reconcile any conflicts in the evidence; but, if you cannot, you will accept the evidence you find more believable." Now I am going to shift your attention to something that is consistent in this case, an instruction that you will get as part of your jury instructions, "sudden
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	You recall that Mr. Strickland said he was sitting in his van about an hour after the accident when he gave the officer a statement. Mr. Strickland was shown this statement in court, and it said nothing about the speed of the vehicle. His description of the accident was also different than the one he told the officer. He was so concerned about the speed, but he didn't say anything to the officer at the time, after the accident. He didn't call the officer. Nothing. He waited until he came in court and testified. Next I asked myself whether it was consistent with the physical evidence at the scene. You will recall that Mr. Strickland stressed that the windows of the van were down on the passenger side. The plaintiffs had already discussed this, but Cooper's tire expert said that the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	not here to accuse Mr. Strickland of lying. I just think that he was wrong. You heard Bryan Guill, the officer, come in and testify the first vehicle at the scene was a minivan that was full of friends of the plaintiffs' who were also working at Swift that day. Now, the "credibility" instruction allows you to use your observations, common sense and experience. "You must try to reconcile any conflicts in the evidence; but, if you cannot, you will accept the evidence you find more believable." Now I am going to shift your attention to something that is consistent in this case, an instruction that you will get as part of your jury instructions, "sudden emergency."
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	You recall that Mr. Strickland said he was sitting in his van about an hour after the accident when he gave the officer a statement. Mr. Strickland was shown this statement in court, and it said nothing about the speed of the vehicle. His description of the accident was also different than the one he told the officer. He was so concerned about the speed, but he didn't say anything to the officer at the time, after the accident. He didn't call the officer. Nothing. He waited until he came in court and testified. Next I asked myself whether it was consistent with the physical evidence at the scene. You will recall that Mr. Strickland stressed that the windows of the van were down on the passenger side. The plaintiffs had already discussed this, but Cooper's tire expert said that the physical evidence you remember the glass around the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	not here to accuse Mr. Strickland of lying. I just think that he was wrong. You heard Bryan Guill, the officer, come in and testify the first vehicle at the scene was a minivan that was full of friends of the plaintiffs' who were also working at Swift that day. Now, the "credibility" instruction allows you to use your observations, common sense and experience. "You must try to reconcile any conflicts in the evidence; but, if you cannot, you will accept the evidence you find more believable." Now I am going to shift your attention to something that is consistent in this case, an instruction that you will get as part of your jury instructions, "sudden emergency."
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	You recall that Mr. Strickland said he was sitting in his van about an hour after the accident when he gave the officer a statement. Mr. Strickland was shown this statement in court, and it said nothing about the speed of the vehicle. His description of the accident was also different than the one he told the officer. He was so concerned about the speed, but he didn't say anything to the officer at the time, after the accident. He didn't call the officer. Nothing. He waited until he came in court and testified. Next I asked myself whether it was consistent with the physical evidence at the scene. You will recall that Mr. Strickland stressed that the windows of the van were down on the passenger side. The plaintiffs had already discussed this, but Cooper's tire expert said that the physical evidence you remember the glass around the windowsill proved that the passenger-side windows were	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	not here to accuse Mr. Strickland of lying. I just think that he was wrong. You heard Bryan Guill, the officer, come in and testify the first vehicle at the scene was a minivan that was full of friends of the plaintiffs' who were also working at Swift that day. Now, the "credibility" instruction allows you to use your observations, common sense and experience. "You must try to reconcile any conflicts in the evidence; but, if you cannot, you will accept the evidence you find more believable." Now I am going to shift your attention to something that is consistent in this case, an instruction that you will get as part of your jury instructions, "sudden emergency." As you will recall, I defined "sudden emergency" at the beginning of my closing argument as an emergency
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	You recall that Mr. Strickland said he was sitting in his van about an hour after the accident when he gave the officer a statement. Mr. Strickland was shown this statement in court, and it said nothing about the speed of the vehicle. His description of the accident was also different than the one he told the officer. He was so concerned about the speed, but he didn't say anything to the officer at the time, after the accident. He didn't call the officer. Nothing. He waited until he came in court and testified. Next I asked myself whether it was consistent with the physical evidence at the scene. You will recall that Mr. Strickland stressed that the windows of the van were down on the passenger side. The plaintiffs had already discussed this, but Cooper's tire expert said that the physical evidence you remember the glass around the windowsill proved that the passenger-side windows were closed at the time of the accident.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	not here to accuse Mr. Strickland of lying. I just think that he was wrong. You heard Bryan Guill, the officer, come in and testify the first vehicle at the scene was a minivan that was full of friends of the plaintiffs' who were also working at Swift that day. Now, the "credibility" instruction allows you to use your observations, common sense and experience. "You must try to reconcile any conflicts in the evidence; but, if you cannot, you will accept the evidence you find more believable." Now I am going to shift your attention to something that is consistent in this case, an instruction that you will get as part of your jury instructions, "sudden emergency." As you will recall, I defined "sudden emergency" at the beginning of my closing argument as an emergency
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	You recall that Mr. Strickland said he was sitting in his van about an hour after the accident when he gave the officer a statement. Mr. Strickland was shown this statement in court, and it said nothing about the speed of the vehicle. His description of the accident was also different than the one he told the officer. He was so concerned about the speed, but he didn't say anything to the officer at the time, after the accident. He didn't call the officer. Nothing. He waited until he came in court and testified. Next I asked myself whether it was consistent with the physical evidence at the scene. You will recall that Mr. Strickland stressed that the windows of the van were down on the passenger side. The plaintiffs had already discussed this, but Cooper's tire expert said that the physical evidence you remember the glass around the windowsill proved that the passenger-side windows were closed at the time of the accident.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	not here to accuse Mr. Strickland of lying. I just think that he was wrong. You heard Bryan Guill, the officer, come in and testify the first vehicle at the scene was a minivan that was full of friends of the plaintiffs' who were also working at Swift that day. Now, the "credibility" instruction allows you to use your observations, common sense and experience. "You must try to reconcile any conflicts in the evidence; but, if you cannot, you will accept the evidence you find more believable." Now I am going to shift your attention to something that is consistent in this case, an instruction that you will get as part of your jury instructions, "sudden emergency." As you will recall, I defined "sudden emergency" at the beginning of my closing argument as an emergency situation that happened suddenly, unexpectedly and for which there's no time to think about your reaction.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	You recall that Mr. Strickland said he was sitting in his van about an hour after the accident when he gave the officer a statement. Mr. Strickland was shown this statement in court, and it said nothing about the speed of the vehicle. His description of the accident was also different than the one he told the officer. He was so concerned about the speed, but he didn't say anything to the officer at the time, after the accident. He didn't call the officer. Nothing. He waited until he came in court and testified. Next I asked myself whether it was consistent with the physical evidence at the scene. You will recall that Mr. Strickland stressed that the windows of the van were down on the passenger side. The plaintiffs had already discussed this, but Cooper's tire expert said that the physical evidence you remember the glass around the windowsill proved that the passenger-side windows were closed at the time of the accident. The next piece of physical evidence was the yaw marks discussed by several of the witnesses. The yaw marks	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	not here to accuse Mr. Strickland of lying. I just think that he was wrong. You heard Bryan Guill, the officer, come in and testify the first vehicle at the scene was a minivan that was full of friends of the plaintiffs' who were also working at Swift that day. Now, the "credibility" instruction allows you to use your observations, common sense and experience. "You must try to reconcile any conflicts in the evidence; but, if you cannot, you will accept the evidence you find more believable." Now I am going to shift your attention to something that is consistent in this case, an instruction that you will get as part of your jury instructions, "sudden emergency." As you will recall, I defined "sudden emergency" at the beginning of my closing argument as an emergency situation that happened suddenly, unexpectedly and for which there's no time to think about your reaction.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	You recall that Mr. Strickland said he was sitting in his van about an hour after the accident when he gave the officer a statement. Mr. Strickland was shown this statement in court, and it said nothing about the speed of the vehicle. His description of the accident was also different than the one he told the officer. He was so concerned about the speed, but he didn't say anything to the officer at the time, after the accident. He didn't call the officer. Nothing. He waited until he came in court and testified. Next I asked myself whether it was consistent with the physical evidence at the scene. You will recall that Mr. Strickland stressed that the windows of the van were down on the passenger side. The plaintiffs had already discussed this, but Cooper's tire expert said that the physical evidence you remember the glass around the windowsill proved that the passenger-side windows were closed at the time of the accident. The next piece of physical evidence was the yaw marks discussed by several of the witnesses. The yaw marks were left by the van as it slid sideways across the highway.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	not here to accuse Mr. Strickland of lying. I just think that he was wrong. You heard Bryan Guill, the officer, come in and testify the first vehicle at the scene was a minivan that was full of friends of the plaintiffs' who were also working at Swift that day. Now, the "credibility" instruction allows you to use your observations, common sense and experience. "You must try to reconcile any conflicts in the evidence; but, if you cannot, you will accept the evidence you find more believable." Now I am going to shift your attention to something that is consistent in this case, an instruction that you will get as part of your jury instructions, "sudden emergency." As you will recall, I defined "sudden emergency" at the beginning of my closing argument as an emergency situation that happened suddenly, unexpectedly and for which there's no time to think about your reaction. The evidence shows that at the time that the vehicle began to veer to the left and reach the fog line,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	You recall that Mr. Strickland said he was sitting in his van about an hour after the accident when he gave the officer a statement. Mr. Strickland was shown this statement in court, and it said nothing about the speed of the vehicle. His description of the accident was also different than the one he told the officer. He was so concerned about the speed, but he didn't say anything to the officer at the time, after the accident. He didn't call the officer. Nothing. He waited until he came in court and testified. Next I asked myself whether it was consistent with the physical evidence at the scene. You will recall that Mr. Strickland stressed that the windows of the van were down on the passenger side. The plaintiffs had already discussed this, but Cooper's tire expert said that the physical evidence you remember the glass around the windowsill proved that the passenger-side windows were closed at the time of the accident. The next piece of physical evidence was the yaw marks discussed by several of the witnesses. The yaw marks were left by the van as it slid sideways across the highway. Mr. Strickland is the only witness who testified that the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	not here to accuse Mr. Strickland of lying. I just think that he was wrong. You heard Bryan Guill, the officer, come in and testify the first vehicle at the scene was a minivan that was full of friends of the plaintiffs' who were also working at Swift that day. Now, the "credibility" instruction allows you to use your observations, common sense and experience. "You must try to reconcile any conflicts in the evidence; but, if you cannot, you will accept the evidence you find more believable." Now I am going to shift your attention to something that is consistent in this case, an instruction that you will get as part of your jury instructions, "sudden emergency." As you will recall, I defined "sudden emergency" at the beginning of my closing argument as an emergency situation that happened suddenly, unexpectedly and for which there's no time to think about your reaction. The evidence shows that at the time that the vehicle began to veer to the left and reach the fog line, just inches from going off the road, Mr. Lang had to react
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	You recall that Mr. Strickland said he was sitting in his van about an hour after the accident when he gave the officer a statement. Mr. Strickland was shown this statement in court, and it said nothing about the speed of the vehicle. His description of the accident was also different than the one he told the officer. He was so concerned about the speed, but he didn't say anything to the officer at the time, after the accident. He didn't call the officer. Nothing. He waited until he came in court and testified. Next I asked myself whether it was consistent with the physical evidence at the scene. You will recall that Mr. Strickland stressed that the windows of the van were down on the passenger side. The plaintiffs had already discussed this, but Cooper's tire expert said that the physical evidence you remember the glass around the windowsill proved that the passenger-side windows were closed at the time of the accident. The next piece of physical evidence was the yaw marks discussed by several of the witnesses. The yaw marks were left by the van as it slid sideways across the highway. Mr. Strickland is the only witness who testified that the van made a quick lane change from the left lane to the right	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	not here to accuse Mr. Strickland of lying. I just think that he was wrong. You heard Bryan Guill, the officer, come in and testify the first vehicle at the scene was a minivan that was full of friends of the plaintiffs' who were also working at Swift that day. Now, the "credibility" instruction allows you to use your observations, common sense and experience. "You must try to reconcile any conflicts in the evidence; but, if you cannot, you will accept the evidence you find more believable." Now I am going to shift your attention to something that is consistent in this case, an instruction that you will get as part of your jury instructions, "sudden emergency." As you will recall, I defined "sudden emergency" at the beginning of my closing argument as an emergency situation that happened suddenly, unexpectedly and for which there's no time to think about your reaction. The evidence shows that at the time that the vehicle began to veer to the left and reach the fog line, just inches from going off the road, Mr. Lang had to react quickly and did what a reasonably prudent person would do in
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	You recall that Mr. Strickland said he was sitting in his van about an hour after the accident when he gave the officer a statement. Mr. Strickland was shown this statement in court, and it said nothing about the speed of the vehicle. His description of the accident was also different than the one he told the officer. He was so concerned about the speed, but he didn't say anything to the officer at the time, after the accident. He didn't call the officer. Nothing. He waited until he came in court and testified. Next I asked myself whether it was consistent with the physical evidence at the scene. You will recall that Mr. Strickland stressed that the windows of the van were down on the passenger side. The plaintiffs had already discussed this, but Cooper's tire expert said that the physical evidence you remember the glass around the windowsill proved that the passenger-side windows were closed at the time of the accident. The next piece of physical evidence was the yaw marks discussed by several of the witnesses. The yaw marks were left by the van as it slid sideways across the highway. Mr. Strickland is the only witness who testified that the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	not here to accuse Mr. Strickland of lying. I just think that he was wrong. You heard Bryan Guill, the officer, come in and testify the first vehicle at the scene was a minivan that was full of friends of the plaintiffs' who were also working at Swift that day. Now, the "credibility" instruction allows you to use your observations, common sense and experience. "You must try to reconcile any conflicts in the evidence; but, if you cannot, you will accept the evidence you find more believable." Now I am going to shift your attention to something that is consistent in this case, an instruction that you will get as part of your jury instructions, "sudden emergency." As you will recall, I defined "sudden emergency" at the beginning of my closing argument as an emergency situation that happened suddenly, unexpectedly and for which there's no time to think about your reaction. The evidence shows that at the time that the vehicle began to veer to the left and reach the fog line, just inches from going off the road, Mr. Lang had to react

	Page 3306		Page 3308
1	-	1	
1	witnesses another question, whether Mr. Lang was confronted	1	steering input used by Lang to try to control the vehicle.
2	with a sudden emergency excuse me, a sudden and	2	The evidence also shows that Lang's reaction is consistent
3 4	unexpected event that created cause for an immediate reaction. I have created another table to analyze that	3	with the average driver in a similar circumstance. Every accident reconstructionist, vehicle dynamics
5	evidence.	5	expert, race-car driver, and Alfred Lang testified that but
6		6	for the tire failure, the van continues to travel down the
0 7	The question was asked: "Was Alfred Lang confronted with a sudden and unexpected event which left him	7	road to Marshalltown. There would have been no need for any
8	no time to consider his options or decide to react?"	8	reaction by my client, and we would not be sitting here
9	Stan Andrews: "Yes."	9	today.
10	Micky Gilbert: "Yes."	10	To switch subjects, I think my argument would be
11	Randy Wacha: "Yes."	11	somewhat incomplete if I failed to mention damages. You
12	Randy Wacha, in his depo he said, "Yes." In his	12	have heard the evidence of the various injuries in this case
13	trial testimony he said, "No."	13	as a result of the tire failure. I am not going to argue
14	But then I asked him: "Was it sudden?" He said,	14	damages. It's hot. It's 4:30. You have been sitting here
15	"Yes." I asked him: "Was it unexpected?" He said, "Yes,"	15	for the last month. You've heard the evidence.
16	but he didn't want to go as far as to say it was an	16	Most importantly, though, I think after considering
17	emergency situation.	17	all of the evidence, I don't think you will reach the issue
18	Mr. Rucoba: "No." Mr. Rucoba, we talked about	18	of damages as it relates to my client.
19	earlier, is a paid expert who has attended witness school.	19	In conclusion, you have seen the evidence. You
20	Mr. Liebbe, depo: "Yes." In court: "No."	20	have heard the testimony. You know the sequence of the
21	Now, this one was the one that I really had to	21	accident and the first event in that sequence. You know how
22	shake my head. It was almost offensive. Mr. Liebbe, if you	22	long my client had to react, and you know that his reaction
23	remember, he's the guy that does these tests on these	23	was not unreasonable. You know that it is consistent with
24	vehicles. And he says this is not an emergency situation.	24	that of a reasonably prudent driver in a similar
25	It's just you feel it, you pull over, you slow down, you	25	circumstance. You also know what factors are important.
	Page 3307		Page 3309
1	Page 3307 pull over. No problem.	1	Page 3309 You have been given the law.
1 2	-	1 2	
	pull over. No problem.	1	You have been given the law.
2	pull over. No problem. But before he runs this test, he puts outriggers on	2	You have been given the law. I trust that you will consider all of these things
2 3	pull over. No problem. But before he runs this test, he puts outriggers on the vehicle. He puts a helmet on. Again, smart. And he	2 3	You have been given the law. I trust that you will consider all of these things and come to the conclusion that what happened on
2 3 4	pull over. No problem. But before he runs this test, he puts outriggers on the vehicle. He puts a helmet on. Again, smart. And he rigs the vehicle with a five-point racing harness. My client didn't have any one of these things, and I think it's a little inconsistent to say that this is something that	2 3 4	You have been given the law. I trust that you will consider all of these things and come to the conclusion that what happened on September 17, 2007 was not the fault of Alfred Lang, that his actions were not the cause of this accident, and that his reaction to the catastrophic tire failure was consistent
2 3 4 5 6 7	pull over. No problem. But before he runs this test, he puts outriggers on the vehicle. He puts a helmet on. Again, smart. And he rigs the vehicle with a five-point racing harness. My client didn't have any one of these things, and I think it's a little inconsistent to say that this is something that anybody can do and then put all the safety equipment to use.	2 3 4 5 6 7	You have been given the law. I trust that you will consider all of these things and come to the conclusion that what happened on September 17, 2007 was not the fault of Alfred Lang, that his actions were not the cause of this accident, and that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	pull over. No problem. But before he runs this test, he puts outriggers on the vehicle. He puts a helmet on. Again, smart. And he rigs the vehicle with a five-point racing harness. My client didn't have any one of these things, and I think it's a little inconsistent to say that this is something that anybody can do and then put all the safety equipment to use. I think it's not only inconsistent, but I think it's unfair.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	You have been given the law. I trust that you will consider all of these things and come to the conclusion that what happened on September 17, 2007 was not the fault of Alfred Lang, that his actions were not the cause of this accident, and that his reaction to the catastrophic tire failure was consistent with that of a reasonably prudent person in a similar circumstance.
2 3 4 5 7 8 9	pull over. No problem. But before he runs this test, he puts outriggers on the vehicle. He puts a helmet on. Again, smart. And he rigs the vehicle with a five-point racing harness. My client didn't have any one of these things, and I think it's a little inconsistent to say that this is something that anybody can do and then put all the safety equipment to use. I think it's not only inconsistent, but I think it's unfair. Also Mr. Liebbe testified that he's testified in	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	You have been given the law. I trust that you will consider all of these things and come to the conclusion that what happened on September 17, 2007 was not the fault of Alfred Lang, that his actions were not the cause of this accident, and that his reaction to the catastrophic tire failure was consistent with that of a reasonably prudent person in a similar circumstance. Thank you.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	pull over. No problem. But before he runs this test, he puts outriggers on the vehicle. He puts a helmet on. Again, smart. And he rigs the vehicle with a five-point racing harness. My client didn't have any one of these things, and I think it's a little inconsistent to say that this is something that anybody can do and then put all the safety equipment to use. I think it's not only inconsistent, but I think it's unfair. Also Mr. Liebbe testified that he's testified in 100 other cases and each time it's driver's error. Alfred	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	You have been given the law. I trust that you will consider all of these things and come to the conclusion that what happened on September 17, 2007 was not the fault of Alfred Lang, that his actions were not the cause of this accident, and that his reaction to the catastrophic tire failure was consistent with that of a reasonably prudent person in a similar circumstance. Thank you. THE COURT: Now for the Plaintiff.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	pull over. No problem. But before he runs this test, he puts outriggers on the vehicle. He puts a helmet on. Again, smart. And he rigs the vehicle with a five-point racing harness. My client didn't have any one of these things, and I think it's a little inconsistent to say that this is something that anybody can do and then put all the safety equipment to use. I think it's not only inconsistent, but I think it's unfair. Also Mr. Liebbe testified that he's testified in 100 other cases and each time it's driver's error. Alfred Lang: "No doubt."	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	You have been given the law. I trust that you will consider all of these things and come to the conclusion that what happened on September 17, 2007 was not the fault of Alfred Lang, that his actions were not the cause of this accident, and that his reaction to the catastrophic tire failure was consistent with that of a reasonably prudent person in a similar circumstance. Thank you. THE COURT: Now for the Plaintiff. MR. FARRAR: Brief rebuttal, your Honor.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	pull over. No problem. But before he runs this test, he puts outriggers on the vehicle. He puts a helmet on. Again, smart. And he rigs the vehicle with a five-point racing harness. My client didn't have any one of these things, and I think it's a little inconsistent to say that this is something that anybody can do and then put all the safety equipment to use. I think it's not only inconsistent, but I think it's unfair. Also Mr. Liebbe testified that he's testified in 100 other cases and each time it's driver's error. Alfred Lang: "No doubt." Mr. Cottles: "Yes."	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	You have been given the law. I trust that you will consider all of these things and come to the conclusion that what happened on September 17, 2007 was not the fault of Alfred Lang, that his actions were not the cause of this accident, and that his reaction to the catastrophic tire failure was consistent with that of a reasonably prudent person in a similar circumstance. Thank you. THE COURT: Now for the Plaintiff. MR. FARRAR: Brief rebuttal, your Honor. I know you guys probably thought we were done, and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	pull over. No problem. But before he runs this test, he puts outriggers on the vehicle. He puts a helmet on. Again, smart. And he rigs the vehicle with a five-point racing harness. My client didn't have any one of these things, and I think it's a little inconsistent to say that this is something that anybody can do and then put all the safety equipment to use. I think it's not only inconsistent, but I think it's unfair. Also Mr. Liebbe testified that he's testified in 100 other cases and each time it's driver's error. Alfred Lang: "No doubt." Mr. Cottles: "Yes." Grant: Again, the focus was not on the driver. He	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	You have been given the law. I trust that you will consider all of these things and come to the conclusion that what happened on September 17, 2007 was not the fault of Alfred Lang, that his actions were not the cause of this accident, and that his reaction to the catastrophic tire failure was consistent with that of a reasonably prudent person in a similar circumstance. Thank you. THE COURT: Now for the Plaintiff. MR. FARRAR: Brief rebuttal, your Honor. I know you guys probably thought we were done, and we're close. Just a quick rebuttal.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 pull over. No problem. But before he runs this test, he puts outriggers on the vehicle. He puts a helmet on. Again, smart. And he rigs the vehicle with a five-point racing harness. My client didn't have any one of these things, and I think it's a little inconsistent to say that this is something that anybody can do and then put all the safety equipment to use. I think it's not only inconsistent, but I think it's unfair. Also Mr. Liebbe testified that he's testified in 100 other cases and each time it's driver's error. Alfred Lang: "No doubt." Mr. Cottles: "Yes." Grant: Again, the focus was not on the driver. He was the tire expert. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	You have been given the law. I trust that you will consider all of these things and come to the conclusion that what happened on September 17, 2007 was not the fault of Alfred Lang, that his actions were not the cause of this accident, and that his reaction to the catastrophic tire failure was consistent with that of a reasonably prudent person in a similar circumstance. Thank you. THE COURT: Now for the Plaintiff. MR. FARRAR: Brief rebuttal, your Honor. I know you guys probably thought we were done, and we're close. Just a quick rebuttal. Mary, if you would put up Exhibit 502, the first
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	pull over. No problem. But before he runs this test, he puts outriggers on the vehicle. He puts a helmet on. Again, smart. And he rigs the vehicle with a five-point racing harness. My client didn't have any one of these things, and I think it's a little inconsistent to say that this is something that anybody can do and then put all the safety equipment to use. I think it's not only inconsistent, but I think it's unfair. Also Mr. Liebbe testified that he's testified in 100 other cases and each time it's driver's error. Alfred Lang: "No doubt." Mr. Cottles: "Yes." Grant: Again, the focus was not on the driver. He was the tire expert. Now, we've got "Yes," one, two, three, four, five,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	You have been given the law. I trust that you will consider all of these things and come to the conclusion that what happened on September 17, 2007 was not the fault of Alfred Lang, that his actions were not the cause of this accident, and that his reaction to the catastrophic tire failure was consistent with that of a reasonably prudent person in a similar circumstance. Thank you. THE COURT: Now for the Plaintiff. MR. FARRAR: Brief rebuttal, your Honor. I know you guys probably thought we were done, and we're close. Just a quick rebuttal. Mary, if you would put up Exhibit 502, the first page we talked about.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 pull over. No problem. But before he runs this test, he puts outriggers on the vehicle. He puts a helmet on. Again, smart. And he rigs the vehicle with a five-point racing harness. My client didn't have any one of these things, and I think it's a little inconsistent to say that this is something that anybody can do and then put all the safety equipment to use. I think it's not only inconsistent, but I think it's unfair. Also Mr. Liebbe testified that he's testified in 100 other cases and each time it's driver's error. Alfred Lang: "No doubt." Mr. Cottles: "Yes." Grant: Again, the focus was not on the driver. He was the tire expert. Now, we've got "Yes," one, two, three, four, five, six. Even if you cross this one out, which he changed his 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	You have been given the law. I trust that you will consider all of these things and come to the conclusion that what happened on September 17, 2007 was not the fault of Alfred Lang, that his actions were not the cause of this accident, and that his reaction to the catastrophic tire failure was consistent with that of a reasonably prudent person in a similar circumstance. Thank you. THE COURT: Now for the Plaintiff. MR. FARRAR: Brief rebuttal, your Honor. I know you guys probably thought we were done, and we're close. Just a quick rebuttal. Mary, if you would put up Exhibit 502, the first page we talked about. While she's working on that, let me say this: You
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 pull over. No problem. But before he runs this test, he puts outriggers on the vehicle. He puts a helmet on. Again, smart. And he rigs the vehicle with a five-point racing harness. My client didn't have any one of these things, and I think it's a little inconsistent to say that this is something that anybody can do and then put all the safety equipment to use. I think it's not only inconsistent, but I think it's unfair. Also Mr. Liebbe testified that he's testified in 100 other cases and each time it's driver's error. Alfred Lang: "No doubt." Mr. Cottles: "Yes." Grant: Again, the focus was not on the driver. He was the tire expert. Now, we've got "Yes," one, two, three, four, five, six. Even if you cross this one out, which he changed his testimony, we have got one, two, three, four, five. Two 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	You have been given the law. I trust that you will consider all of these things and come to the conclusion that what happened on September 17, 2007 was not the fault of Alfred Lang, that his actions were not the cause of this accident, and that his reaction to the catastrophic tire failure was consistent with that of a reasonably prudent person in a similar circumstance. Thank you. THE COURT: Now for the Plaintiff. MR. FARRAR: Brief rebuttal, your Honor. I know you guys probably thought we were done, and we're close. Just a quick rebuttal. Mary, if you would put up Exhibit 502, the first page we talked about. While she's working on that, let me say this: You were challenged on these documents that we showed, and he
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 pull over. No problem. But before he runs this test, he puts outriggers on the vehicle. He puts a helmet on. Again, smart. And he rigs the vehicle with a five-point racing harness. My client didn't have any one of these things, and I think it's a little inconsistent to say that this is something that anybody can do and then put all the safety equipment to use. I think it's not only inconsistent, but I think it's unfair. Also Mr. Liebbe testified that he's testified in 100 other cases and each time it's driver's error. Alfred Lang: "No doubt." Mr. Cottles: "Yes." Grant: Again, the focus was not on the driver. He was the tire expert. Now, we've got "Yes," one, two, three, four, five, six. Even if you cross this one out, which he changed his testimony, we have got one, two, three, four, five. Two over here. "Preponderance of the evidence." 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	You have been given the law. I trust that you will consider all of these things and come to the conclusion that what happened on September 17, 2007 was not the fault of Alfred Lang, that his actions were not the cause of this accident, and that his reaction to the catastrophic tire failure was consistent with that of a reasonably prudent person in a similar circumstance. Thank you. THE COURT: Now for the Plaintiff. MR. FARRAR: Brief rebuttal, your Honor. I know you guys probably thought we were done, and we're close. Just a quick rebuttal. Mary, if you would put up Exhibit 502, the first page we talked about. While she's working on that, let me say this: You were challenged on these documents that we showed, and he said that we cherry picked documents and we only showed
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	pull over. No problem. But before he runs this test, he puts outriggers on the vehicle. He puts a helmet on. Again, smart. And he rigs the vehicle with a five-point racing harness. My client didn't have any one of these things, and I think it's a little inconsistent to say that this is something that anybody can do and then put all the safety equipment to use. I think it's not only inconsistent, but I think it's unfair. Also Mr. Liebbe testified that he's testified in 100 other cases and each time it's driver's error. Alfred Lang: "No doubt." Mr. Cottles: "Yes." Grant: Again, the focus was not on the driver. He was the tire expert. Now, we've got "Yes," one, two, three, four, five, six. Even if you cross this one out, which he changed his testimony, we have got one, two, three, four, five. Two over here. "Preponderance of the evidence."	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	You have been given the law. I trust that you will consider all of these things and come to the conclusion that what happened on September 17, 2007 was not the fault of Alfred Lang, that his actions were not the cause of this accident, and that his reaction to the catastrophic tire failure was consistent with that of a reasonably prudent person in a similar circumstance. Thank you. THE COURT: Now for the Plaintiff. MR. FARRAR: Brief rebuttal, your Honor. I know you guys probably thought we were done, and we're close. Just a quick rebuttal. Mary, if you would put up Exhibit 502, the first page we talked about. While she's working on that, let me say this: You were challenged on these documents that we showed, and he said that we cherry picked documents and we only showed highlighted portions and you need to read the documents.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 pull over. No problem. But before he runs this test, he puts outriggers on the vehicle. He puts a helmet on. Again, smart. And he rigs the vehicle with a five-point racing harness. My client didn't have any one of these things, and I think it's a little inconsistent to say that this is something that anybody can do and then put all the safety equipment to use. I think it's not only inconsistent, but I think it's unfair. Also Mr. Liebbe testified that he's testified in 100 other cases and each time it's driver's error. Alfred Lang: "No doubt." Mr. Cottles: "Yes." Grant: Again, the focus was not on the driver. He was the tire expert. Now, we've got "Yes," one, two, three, four, five, six. Even if you cross this one out, which he changed his testimony, we have got one, two, three, four, five. Two over here. "Preponderance of the evidence." 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	You have been given the law. I trust that you will consider all of these things and come to the conclusion that what happened on September 17, 2007 was not the fault of Alfred Lang, that his actions were not the cause of this accident, and that his reaction to the catastrophic tire failure was consistent with that of a reasonably prudent person in a similar circumstance. Thank you. THE COURT: Now for the Plaintiff. MR. FARRAR: Brief rebuttal, your Honor. I know you guys probably thought we were done, and we're close. Just a quick rebuttal. Mary, if you would put up Exhibit 502, the first page we talked about. While she's working on that, let me say this: You were challenged on these documents that we showed, and he said that we cherry picked documents and we only showed highlighted portions and you need to read the documents. And let me tell you, I'm the first one to say, absolutely.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	pull over. No problem. But before he runs this test, he puts outriggers on the vehicle. He puts a helmet on. Again, smart. And he rigs the vehicle with a five-point racing harness. My client didn't have any one of these things, and I think it's a little inconsistent to say that this is something that anybody can do and then put all the safety equipment to use. I think it's not only inconsistent, but I think it's unfair. Also Mr. Liebbe testified that he's testified in 100 other cases and each time it's driver's error. Alfred Lang: "No doubt." Mr. Cottles: "Yes." Grant: Again, the focus was not on the driver. He was the tire expert. Now, we've got "Yes," one, two, three, four, five, six. Even if you cross this one out, which he changed his testimony, we have got one, two, three, four, five. Two over here. "Preponderance of the evidence." You recall that some of these witnesses were critical of Lang's reaction, even though the evidence shows following a catastrophic tire failure the vehicle had	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	You have been given the law. I trust that you will consider all of these things and come to the conclusion that what happened on September 17, 2007 was not the fault of Alfred Lang, that his actions were not the cause of this accident, and that his reaction to the catastrophic tire failure was consistent with that of a reasonably prudent person in a similar circumstance. Thank you. THE COURT: Now for the Plaintiff. MR. FARRAR: Brief rebuttal, your Honor. I know you guys probably thought we were done, and we're close. Just a quick rebuttal. Mary, if you would put up Exhibit 502, the first page we talked about. While she's working on that, let me say this: You were challenged on these documents that we showed, and he said that we cherry picked documents and we only showed highlighted portions and you need to read the documents. And let me tell you, I'm the first one to say, absolutely. That's a lot of documents.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 pull over. No problem. But before he runs this test, he puts outriggers on the vehicle. He puts a helmet on. Again, smart. And he rigs the vehicle with a five-point racing harness. My client didn't have any one of these things, and I think it's a little inconsistent to say that this is something that anybody can do and then put all the safety equipment to use. I think it's not only inconsistent, but I think it's unfair. Also Mr. Liebbe testified that he's testified in 100 other cases and each time it's driver's error. Alfred Lang: "No doubt." Mr. Cottles: "Yes." Grant: Again, the focus was not on the driver. He was the tire expert. Now, we've got "Yes," one, two, three, four, five, six. Even if you cross this one out, which he changed his testimony, we have got one, two, three, four, five. Two over here. "Preponderance of the evidence." You recall that some of these witnesses were critical of Lang's reaction, even though the evidence shows following a catastrophic tire failure the vehicle had diminished capacity. Alfred Lang had approximately 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 You have been given the law. I trust that you will consider all of these things and come to the conclusion that what happened on September 17, 2007 was not the fault of Alfred Lang, that his actions were not the cause of this accident, and that his reaction to the catastrophic tire failure was consistent with that of a reasonably prudent person in a similar circumstance. Thank you. THE COURT: Now for the Plaintiff. MR. FARRAR: Brief rebuttal, your Honor. I know you guys probably thought we were done, and we're close. Just a quick rebuttal. Mary, if you would put up Exhibit 502, the first page we talked about. While she's working on that, let me say this: You were challenged on these documents that we showed, and he said that we cherry picked documents and we only showed highlighted portions and you need to read the documents. And let me tell you, I'm the first one to say, absolutely. That's a lot of documents.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 pull over. No problem. But before he runs this test, he puts outriggers on the vehicle. He puts a helmet on. Again, smart. And he rigs the vehicle with a five-point racing harness. My client didn't have any one of these things, and I think it's a little inconsistent to say that this is something that anybody can do and then put all the safety equipment to use. I think it's not only inconsistent, but I think it's unfair. Also Mr. Liebbe testified that he's testified in 100 other cases and each time it's driver's error. Alfred Lang: "No doubt." Mr. Cottles: "Yes." Grant: Again, the focus was not on the driver. He was the tire expert. Now, we've got "Yes," one, two, three, four, five, six. Even if you cross this one out, which he changed his testimony, we have got one, two, three, four, five. Two over here. "Preponderance of the evidence." You recall that some of these witnesses were critical of Lang's reaction, even though the evidence shows following a catastrophic tire failure the vehicle had diminished capacity. Alfred Lang had approximately 1.2 seconds to react to the tire failure with a that van 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	You have been given the law. I trust that you will consider all of these things and come to the conclusion that what happened on September 17, 2007 was not the fault of Alfred Lang, that his actions were not the cause of this accident, and that his reaction to the catastrophic tire failure was consistent with that of a reasonably prudent person in a similar circumstance. Thank you. THE COURT: Now for the Plaintiff. MR. FARRAR: Brief rebuttal, your Honor. I know you guys probably thought we were done, and we're close. Just a quick rebuttal. Mary, if you would put up Exhibit 502, the first page we talked about. While she's working on that, let me say this: You were challenged on these documents that we showed, and he said that we cherry picked documents and we only showed highlighted portions and you need to read the documents. And let me tell you, I'm the first one to say, absolutely. That's a lot of documents. I f you have the time and the wherewithal, I want you to read every single word in every single one of those
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 pull over. No problem. But before he runs this test, he puts outriggers on the vehicle. He puts a helmet on. Again, smart. And he rigs the vehicle with a five-point racing harness. My client didn't have any one of these things, and I think it's a little inconsistent to say that this is something that anybody can do and then put all the safety equipment to use. I think it's not only inconsistent, but I think it's unfair. Also Mr. Liebbe testified that he's testified in 100 other cases and each time it's driver's error. Alfred Lang: "No doubt." Mr. Cottles: "Yes." Grant: Again, the focus was not on the driver. He was the tire expert. Now, we've got "Yes," one, two, three, four, five, six. Even if you cross this one out, which he changed his testimony, we have got one, two, three, four, five. Two over here. "Preponderance of the evidence." You recall that some of these witnesses were critical of Lang's reaction, even though the evidence shows following a catastrophic tire failure the vehicle had diminished capacity. Alfred Lang had approximately 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 You have been given the law. I trust that you will consider all of these things and come to the conclusion that what happened on September 17, 2007 was not the fault of Alfred Lang, that his actions were not the cause of this accident, and that his reaction to the catastrophic tire failure was consistent with that of a reasonably prudent person in a similar circumstance. Thank you. THE COURT: Now for the Plaintiff. MR. FARRAR: Brief rebuttal, your Honor. I know you guys probably thought we were done, and we're close. Just a quick rebuttal. Mary, if you would put up Exhibit 502, the first page we talked about. While she's working on that, let me say this: You were challenged on these documents that we showed, and he said that we cherry picked documents and we only showed highlighted portions and you need to read the documents. And let me tell you, I'm the first one to say, absolutely. That's a lot of documents.

Page 3	3	1	2
--------	---	---	---

	Page 3310		Page 3312
1	Exhibit 502. You were just told this has nothing	1	had the same exact component that all those tires do.
2	to do with lawsuits, nothing to do with lawsuits. That's	2	So when you're sitting back there thinking, "Well
3	exactly what we told you would happen at the beginning of	3	where is the evidence that the 525C is defective," it's the
4	this case. We told you Cooper's employees, their folks,	4	time line that shows you. It's the documents starting in
5	they would come in. They would look at documents and say,	5	'95, '96, '97, '98, '99 and 2000 showing that our tires are
6	"That's not what that says. That's not what those words	6	failing. They're failing because of oxygen degradation and
7	say."	7	they're failing whenever it's hot, which I've told you that
8	So let's look at this document. He's doing a	8	that absolutely brings out this defect. That's what brings
9	calculation. He says, "I know this calculation is not	9	it to the surface.
10	perfect and it does not include liability costs, lawsuits,	10	You were told by Mr. Grant and then again in
11	or lost customers, but it is a piece of information to help	11	closing argument that, "Look, this tire made it 60 percent
12	select and justify specs for cost increases."	12	of the way." Well, congratulations, it made it 60 percent
13	What is he saying? He's saying, In our perfect	13	of the way. It's kind of like swimming the English Channel.
14	world, we use the cost of lawsuits, of liability costs, and	14	Sixty percent of swimming the English Channel isn't going to
15	lost customers. If this was a perfect equation, that's	15	get you a very good situation. Sixty percent of its tread
16	exactly what we get to use to figure out which specs to	16	life isn't going to get you a very good situation.
17	justify, to select and justify specs for cost increases."	17	And what you have to remember in these documents
18	MR. MILLER: Your Honor, just for the record, I	18	we've showed you is that's the failure. I mean, Mr. Grant
19	would ask to renew my objection.	19	said it couldn't have had a defect because it lasted
20	MR. FARRAR: We were challenged on the fact or	20	60 percent of its life. But that's exactly what Cooper was
21	criticized on the fact that we didn't show you documents	21	concerned about. When they were talking about their
22	that talk about this particular Green Tire spec. Two	22	failures, it was those late-life failures.
23	things: One, what did Cooper bring you about this Green	23	And I don't want to belabor, but I do want to put
24	Tire spec? One document that was made for litigation?	24	up Exhibit 36 again just to make this point. This is
24	That's it.	25	Mr. Panning's memo when he goes around looking at the
20	1140.5 1.		with running s memo when he goes around rooking at the
	Page 3311		Page 3313
1	Page 3311		Page 3313
1	And, more fundamentally, I don't write the	1	different tire dealers. The first one he looks at: "The
2	And, more fundamentally, I don't write the documents. I don't get to create the documents. I just get	2	different tire dealers. The first one he looks at: "The problem was noticeably worse this summer." That's
2 3	And, more fundamentally, I don't write the documents. I don't get to create the documents. I just get to show you what they created and what they wrote. And if	2 3	different tire dealers. The first one he looks at: "The problem was noticeably worse this summer." That's consistent. "Tires tend to be half worn."
2 3 4	And, more fundamentally, I don't write the documents. I don't get to create the documents. I just get to show you what they created and what they wrote. And if they look at their tires that are failing in a bigger	2 3 4	different tire dealers. The first one he looks at: "The problem was noticeably worse this summer." That's consistent. "Tires tend to be half worn." Go to the next page, please, Mary. "These tires
2 3 4 5	And, more fundamentally, I don't write the documents. I don't get to create the documents. I just get to show you what they created and what they wrote. And if they look at their tires that are failing in a bigger picture than just one Green Tire spec, and that's what	2 3 4 5	different tire dealers. The first one he looks at: "The problem was noticeably worse this summer." That's consistent. "Tires tend to be half worn." Go to the next page, please, Mary. "These tires generally will develop a bulge in the shoulder at 5 to 6/32
2 3 4 5 6	And, more fundamentally, I don't write the documents. I don't get to create the documents. I just get to show you what they created and what they wrote. And if they look at their tires that are failing in a bigger picture than just one Green Tire spec, and that's what they're concerned with, that's what I show you.	2 3 4 5 6	different tire dealers. The first one he looks at: "The problem was noticeably worse this summer." That's consistent. "Tires tend to be half worn." Go to the next page, please, Mary. "These tires generally will develop a bulge in the shoulder at 5 to 6/32 non-skid remaining."
2 3 4 5 6 7	And, more fundamentally, I don't write the documents. I don't get to create the documents. I just get to show you what they created and what they wrote. And if they look at their tires that are failing in a bigger picture than just one Green Tire spec, and that's what they're concerned with, that's what I show you. If they say, "Our Classic II tires are failing,"	2 3 4 5 6 7	different tire dealers. The first one he looks at: "The problem was noticeably worse this summer." That's consistent. "Tires tend to be half worn." Go to the next page, please, Mary. "These tires generally will develop a bulge in the shoulder at 5 to 6/32 non-skid remaining." Go to the next page, please, Mary. I think down
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	And, more fundamentally, I don't write the documents. I don't get to create the documents. I just get to show you what they created and what they wrote. And if they look at their tires that are failing in a bigger picture than just one Green Tire spec, and that's what they're concerned with, that's what I show you. If they say, "Our Classic II tires are failing," which is documents we have shown you; if they say, "Our Gen	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	different tire dealers. The first one he looks at: "The problem was noticeably worse this summer." That's consistent. "Tires tend to be half worn." Go to the next page, please, Mary. "These tires generally will develop a bulge in the shoulder at 5 to 6/32 non-skid remaining." Go to the next page, please, Mary. I think down more. "Tires tend to come back" this is all talking
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	And, more fundamentally, I don't write the documents. I don't get to create the documents. I just get to show you what they created and what they wrote. And if they look at their tires that are failing in a bigger picture than just one Green Tire spec, and that's what they're concerned with, that's what I show you. If they say, "Our Classic II tires are failing," which is documents we have shown you; if they say, "Our Gen 7 tires are failing," which is documents we've shown you;	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	different tire dealers. The first one he looks at: "The problem was noticeably worse this summer." That's consistent. "Tires tend to be half worn." Go to the next page, please, Mary. "These tires generally will develop a bulge in the shoulder at 5 to 6/32 non-skid remaining." Go to the next page, please, Mary. I think down more. "Tires tend to come back" this is all talking about the Classic II separations. "Tires tend to come back
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	And, more fundamentally, I don't write the documents. I don't get to create the documents. I just get to show you what they created and what they wrote. And if they look at their tires that are failing in a bigger picture than just one Green Tire spec, and that's what they're concerned with, that's what I show you. If they say, "Our Classic II tires are failing," which is documents we have shown you; if they say, "Our Gen 7 tires are failing," which is documents we've shown you; and if they say, "Our radial passenger tires are failing,"	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	different tire dealers. The first one he looks at: "The problem was noticeably worse this summer." That's consistent. "Tires tend to be half worn." Go to the next page, please, Mary. "These tires generally will develop a bulge in the shoulder at 5 to 6/32 non-skid remaining." Go to the next page, please, Mary. I think down more. "Tires tend to come back" this is all talking about the Classic II separations. "Tires tend to come back with 4 to 5/32 non-skid remaining after 2 to 3 summers."
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	And, more fundamentally, I don't write the documents. I don't get to create the documents. I just get to show you what they created and what they wrote. And if they look at their tires that are failing in a bigger picture than just one Green Tire spec, and that's what they're concerned with, that's what I show you. If they say, "Our Classic II tires are failing," which is documents we have shown you; if they say, "Our Gen 7 tires are failing," which is documents we've shown you; and if they say, "Our radial passenger tires are failing," which is what was shown you, that's what I get to show you.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	different tire dealers. The first one he looks at: "The problem was noticeably worse this summer." That's consistent. "Tires tend to be half worn." Go to the next page, please, Mary. "These tires generally will develop a bulge in the shoulder at 5 to 6/32 non-skid remaining." Go to the next page, please, Mary. I think down more. "Tires tend to come back" this is all talking about the Classic II separations. "Tires tend to come back with 4 to 5/32 non-skid remaining after 2 to 3 summers." That's the problem they're having. That's where
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	And, more fundamentally, I don't write the documents. I don't get to create the documents. I just get to show you what they created and what they wrote. And if they look at their tires that are failing in a bigger picture than just one Green Tire spec, and that's what they're concerned with, that's what I show you. If they say, "Our Classic II tires are failing," which is documents we have shown you; if they say, "Our Gen 7 tires are failing," which is documents we've shown you; and if they say, "Our radial passenger tires are failing," which is what was shown you, that's what I get to show you. And this tire is in all of those. It's a radial	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	different tire dealers. The first one he looks at: "The problem was noticeably worse this summer." That's consistent. "Tires tend to be half worn." Go to the next page, please, Mary. "These tires generally will develop a bulge in the shoulder at 5 to 6/32 non-skid remaining." Go to the next page, please, Mary. I think down more. "Tires tend to come back" this is all talking about the Classic II separations. "Tires tend to come back with 4 to 5/32 non-skid remaining after 2 to 3 summers." That's the problem they're having. That's where antioxidant packages when they start failing, it's not
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	And, more fundamentally, I don't write the documents. I don't get to create the documents. I just get to show you what they created and what they wrote. And if they look at their tires that are failing in a bigger picture than just one Green Tire spec, and that's what they're concerned with, that's what I show you. If they say, "Our Classic II tires are failing," which is documents we have shown you; if they say, "Our Gen 7 tires are failing," which is documents we've shown you; and if they say, "Our radial passenger tires are failing," which is what was shown you, that's what I get to show you. And this tire is in all of those. It's a radial passenger tire. It's a Gen 7 tire and it's a Classic II.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	different tire dealers. The first one he looks at: "The problem was noticeably worse this summer." That's consistent. "Tires tend to be half worn." Go to the next page, please, Mary. "These tires generally will develop a bulge in the shoulder at 5 to 6/32 non-skid remaining." Go to the next page, please, Mary. I think down more. "Tires tend to come back" this is all talking about the Classic II separations. "Tires tend to come back with 4 to 5/32 non-skid remaining after 2 to 3 summers." That's the problem they're having. That's where antioxidant packages when they start failing, it's not the first couple days the tire's on the road. It's not the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	And, more fundamentally, I don't write the documents. I don't get to create the documents. I just get to show you what they created and what they wrote. And if they look at their tires that are failing in a bigger picture than just one Green Tire spec, and that's what they're concerned with, that's what I show you. If they say, "Our Classic II tires are failing," which is documents we have shown you; if they say, "Our Gen 7 tires are failing," which is documents we've shown you; and if they say, "Our radial passenger tires are failing," which is what was shown you, that's what I get to show you. And this tire is in all of those. It's a radial passenger tire. It's a Gen 7 tire and it's a Classic II. And if they have problems with those tires, they have	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	different tire dealers. The first one he looks at: "The problem was noticeably worse this summer." That's consistent. "Tires tend to be half worn." Go to the next page, please, Mary. "These tires generally will develop a bulge in the shoulder at 5 to 6/32 non-skid remaining." Go to the next page, please, Mary. I think down more. "Tires tend to come back" this is all talking about the Classic II separations. "Tires tend to come back with 4 to 5/32 non-skid remaining after 2 to 3 summers." That's the problem they're having. That's where antioxidant packages when they start failing, it's not the first couple days the tire's on the road. It's the life
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	And, more fundamentally, I don't write the documents. I don't get to create the documents. I just get to show you what they created and what they wrote. And if they look at their tires that are failing in a bigger picture than just one Green Tire spec, and that's what they're concerned with, that's what I show you. If they say, "Our Classic II tires are failing," which is documents we have shown you; if they say, "Our Gen 7 tires are failing," which is documents we've shown you; and if they say, "Our radial passenger tires are failing," which is what was shown you, that's what I get to show you. And this tire is in all of those. It's a radial passenger tire. It's a Gen 7 tire and it's a Classic II. And if they have problems with those tires, they have problems with that tire. That's what they're saying. And	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	different tire dealers. The first one he looks at: "The problem was noticeably worse this summer." That's consistent. "Tires tend to be half worn." Go to the next page, please, Mary. "These tires generally will develop a bulge in the shoulder at 5 to 6/32 non-skid remaining." Go to the next page, please, Mary. I think down more. "Tires tend to come back" this is all talking about the Classic II separations. "Tires tend to come back with 4 to 5/32 non-skid remaining after 2 to 3 summers." That's the problem they're having. That's where antioxidant packages when they start failing, it's not the first couple days the tire's on the road. It's the life durability. And I don't want to keep showing you the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	And, more fundamentally, I don't write the documents. I don't get to create the documents. I just get to show you what they created and what they wrote. And if they look at their tires that are failing in a bigger picture than just one Green Tire spec, and that's what they're concerned with, that's what I show you. If they say, "Our Classic II tires are failing," which is documents we have shown you; if they say, "Our Gen 7 tires are failing," which is documents we've shown you; and if they say, "Our radial passenger tires are failing," which is what was shown you, that's what I get to show you. And this tire is in all of those. It's a radial passenger tire. It's a Gen 7 tire and it's a Classic II. And if they have problems with those tires, they have problems with that tire. That's what they're saying. And it makes sense because there's a commonality of problems.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	different tire dealers. The first one he looks at: "The problem was noticeably worse this summer." That's consistent. "Tires tend to be half worn." Go to the next page, please, Mary. "These tires generally will develop a bulge in the shoulder at 5 to 6/32 non-skid remaining." Go to the next page, please, Mary. I think down more. "Tires tend to come back" this is all talking about the Classic II separations. "Tires tend to come back with 4 to 5/32 non-skid remaining after 2 to 3 summers." That's the problem they're having. That's where antioxidant packages when they start failing, it's not the first year the tire's on the road. It's this late-life durability. And I don't want to keep showing you the documents over and over, but I think this one sums it up
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	And, more fundamentally, I don't write the documents. I don't get to create the documents. I just get to show you what they created and what they wrote. And if they look at their tires that are failing in a bigger picture than just one Green Tire spec, and that's what they're concerned with, that's what I show you. If they say, "Our Classic II tires are failing," which is documents we have shown you; if they say, "Our Gen 7 tires are failing," which is documents we've shown you; and if they say, "Our radial passenger tires are failing," which is what was shown you, that's what I get to show you. And this tire is in all of those. It's a radial passenger tire. It's a Gen 7 tire and it's a Classic II. And if they have problems with those tires, they have problems with that tire. That's what they're saying. And it makes sense because there's a commonality of problems. And you were you were asked this and we were	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	different tire dealers. The first one he looks at: "The problem was noticeably worse this summer." That's consistent. "Tires tend to be half worn." Go to the next page, please, Mary. "These tires generally will develop a bulge in the shoulder at 5 to 6/32 non-skid remaining." Go to the next page, please, Mary. I think down more. "Tires tend to come back" this is all talking about the Classic II separations. "Tires tend to come back with 4 to 5/32 non-skid remaining after 2 to 3 summers." That's the problem they're having. That's where antioxidant packages when they start failing, it's not the first couple days the tire's on the road. It's not the first year the tire's on the road. It's this late-life durability. And I don't want to keep showing you the documents over and over, but I think this one sums it up pretty well. You can take that down, Mary.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	And, more fundamentally, I don't write the documents. I don't get to create the documents. I just get to show you what they created and what they wrote. And if they look at their tires that are failing in a bigger picture than just one Green Tire spec, and that's what they're concerned with, that's what I show you. If they say, "Our Classic II tires are failing," which is documents we have shown you; if they say, "Our Gen 7 tires are failing," which is documents we've shown you; and if they say, "Our radial passenger tires are failing," which is what was shown you, that's what I get to show you. And this tire is in all of those. It's a radial passenger tire. It's a Gen 7 tire and it's a Classic II. And if they have problems with those tires, they have problems with that tire. That's what they're saying. And it makes sense because there's a commonality of problems. And you were you were asked this and we were criticized about showing you documents from 1995, '96, '97,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	different tire dealers. The first one he looks at: "The problem was noticeably worse this summer." That's consistent. "Tires tend to be half worn." Go to the next page, please, Mary. "These tires generally will develop a bulge in the shoulder at 5 to 6/32 non-skid remaining." Go to the next page, please, Mary. I think down more. "Tires tend to come back" this is all talking about the Classic II separations. "Tires tend to come back with 4 to 5/32 non-skid remaining after 2 to 3 summers." That's the problem they're having. That's where antioxidant packages when they start failing, it's not the first couple days the tire's on the road. It's not the first year the tire's on the road. It's this late-life durability. And I don't want to keep showing you the documents over and over, but I think this one sums it up pretty well. You can take that down, Mary. I think Mr. Redenbaugh hit Mr. Strickland well.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	And, more fundamentally, I don't write the documents. I don't get to create the documents. I just get to show you what they created and what they wrote. And if they look at their tires that are failing in a bigger picture than just one Green Tire spec, and that's what they're concerned with, that's what I show you. If they say, "Our Classic II tires are failing," which is documents we have shown you; if they say, "Our Gen 7 tires are failing," which is documents we've shown you; and if they say, "Our radial passenger tires are failing," which is what was shown you, that's what I get to show you. And this tire is in all of those. It's a radial passenger tire. It's a Gen 7 tire and it's a Classic II. And if they have problems with those tires, they have problems with that tire. That's what they're saying. And it makes sense because there's a commonality of problems. And you were you were asked this and we were criticized about showing you documents from 1995, '96, '97, '98 when this tire was made in 2000. And then later on,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	different tire dealers. The first one he looks at: "The problem was noticeably worse this summer." That's consistent. "Tires tend to be half worn." Go to the next page, please, Mary. "These tires generally will develop a bulge in the shoulder at 5 to 6/32 non-skid remaining." Go to the next page, please, Mary. I think down more. "Tires tend to come back" this is all talking about the Classic II separations. "Tires tend to come back with 4 to 5/32 non-skid remaining after 2 to 3 summers." That's the problem they're having. That's where antioxidant packages when they start failing, it's not the first couple days the tire's on the road. It's not the first year the tire's on the road. It's this late-life durability. And I don't want to keep showing you the documents over and over, but I think this one sums it up pretty well. You can take that down, Mary. I think Mr. Redenbaugh hit Mr. Strickland well. The only thing I would add to that, we have all heard
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	And, more fundamentally, I don't write the documents. I don't get to create the documents. I just get to show you what they created and what they wrote. And if they look at their tires that are failing in a bigger picture than just one Green Tire spec, and that's what they're concerned with, that's what I show you. If they say, "Our Classic II tires are failing," which is documents we have shown you; if they say, "Our Gen 7 tires are failing," which is documents we've shown you; and if they say, "Our radial passenger tires are failing," which is what was shown you, that's what I get to show you. And this tire is in all of those. It's a radial passenger tire. It's a Gen 7 tire and it's a Classic II. And if they have problems with those tires, they have problems with that tire. That's what they're saying. And it makes sense because there's a commonality of problems. And you were you were asked this and we were criticized about showing you documents from 1995, '96, '97, '98 when this tire was made in 2000. And then later on, later on, they said, "Where's the evidence that the 525C is	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	different tire dealers. The first one he looks at: "The problem was noticeably worse this summer." That's consistent. "Tires tend to be half worn." Go to the next page, please, Mary. "These tires generally will develop a bulge in the shoulder at 5 to 6/32 non-skid remaining." Go to the next page, please, Mary. I think down more. "Tires tend to come back" this is all talking about the Classic II separations. "Tires tend to come back with 4 to 5/32 non-skid remaining after 2 to 3 summers." That's the problem they're having. That's where antioxidant packages when they start failing, it's not the first couple days the tire's on the road. It's not the first year the tire's on the road. It's this late-life durability. And I don't want to keep showing you the documents over and over, but I think this one sums it up pretty well. You can take that down, Mary. I think Mr. Redenbaugh hit Mr. Strickland well.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	And, more fundamentally, I don't write the documents. I don't get to create the documents. I just get to show you what they created and what they wrote. And if they look at their tires that are failing in a bigger picture than just one Green Tire spec, and that's what they're concerned with, that's what I show you. If they say, "Our Classic II tires are failing," which is documents we have shown you; if they say, "Our Gen 7 tires are failing," which is documents we've shown you; and if they say, "Our radial passenger tires are failing," which is what was shown you, that's what I get to show you. And this tire is in all of those. It's a radial passenger tire. It's a Gen 7 tire and it's a Classic II. And if they have problems with those tires, they have problems with that tire. That's what they're saying. And it makes sense because there's a commonality of problems. And you were you were asked this and we were criticized about showing you documents from 1995, '96, '97, '98 when this tire was made in 2000. And then later on, later on, they said, "Where's the evidence that the 525C is defective?" Well, connect the dots. That's the evidence	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	different tire dealers. The first one he looks at: "The problem was noticeably worse this summer." That's consistent. "Tires tend to be half worn." Go to the next page, please, Mary. "These tires generally will develop a bulge in the shoulder at 5 to 6/32 non-skid remaining." Go to the next page, please, Mary. I think down more. "Tires tend to come back" this is all talking about the Classic II separations. "Tires tend to come back with 4 to 5/32 non-skid remaining after 2 to 3 summers." That's the problem they're having. That's where antioxidant packages when they start failing, it's not the first couple days the tire's on the road. It's not the first year the tire's on the road. It's this late-life durability. And I don't want to keep showing you the documents over and over, but I think this one sums it up pretty well. You can take that down, Mary. I think Mr. Redenbaugh hit Mr. Strickland well. The only thing I would add to that, we have all heard stories about people on death row because of eyewitnesses and it turns out later on that there's some scientific
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	And, more fundamentally, I don't write the documents. I don't get to create the documents. I just get to show you what they created and what they wrote. And if they look at their tires that are failing in a bigger picture than just one Green Tire spec, and that's what they're concerned with, that's what I show you. If they say, "Our Classic II tires are failing," which is documents we have shown you; if they say, "Our Gen 7 tires are failing," which is documents we've shown you; and if they say, "Our radial passenger tires are failing," which is what was shown you, that's what I get to show you. And this tire is in all of those. It's a radial passenger tire. It's a Gen 7 tire and it's a Classic II. And if they have problems with those tires, they have problems with that tire. That's what they're saying. And it makes sense because there's a commonality of problems. And you were you were asked this and we were criticized about showing you documents from 1995, '96, '97, '98 when this tire was made in 2000. And then later on, later on, they said, "Where's the evidence that the 525C is defective?" Well, connect the dots. That's the evidence that the 525C is defective.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	different tire dealers. The first one he looks at: "The problem was noticeably worse this summer." That's consistent. "Tires tend to be half worn." Go to the next page, please, Mary. "These tires generally will develop a bulge in the shoulder at 5 to 6/32 non-skid remaining." Go to the next page, please, Mary. I think down more. "Tires tend to come back" this is all talking about the Classic II separations. "Tires tend to come back with 4 to 5/32 non-skid remaining after 2 to 3 summers." That's the problem they're having. That's where antioxidant packages when they start failing, it's not the first couple days the tire's on the road. It's not the first year the tire's on the road. It's this late-life durability. And I don't want to keep showing you the documents over and over, but I think this one sums it up pretty well. You can take that down, Mary. I think Mr. Redenbaugh hit Mr. Strickland well. The only thing I would add to that, we have all heard stories about people on death row because of eyewitnesses and it turns out later on that there's some scientific evidence that acquits them. Eyewitness testimony is
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	And, more fundamentally, I don't write the documents. I don't get to create the documents. I just get to show you what they created and what they wrote. And if they look at their tires that are failing in a bigger picture than just one Green Tire spee, and that's what they're concerned with, that's what I show you. If they say, "Our Classic II tires are failing," which is documents we have shown you; if they say, "Our Gen 7 tires are failing," which is documents we've shown you; and if they say, "Our radial passenger tires are failing," which is what was shown you, that's what I get to show you. And this tire is in all of those. It's a radial passenger tire. It's a Gen 7 tire and it's a Classic II. And if they have problems with those tires, they have problems with that tire. That's what they're saying. And it makes sense because there's a commonality of problems. And you were you were asked this and we were criticized about showing you documents from 1995, '96, '97, '98 when this tire was made in 2000. And then later on, later on, they said, "Where's the evidence that the 525C is defective?" Well, connect the dots. That's the evidence that the 525C is defective. In 1995 and '96, when they first realized they had	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	different tire dealers. The first one he looks at: "The problem was noticeably worse this summer." That's consistent. "Tires tend to be half worn." Go to the next page, please, Mary. "These tires generally will develop a bulge in the shoulder at 5 to 6/32 non-skid remaining." Go to the next page, please, Mary. I think down more. "Tires tend to come back" this is all talking about the Classic II separations. "Tires tend to come back with 4 to 5/32 non-skid remaining after 2 to 3 summers." That's the problem they're having. That's where antioxidant packages when they start failing, it's not the first couple days the tire's on the road. It's not the first year the tire's on the road. It's this late-life durability. And I don't want to keep showing you the documents over and over, but I think this one sums it up pretty well. You can take that down, Mary. I think Mr. Redenbaugh hit Mr. Strickland well. The only thing I would add to that, we have all heard stories about people on death row because of eyewitnesses and it turns out later on that there's some scientific evidence that acquits them. Eyewitness testimony is inherently problematic.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	And, more fundamentally, I don't write the documents. I don't get to create the documents. I just get to show you what they created and what they wrote. And if they look at their tires that are failing in a bigger picture than just one Green Tire spec, and that's what they're concerned with, that's what I show you. If they say, "Our Classic II tires are failing," which is documents we have shown you; if they say, "Our Gen 7 tires are failing," which is documents we've shown you; and if they say, "Our radial passenger tires are failing," which is what was shown you, that's what I get to show you. And this tire is in all of those. It's a radial passenger tire. It's a Gen 7 tire and it's a Classic II. And if they have problems with those tires, they have problems with that tire. That's what they're saying. And it makes sense because there's a commonality of problems. And you were you were asked this and we were criticized about showing you documents from 1995, '96, '97, '98 when this tire was made in 2000. And then later on, later on, they said, "Where's the evidence that the 525C is defective?" Well, connect the dots. That's the evidence that the 525C is defective.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	different tire dealers. The first one he looks at: "The problem was noticeably worse this summer." That's consistent. "Tires tend to be half worn." Go to the next page, please, Mary. "These tires generally will develop a bulge in the shoulder at 5 to 6/32 non-skid remaining." Go to the next page, please, Mary. I think down more. "Tires tend to come back" this is all talking about the Classic II separations. "Tires tend to come back with 4 to 5/32 non-skid remaining after 2 to 3 summers." That's the problem they're having. That's where antioxidant packages when they start failing, it's not the first couple days the tire's on the road. It's not the first year the tire's on the road. It's this late-life durability. And I don't want to keep showing you the documents over and over, but I think this one sums it up pretty well. You can take that down, Mary. I think Mr. Redenbaugh hit Mr. Strickland well. The only thing I would add to that, we have all heard stories about people on death row because of eyewitnesses and it turns out later on that there's some scientific evidence that acquits them. Eyewitness testimony is

	Page 3314		Page 3316
1	there's these or the vehicle. And there's these years	1	documents. And that's a big, big difference.
2	that we don't know it, and that's real significant. But	2	And, you know, the whole defense to this tire is
3	then I kept hearing: The tire will tell you the story. The	3	"Mr. Grant." That's all you hear: Mr. Grant says this.
4	tire will tell you what happened.	4	Mr. Grant told you that. Mr. Grant testified to this.
5	And I agree with that. The tire will absolutely	5	That's it. Not, our design folks came in and they handled
6	tell you what happened. So why do we care if we don't know	6	that. Nothing like that. It's all "Mr. Grant." All eggs
7	who owned the vehicle in 2001? Who cares?	7	in that one basket. All eggs in the basket of the guy who
8	Officer Wacha: You know, it's interesting with	8	said 6.5 million tires that the government said were
9	Officer Wacha because Cooper kind of they liked a little	9	designed defectively he says they weren't.
10	bit of what he said, and they don't like a little bit of	10	And we glossed over this a little bit. The
11	what he said and they gloss over that part. They gloss over	11	testimony came in about his last opinions that he had in
12	the part where he said, "I looked at the physical evidence.	12	open court Mr. Grant. Where he testified that the
13	I knew speed wasn't an issue, so I didn't even calculate	13	allegation of a tread separation causing an accident didn't
14	it." But they liked the fact he said that the driver	14	happen. In fact, what happened was the tread separation
15	overcorrected.	15	happened during the accident. When the head-on collision
16	So remember the one thing Wacha also said. He	16	happened, some piece of the car grabbed the tread just
17	said, "I didn't take into account how tread separation	17	perfectly so and peeled off the tread and the top belt just
18	affects the vehicle. I got no idea. I didn't take that	18	perfectly. It was the bumper or some part of the car.
19	into account." And that's the significant issue. That's	19	That's the credibility you're talking about.
20	the diminished capacity. That's where just a little bit of	20	But more fundamentally and we can all talk about
21	turn and you've lost control.	21	and challenge experts. And that's not what I want to do,
22	You heard from Grant a lot and you heard just then	22	but you do have to know a little bit of the bias. But more
23	that this was a localized, a localized, tread separation.	23	fundamentally, his opinions are directly in opposite of the
24	Well, guess what? Every tread separation is a localized	24	documents. And the dog-eared splice and the coincidental
25	tread separation. No tire's running down the road and the	25	belt is the absolute seminal one to look at.
	Page 3315		Page 3317
1	entire 360-degrees pieces of tread shoots off at the same	1	And that was just kind of chewed away like a fly
2	time. It always starts at one spot. Then the centrifugal	2	in closing. "Well, yeah, there's a document." Yeah,
3	forces peel the rest of that tread off. Every tread	3	there's a document. It's the tire builder's guide, and it
4	separation is a localized tread separation.	4	tells you what happened and it happened in this tire. And
5	I want to talk a little bit about Mr. Cottles and	5	you've got the evidence. You've got the answer.
6	some of the things that were said. The implication was	6	I thank you.
7	given that Mr. Cottles didn't see the nail, and that's just	7	THE COURT: I will now continue reading the last
8	absolutely not true. He showed you in his report where he	8	instructions.
9	identified the nail. And then on the puncture on the inner	9	(The Court read Jury Instruction No. 46, No. 47,
10	liner, he saw the big chalk mark on it, and he said, "That's	10	and No. 48 to the jury.)
11	my chalk mark." I'm not hiding the ball. All the chalk	11	THE COURT: Before I give you the verdict forms and
12	marks inside this tire, those are his chalk marks and he	12	send you off to deliberate, I need to release Juror Ronald
13	circled it.	13	Young, who is our alternate for the case. I know it is
14	And again, the attack on Mr. Cottles had very, very	14	often disappointing, and the parties wanted me to tell you
15	little to do with his opinions. We again heard about how he	15	that in a long trial we usually select an alternate. As you
16	was applying for a job in Alabama while he was working for	16	know, we had one other person that we lost before we got
17	Goodyear. It's always an attack on the person. We even	17	very far into deliberations.
18	heard that, well, he's charging \$400 an hour. And you heard	18	You are definitely a necessary part of the trial.
19	the testimony from all the experts that they all get paid.	19	We appreciate your time, and it is said in the process that
20	Some of them a hundred million dollars, like Mr. Liebbe; and	20	the last juror selected, which is who you were, is the one
21	some of them \$400, like Mr. Cottles.	21	that is released as the alternate. So you are released from
22	But the one thing Mr. Cottles does and the one	22	service. If you will give Susie your telephone number, she
23	thing that he can always fall back on and rely on is every	23	will call you or you can call in tomorrow to Lisa, and we
24	opinion he has is supported by Cooper's own documents, and	24	will let you know what happens in the case.
25	every opinion Mr. Grant gives is in spite of Cooper's	25	(Alternate Juror Young was excused from the